



THE

MOST FAMOVS.

DELECTABLE, AND

pleasant Historic of PARISMYS, the Renowmed Prince of BOHRMIA.

The first Part.

His Noble Battailes fought against the Persians. His Loue to Lavra Na, the Kings Daughter of Theffalie: And of his strange Aduentures in the Defelore

Dum spiro spero.



LONDON.

Printed by B. Alsop and T. Favverr, and are to be fold by T. Alchron., at his shop at the figne of the Greene Dragon in Pauls Church-yard. 1630.



LONDON.
Printed by BALSOP and T. FAVV CET,
dwelling in Grubstreet.

16:30.



REPRODUCED FROM THE COPY IN THE

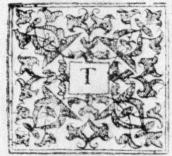
HENRY E. HUNTINGTON LIBRARY

FOR REFERENCE ONCY, NOT FOR REPRESENT

Brackley.



To the Right Honourable, ROBERT RATCLIFFE, Earle of Sulley, Viscount Firz vvaters, Lord Egremond, and Burnell, T. F. Conshe duther behalfe discased without Health, Honour, and Happings



HE most mightic Monarch in Alexander, as well beheld the crocked counterfeit of Vulcan, as the tweet Picture of Venus. Philip of Mucadon, accepted a bunch of Grapes presented by a simple Countrey Swaine. The Widowes myte, was as graciously effected, as the great guists of the

wealthy. So hee, (Right Honoutable Lord) did prefune to prefent your Honor with this Fancie, intituled Homes Triamph. Imboldened thereinto, by the view of those admired guifts of true Nobilitie, that abundantly adorne your vertuous inclination: Not for the Worthmesse thereof, but for the good intent of the Writer, who most humbly did sue for your favourable projection, to countenance the well intending labouts of a Schollar, and did dedicate humbles in all dutiful regard, to your Honours

A 30

C res

The En file Dedicatorie.

command: with the poore Countryman, prefenting fomewhat to flew his dutie and affection : and willing to have giuen a worthier gift, if it had cofifted in his poore abilitie. Apollo gives Oracles, as well to the Poore as to the Rich. The Noblest mindes have alwaies aswell esteemed the intents of the wel-meaning, as the performance of the best able. Euen fo (Right Honble Lord, I (humbly crauing pardon of your Hon: for my boldnesse) have thought good to observe the will of the Author deceased, in reviving it to your Hon: to whom of right it doth belong.) I trust your Hon: in whom the Essence of true Nobilitie and vertue are united, will (under the Protection of your Wisedomes fauourable Censure) regard my dutifull meaning herein. Resting in hopefull affurance, that notwithstanding, whatfocuer wanted in him, or the workes worthinesse, yet your Hon : will daine to accept this small present, or rather therein his goodwill: which did yeeld to none, in reford of dutifull denotion, though vnable to compare with the least of the Learned writers, that have past their workes vader the Title of your Honourable Patronage. Which fauour, he humbly defired your Hone of your abundant liberalitie, to impart to his poore talent, as to one that of dutie intermitted not to follicite the Almightie, that hee would alwayes direct you in the commendable race of Vertue, inrich you with all Spirituall and Temporall bleffings, augment your Honors to the highest degree, and in the end, reward you with immortall felicitie.

The humble well wisher of your Honeurs increase:



To the Courteous Reader.



Ven as an conskilfull Pilote lying in fafe Harbour, should in time of fowle weather launch into the deepe, and so bring his Ship in danger: So I (Courteous Reades) have adventurously thrust forth this Fancie, to abide your Centure: Which if kind, care is past: If otherwise, to a-

tide Shipwracks by your descontent. But howsoener, I relie upon your Courtesse, that although the matter procure you not that delight my Trauels did expect, yet you will allow the Writers good intent. And although the phrase be not altogether agreeable to your fancie, yet that you will fauourably Judge thereof, as the first Fruits of my labours.

If my selfe were present to answer all Obiections, then those that are discontented should rest better satisfied. But in (the meane time) in my absence, I crave your kind opinion, wishing no other shelter where-under to shrowd the defects,

then your gentle Courtesie.

This Knight was long fince hred in Bohemia, but in Theffalia hee wanne his Title of Honour; where first began his Famous deeds, which if they please, my reward is sufficient: If not, yet pardon: And by your Clemencie, adde life to the Second part, whose being resteth in your power.

Expest

TO THE READER.

Expect not the high stile of a refined Wit, but the plaine description of Valiant Knights, and the constant Truth of Loyall Friends. Condemne not unkindly, but Censure favourably, and inpute the defects to my Want, not my Will, that my desire may take wished effect, which is to please All, and gine offence to none: Yet carelesse to satisfic the curious Discontented, who contemne all things but amend nothing.

And thus for my recompence, let mee have your kind words, and lawfull favour, and I aske no more. Farewell.

E, Ford.



THE



MOST DELECTABLE and pleasant Historic of Parismys, the samous Prince of Bohrman.

WITH
His noble Battailes fought against the Persians, his
Lone to Lavrana, the Kings Daughter of
Thefalie: and of his strange Adnontures
in the Desolate Iland,

The first Part.

CHAP. I.

How Parismu. Sonne and Heyre to the King of Bobemia, arrived in Thefalie, how hee was entertained by Dionisms the King, who kept his Court at the Citie of Thebes, and of a Brange Adventure that befoll to Ofirm, one of Dionisms his Knights.

h the most rich and famous Countrey of Thesialie, raigned a king named Dionisius, whole
biserstion in Government, and singular Willetome, in ruling to mighte a Parton, made the
splendant Fame of his renowne to spread it leife
to the histermost consuces of all the Ward : and most Count

tries mede continuall traffique thicker, by reason of the god and equitable Lawes be had inflituted so; the peace and quiet

of his whole Conacrey.

Among the red of his externall bleffings, whereof he inioge ed abundance, his Court was much renowned by the creating Beaucy, and vertuous guilts of Olinia his Audine, by whom he had one onely Daughter named Laurana, whole rare Weautie fo farre excelled all other A adies, that he was eldersed (in these parts of the world) the onely Paragon so beautic; bestoes, the tremons qualities, and prectous guilts of Pature, where with her mind was abundantly adopted, divis much excell her high commendations, that many Poinces of farre Countries, did tranell thither to attains her Loue. Fur someth, that he continuall accessed in dignicle, who gave most courted to Dionisios daily increased in dignicle, who gave most courtedness entertainment to all, as best sixted to their her nours, and accorded with his most bounteons wisedame.

Amongst the rest of the Unights that eame to be Ope-wire nesses of the Beautie of Laurana, it sootneed the young Prince Parismus. Some and heire to the Bing of Bohemia, to arrive in the confines of Thesalie, being accompanied with diners Pobles of his Fathers Court. The having before heard of the same of Dionisms, the courteous entertainment his gane but Strangers, and the exciscing beautie of his Danghter Laurana, determined to trangel thither, to try his Fortune to winne her Loue, as also to be partaker of his bouncie, being drawne thereunts by a vermous inclination to imitate his honourable cramples. And salling but him one of his Unights named Oridus, willed him to got to Dionisms his Court, and to signife but his Paiestie, that his was refreue to bisite him, if so be it would please his highnes to accept of him as a Guest.

Orifius making all possiblespied, some arrived at the Citte of Thebes, where the fixing then kept his Court, and being admitted his presence, between his medage. Which when Dionistus bader 200, his told Oristus, that he would very will timally

tingly graculate the Princes kinducke, and withall, dearing him to certific his Lago, that he thould be most heartily well come, whereupon Orithes behaved.

Dionifias presently willing his poblemen to be in readines the next day, for he purposed to met the Prince himselfe. And in the meane time he commanded all preparation that might be deuised to be made in readinesse, for his more honourable entertainment.

Earely the ner: morning, Dionisius attended by his poble men, rode forth to met the Prince, some their miles from the Citie, when being met, he most louingly imbraced and well commed with exciting great courtesse.

Parishus marualiting very much at this buerpected kindnes in him, laid: Post high and magnificent king, I being altogether butwoothy of this your creeeding favour, most humbly intreat your parson to my presumption, destring you to impute my rathers to my youth, which hath accemined this belt nest, without any hope in the least degree, how to deserve such kindnesse.

Dionisus taking him by the hand, destred him to leave off those specifies, for that he estremed his Court and Country insufficient to entertaine him accoping as he destred, telling him that he was the most welcome guest to his Court, that might be: where wich they toyfully departed towards the Citie, but as they rode, they heard a most grienous grows in the thicket of a Alwa hard by. Whist cupon Dionisus rome manded his Uniques bostet the Alwad an entere size, himselfe, Partinus, and divers pohle mea, entred the Thirder, where they found an armsed Baight most green with housed: At which pictical specacle, Dionisus all pred from his Hopse, biewed his sace, and know him to be her crustes the ignic Office, whom he wost ceared ioned. Any later all speech he commanded him to be conneced to the Court, that his owner ployact, and might loke to him, and him to be an monades.

In the meane time, the Bing, farifmes, and divers other auights, made bery diligent fearth in the Celod, but could

sind no creature there, whereby to know any rertaintse how Ofiris should be thus wounded. And departing thus officer tented, on a sodaine the King was certified that there was great hope of his recoverie, who speaking to Parismus, said: Post noble Prince, Thope this mischance hath not disquieted you, so I would be sorrie you thank conceine any occasion of sadnesse thereat, being I trust by that time Ofiris be recousted, we shall easily come to the knowledge thereof.

Spy Lo20, replyed Parismus, I have no cause to be grienes to my part, but to la your Paiestic hereby disquieted. In devotate Dionisius, it somewhat grieveth me, because Osiris is one that I lone, being well worthy thereof, so, his vertues doe farre ercéed many mens, of whose said and sidelitie I have had sufficient tryall, that a more loyall unight cannot be sound. By this time they were come to the Pallacs gate, where was the Numere with all her traine of Ladies, to welcome Parismus, which was such a most pleasing light to behold that the Primee with the sodaine view of their beautie, was driven into a depession, from which he was remised by the Numere, who most graciously came and welcommed him, saying: In all kindnesse, I bid your Pondur welcome into Thessale, where we will indeaudur to requite your friendship in comming bute bs.

spott bertuous Princette (quoth the) to this your honourable fauour, both my felfe and all that is mine, hall be continually bound to doe you all dutifull feruice. The great glory of the Patlace made Parismus to marmaile, this honourable entertainment, the sumptuous banquets, the rare Pusicke, and gallant showes, to teotions to rehearse, made him thinke that Fame had altogether barkened the glory of that place, so that all his senses were greatly refreshed with the barietie

of fenerall belights.

At fuch time as king Dionisius, and the Prince entred the Court, Laurana hearing of the Princes comming, Kanding at her Chamber window, viewed them well, and knew, or at least thought that to be Parismus, that came with her Father,

and the Quene, attended by agallant traine of Buighte, and calling her Daid Leda buts ber, fox faid : furely this is the famous Buight Parilmus (which doth come with my Father) the Wance of Bohemia ? Wes quoth Leda) I thinke fo, foz amoze galiant Enight bid I neuer behold. Wiberewith the crimfon colour in Lauranaes che kes beganto reniue : which Leda verceining, faid: It would become our Court well, to haue his presence continually, for by all likelihood it cannot chule, but a Bright of lo faire proportion, muft neros be endu ed with as excellent guifts. Wiby queth Laurana, this Court cannot long containe fuch gueffs : whereupon prefently fhe aoing to bianer, felt on a fudden a kind of afteration in all her parcs, which femed bery frange bato ber, foz enen then Loue beaan to kindle in ber tender heart, which as pet the did not weil anderfant, but afterwarts areis to a burning beate, as thatt bereafter be beclaren.

She bled feldome to goe abroad, but fometimes prinately for recreation, for such was her chast resolve, that the delighe

ted in nothing but bertuous medications.

D

12

P

O

30

W

15

01

is

180

he

123

tie

the

Igt

at

ישו

BB

To relate the conference the King and Parismus had, were tw tedious, and impertinent to the Pthozie. But the Prince much marmailing his could not see Laurana, so famous so; her Beautie, was hereby drawne into many dispe cogitations, by which thoughts, and remembrance of the long journey he bad pased, onely to behold her person, and now could not be affured had sene the Beautie he expensed, was fallen into such a lad Audie, that in a manner he neither heard what was spoken, nor regarded where he was. At the last remining his sences that were dulled with passon, he suddenly sighed, and smitting said, searing least his heavingstehad when noted, your Spaiestie may peraducature note my sadnesse: the remembrance of your knights insury, maketh me study how he should be so grienously wounded, and no man sound that should are the same, (which words he onely spake to excuse himselfe.)

Surely, antwerenthe Ming, fome man bylecret treatherie bath wanght him that barme, which (without boubt) at moze connentent time the chall find out the truth thereof, which I would effect with all specified, but that I hope to be ascertained by himselfe, whom my physicians say, is in god efface of amendment. With these and many other such like speches they past

away the time for the prefent.

Dianer being fally enteb, Dionisus, Parismus, and the Auchue, walked into a noch pleasant Garden, where after a while he was extertained with a most cottly and race Banquet, provided in an Arbour or Banquetting house, acropping to a Grove fraught with many pleasant Biros, whose swice limits harmonic much augmented the pleasure of the place, all things being most artificially contrined for delight, which when Parismus beheld, bethen began to thinke with himselfs, how hall Ise the Princesse Laurana, sor whose kight & have bnorranken this my travaile, whose velightfull presents would restrain my tyred sences, and likewise expell those inward cares where with I am thus perplexed.

Liut tohen be fate none but the ting and Duene, be began to ware much troubled in his mind, to thinke what might be the cause that the inhose same had loug fince some to bis knows leage, was not to be feene, that by conftrained mirth, be paff away the time in fuch Banquetting and other pattime, as the Bingenterrained bim witball, which were fuch, as he much wondzebat. Audnight being come, with ail Cateline de that might be, her was by them conducted to bis Longing. which was most fumptuoally aborned with most precious and rich Pangings, that the place feemed a new Paradice, for there Leanted nothing that might either belight the care 63 spe. As for Lodgings for his Boble men, Luights and followers, they ivere placed in fuch manner, that they feemed by their feituas tion to be Guardians to their Logos perfon : bauing then ta. ken his leque of the Bing and Queene, be betoke bunfelfe to rie reff.

CHAP. II.

How Parishus having solourned some dayes in the Thessalan Court, being strustrained of seeing the Princesse Laurana, imparted his minde to Oristes, one othis Knights, by whose meanes afterwards he came to a sight other. And what afterwards happened.



Frer Parificus was come to his Chamber, hie called to him Orifius, the quely man whom he traffed, and alked him how he liked the Court of Dionifius. By Lord (quoth he) the small continuance I have had therein, might be sufficient to excuse me from consuring thereof, but

rofatishe your demand, I doe ekeme and chinke of it, as a most renowinsd and honourable place. But said Parismus, what if thy Lozd should here purchase that which shall be work then death who him, balese he have remedy? What would style show then thinks? I would my Lozd said he speaks my opinion, it I knew whence the opiginal of that entil should proceed. From my selse said Parismus, so, thus it is. Thou, I am sure hast heard of the renowned Laurana, and of the honorable report that is spread of her beauty and vertues, which drineth me incomany thoughts, because I cannot behold that beaute; therefore I impart my mind to the, as to the onely man I trust, that bulese I can by thy means have some hops of comfort, I will both curse the hours of my nativity, and resumine hereafter in continual griese; therefore counsell min what I were best to doe beyein.

My Lozd (late Orifies) unte it hath pleafed your Dighness to much to fauourme, as to chuse me to be your at de herein, I will most faithfully and sparily doe to the betermost, to accomplish your desire. I pray the then not it (said Parismus) with all spart, to, my restlesse passions require counsell. I have (said Orifies) some acquaintance with Lozd Remus, who is greatly sanoted of the Bing, continually respent in the Court,

and well beloved of all, by whole meanes I doe not doubt but both to have some certains knowledge of the Princess, as also some to bring you to her spech; and according as you have put me intrust, so I will ble all the meanes I can to pur-

chafe vour content.

Duch part of the Bight being patt, Parifous betoke bims felfe to bis reft . and Oriftus to bis Lodging. In the 2002. ning Dionifius being earely by , bled bis accuftomed mannerto bifit bis Saeks : And comming to Parifmus Chame ber . be found bim nottbere . but Walking in a Ballerie thereto adiopning, and faluting bim , faid ; Boble Brince . if you are not weary of your late journey, 3 would reques your companie to goe on Bunting this bay , for that Thans appointed to meta Boble Friend of mine at the Forrett of Hed Dere, (for fa it mas called, forthe aboundance ofthola Beatts that the Countrey biedeth) tobere you fall fe tobat paftime the Bounds can make. Which Parifmus kindly acceus ted. Oriflus be flaged bebind , to the end, to bring bis purpole to effed, and Walking inte the Barben, be chanced at. coading to bis deare, to met with Lors Remus, who baning faluteo bim, fait be was glad to find bim at lepfure, to haus fome conference wirh him about their acquaintance ; fo that Waibing into a folitarie Arbour, talking of divers matters. it chanced the Bainceffe Laurana thinking to recreate ber felfe in the Carpen, foz that the thought all the Robles bab bene gone mith the Ring ber Father on Gunting, chances to come accompanied with ber Maioen Leda, buto the folitary place where Logo Remus and Oriffus were then talking,and elpping Loto Remus who the prefently knew. my Loto (quoth the 14 bas chought nou has being an hunting this day, but 3 in pour mindis buffed with fome ather exerciles. Woff Boble Drincelle (anoth be)if That cone ou hunting, I Could bane left tois bonogable Load, without company, fo that I thought it my outp to here bim from better Andies, with my bomely talke : fo the kindly faluting them, told Oriflus he was welcome to her Fathers Court, and therewith Departed.

Quoth

Austh Oriflus, Hy Lord, is this the Princede Laurana, of whom I have heard such rare commendations in Bohomia? it is said he, the very same, and the most verticous and courteous Ladie that liveth this day, who very selome commethabroad, but continually giveth her mind to practice excellent qualities, among to other verticous Ladies. During this their talke, they have writed about the Palace, to the ead that O utus might behald the statistics thereof, who having sense all things, and knowing which was Lauranaes logging, was ta so measure comsorted by that knowledge.

Thus the day being spent, and the Bing returned from huating, Parimus came to Orities, and required of him, the had heard of Laurena and what comfort there was so; him. Dy Lo2d (quoth he) Thane beheld her, and heard her heaven hyboice, which is able to afforth anie man with her erecting beautie, relating boto him, all the conference his had with Lo2d Remus, which vid greatly referre him to heare, and so become himselfe to his rest, where he spent the most part of the night, in meditating how to come to talke, or have a

Cabt of ber. Merie earely the nert morning, taking a boke in his band. he went into the Garden that was baber Lauranaes Chami her window, where having walked a while, her chied her lobing out, that he fod as one halfe amaged to behold ber wonderfull beautie, for though he had never fone her before . pet his fancie perfwaded him it was the, which perceiving . Gipring backe, called Leda batober, asktug ber, if fbe knew the Baight that walked bider ber window, who cere tificaterit was the Diface of Bobemia : whereat i aurana blutte fo ercedinale, chat berbeart femedto leave within berthen fecreite loising out, the diligently beheld bin, taking fuch aenerall biewof his comelinede, that prefently her faa. cie beaan to conend bis periou felling in ber felle a kind of des lithe to behald bin : but Parifinus feing ber gone, began to reprove himfelfe of foilie, that by his raffinelle bad beprined hinselfe ofher light.

115

The that time he had walked there a thort space, Oristus rame to tell him, that the king expected his comming into the great Chamber, which caused him to depart, giving a sad whe to the window, as very travelling to leave the light thereof, recounting to Oritus howfortunately he had beheld Laurana. The time they were come to the king, who saluting Parismus, desired his companie to goe vitire Osiris, at their comming they found him very chearfull, which revoiced Domisus to see, and comming to him, told him, that he with the young Prince of Bosemia was come to visit him, and to be assured of the occasion of his hurt. I yield my humble thankes sate Osiris to your highnesse, and to that noble Prince, so, the care you have of my welfare, being some that by my misaduenture you have been all disquieted.

But cosatistie your highnesse herein, thus it was; The same day that your Creellencie found we soze wounded, I being by somewhat earely walking at the nether end of my Dichard spied an armed knight hailing and putting a beautifullyoung Baiden, in most rude and discourteous manner, and not with kanding the manifold intreaties the bled, would not leave his er nelty, but bled these spieches but o her: Corent thy selse to be thus bled et my hands, and take it soza favour that I ble the not worse: so, the inturie thy brother hath done

ine, will I reuenge on the.

Will the rather doe it to vere the.

I lifened to long as I could to heare their talke, and marking which way they take, I went in, and with all speed I could, armed my selfe and followed after them, but could not overtake them before they were gotten in the Wood, where by the cry of the damiell, I found him readie to accomplish his billagie,

villang, threatning noit grienously to coment her, if the did not væld bats bin. Eravior, faid 4, what mougen the to ble this Late tous discourceously & At ill belameth a Gencle wan a lantube as thou formett to ber to ble fuch rouge to a diffref fed Airgia. Str begone, faibbe againe, et & will quickly fead the agginf the will and thentell the my reason. Telbere. with the matten ochred me. I wonld pittle her chare telling me that the was sarabter base a marche be orging to the Bing of salmeeta, and was by this marghe violearly taken faith ofter Fathers gardea, none bemand to aide ter, and brought baro that post offace, by the crucity of hat wicked homistee, who wears to dithouser her, believing nie if I were a Baight, and not went to be inhumans, that I would releafe ber from his toraunie. Where withall, his mind being pufe with villagie I he ran boon me, and Adefended my felfe, we had not continued long, but there iffued forth of the Talod two other in armour, being as it fained of the firsts acquain tance, and bioleatly running open me, not freaking one word, left me inthat effate vou found me, but when the two iaft came forth, the maiden fied away, and whether they found her againe of no Iknownot. This my Soueraigne is the true occasion of my in Schance.

Parismo all this while frod very ladly muling, having his mind more bused on his Lone, then to listen to Oficis speech, being farre inthalted to the beautie of Laurana, on whom he placed all his felicitie, will that Dionisius wakened him from his dumps with this speech. App Lord laid he, how was to possible that these men should escape our hands, we comming so neare, and beforting the Island presently byon the noyle, and I marvell how the Daniosell could escape busines, we having so neares fearthed the Island throughout. App Lord (quoth he) either they hand some primic Cane wherein they come prhemselnes, or I cannot thinks how they should se secretly depart, not knowing that there was any at hand to rescue Oficis. Thus having conserved and energones can sine dinershy given. Dionisius said: App heart sarnestly de-

115 2

PART. I.

areth to know how this is come to palle, and to find that pose diffrelled mayden.

CHAP. III.

How Siranue, Son to the King of Persia, the King and Queene of Hungaria, the Prince of Sparta, and the Lady Isabella arrived at D. oussus Court, and how Parismus in a maske(accompanied by Lord Remus, and divers other Knights of Tuessala) courted the Princesse Laurana, and how she became enamoured othim.



Heu Dionisius and Parismus had bisted Oristus, and returned to the Court, they heard the sound of most sweet according Husicke, which made Dionisius wonder, but it was some certified him that there was come to his Court divers Ladies of great account, from forth of Hungaria and

Sparta, in great mirth and royaltie, whom the Duene had entertained, not knowing what they were, because they concealed themselves, and that there were divers knights hunting in the Forrest of red Dere, and intended that night to come to the Palace, which made Dionisius both admire what these new come guests thould be, and studie how to entertaine them on such a suddaine. Therefore leaving Parismus to be accompanied with others of his nobles, his gave or der for the entertaining that companie of strangers.

Tethen Parismus was alone, her got himselfe to his Chamber and began to thinke that now there was such a company of sates that concealed themselves comming to the Court, he being so infortunate, as not yet having made knowne his love to Laurana, some of thom might become his rivall, and make first suite but o her, and so be first accepted, and he disappointed of his chiefest selicitie: therefore he determined that eneming to be all possible meanes he might to make knowne his affection; having spent most part of the asceptance in these

and fuch like meditations, be was certified by Oriflus . the france Bnights were come to the Court, and that be huel them to bee Anteror, the vound Lind of Hungaria, and the young Quene, the Brugs foune of Sparta, named Turnus-and one young uniabtthat conscaled himfelfe, who famed to be the greatest perfonage inthe company, and that the Ladies that came before, werethe Quene of Hungaria, Lady Itabeila Affer to the Waince of Sparta, and with them diners # as bies of account, which made Pariforus mule what that bue knowne Bnight fould be , and began to be lealous of that. which as ver he had no likelyhoo himfelfe to obtaine. Being thus troubled in mino, he refolued that night by a mashe ta bonour Dionifius his Bucits . thereby to winne erragion ifit might peffible be to court hir Ditreffe. Eherefoze be willed Or this to make fome of the vount Bobles of the Cours ace anainced with bis intent, and fo to certific Dioniffus that he was fearce well, and cefired to keepe his Chamber, which when Dionifius heard, he delired Olivia to fe that he wanted nothing, for he was the onely Guelt he eftemed.

The Duene comming to Parismus Chamber to bidt him, found him very buste with the other Anights about their malke, who espring her, began to be somewhat abashed, saying: Host uoble Duene, I delire your pardon, having taken methus on a suddaine. I did certifie his highnesse that Awas not well, to the intent to bring our Walke balos

kedfoz.

Moble Prince, replyed the Aniene, Jam glad that you are in the god estate of health, and thus readie to honour us with your bettings exercises, promining to kiepe your tatent served to my selfe. And if you want any surther ence that I can pleasure you withail, it shall be readie at your command: where with she departed to Lauran 1, telling her, that the fattender to make the new come states a banques, I therefore willed her to give order to have the same performed which newes reforced Laurana to heare, sor he shoped there to see the Oriace of some mia, to whom she have an inward lone and desire of acquaints.

15 3

tance: so that hast aing all things to a readusse, and adopting her selfe in most couly equaments, the expected the wished

time of their comming.

then supper was eaded, the Quene commanded a Gencleman to innite Dionisius, the king of Hungaria, the Paince
of Sparia, and all the red unto a banquet, in an ercoding Cately Sallerie, where they were by the Quene most roylly entertained, all in general admiring the ercoding beautie,
and comely statelinesse of the Paincesse Laurana, that almost
they sed themselves as much with her surpassing beautie, as
with the dainties that were prepared. Laurana on the other
soe, maruailed that amongst all those knights the could not
behold the Paince of Bohemia which had drawne her incomanisold choughts, only resting in hope to he ascerwards assured
of the truth.

250 that time the Banquet was ended, and all ready to des vare, they were Kaved by the found of most finat musicke which bnerpeaco novie, made Dionifius to wonder : but to drine him from those thoughts, the malkers entred inthis fort: first entred two touch bearers, apparelled in white fatten, befet with fpanales of gold, after whom followed two Cus nuches, apparelled all in grane, playing on the Juftruments: then came Parifmus, atired all incarnation fatten, moff riche ly befor with precious tones that the gliffering reflection chereof, with the light of the Landle bid baste the eves of the behelvers : nert followed two other touch bearers and Que nuches apparelled as theformer, and playing on fenerall In-Ernments , then came the Bnights apparelled in talent , west richly adorned : next them followed two other touch-beas tere and Cunuches, apparelled as the firft : after whom fels lowed two other unights apparalled in tawnie as the other: and laft came two touch bearers and two Cunuches apparela ied, and playing on feverall Zuffrumeats: after whom, followed Lord Remus, apparelled incarnation like Parismus, but not in fuch goggeous manner: altogether marching theics Alent the Waltery, whites their mulicke fonnoss, all the ale (ambly

fembly well liked this malke, especially Dionisis woudsed of whence they were, so; that he was altogether ignorant, nothing suspecting that they were of his owne Court, saying to the Prince of Sparts, there is a young Prince in my Court, that is now sicke, otherwise I should thinke he had been chiese amongst them: the eyes of the whole company were bused with beholding their cowely persons, and their cares design, ted with the sweet sound of their musicke. Laurana advised y beheld those knights, thinking verily Parismus was one we the company: so; she know not of the message he had sent the king her Father. With the was in the midst of this medital tot, Paris rus came with great reverence to take her by the hand to bance, which she carrievely accepted: Loyd Remus tooke the Princes of Sparts, Sister, Loyd Oristur an other Ladvest Sparts, and like wise the rest.

The first mealure being ended, Parisin us renerently saluted Laurana with these spectus. About verwous Princesse, parbon me sor presuming to trouble your sarred sarred with mpspectus, so, the verme of your beautie hath one make red my assertions, and my pare life is denoted to your service, desiring you to accept me so; your pore servant, though alcogether unworthy. And though the small cryall you have of my truth, may discourage you to credit me; yet not with sanding my universe. I resure you to imploy me any way, there is to cry how willing I will be any way to merity our sandur. Sur quoth Laurana, I thanke you so; your kinduesse, neither can I blance your speches if your meaning be god. But as I am unworthe to entertaine such her fereafter when your willingly trust him I know not, but hereafter when your willingly trust him I know not, but hereafter when your willingly trust him I know not, but hereafter when your willingly trust him I know not, but hereafter when your willingle trust him I know not, but hereafter when your willingle trust him I know not, but hereafter when your willingle trust him I know not, but hereafter when your

Poble Lady, said Pertinus, I have taken this habit on ly, thereby to be so happie, as to make manifest my assention to deserve your favour: that if you will bourhsafe to conceive as right of my good meaning, you would say, hat that proffereth his service, would refuse to beet to any busto your most worthy selfs. Sirgo. the as I know you not, o I amignorant

25 4

af.

of your meaning, and therefore count mie not bumannerly to make no more extination of your profered curtesse. Parifmus being ready to speake, the second measure sounded, which being ended, Lord Remus began to parly with Lady stabella, sister to the Prince of sparea. Courteeus Lady, I being bushnown, profer my humble service bate your selfe but o wis so
perfections 3 am so wholly bound, that baselle it pleaseth you to accept of my lovalite, I shall consume my wear some dates in sorow. Sir, quoth stabella, your badeserved kindnesse in sorow, when how to require, and I would be sorry that by my or casion you should be grieved, and I promise you as occasion ferueth, hereafter I will entertaine you.

All this white Parismes was talking with Laurana, bung these spectes; Bost toezthis Princesse, because 3 am disquisted, you may come my words to proceed rather of course, then of true affection but allure you, never to any with truer reale better his fainting words, nor more abhorce busaithfulaesse then my selfe doth, being also vaknowne to you, you may thinke my boldnesse to proceed of hope not to be knowne; but to acquaint you with my name, it is Parismus, who have sor saken my Countrie and striends, onely to serve your vermous seite, and doe you service. On thuse my comming into your fathers Cours, I could never be so happie varied this happie houre, as to entoy your presence, which is the only comfort whereou my happinesse dependent; therefore vertuous Princesse, weigh my intent in the ballance of equitie, and let me by your comfortable speech be required.

My noble Lozd, replied Laurana Theartily thanks you for taking so much paines for my sake, being unworthis thereof, and also unable to be inflictently thankfull buts you for the same and for that you say your happines reflect in my power, if I can aute way worke your content to the uttermost of my endeanour, I will bot it. Parismus was so tautihed with the heaven the voice of Laurana, that he could have with no other happinesse then to enjoy her presence, and was by her kind and modest auswere so much comforted, that he resolved,

no miferie or calamitie whatfoeuer, Could alter his affection. Laurana on the other fide, whole mind was never before in thealdome, began now to be fo farre eved in the bonds of frieadibin, and and liking to Paritons, that the was altoge. ther bulyilling to leave his companie : 150 this time the reft of the Daghers baning cased their femches, the found of the muliche made them remember their third mealure, which being cabed. Parimus killing the Wzigreffe band, with a heanie figh, left her in the place where he found ber, and being ready to depart. Dionifius commina bato them, faid: 990ff courtes ous Unights, Ikaow not what entertainment to give pou, for that vou are to me baknolone : but requeft this at pour hands, that you take a banquet my banghter hat wionided: which ir 9308 cauled Parifmus to be willing boto, because it toas the idrincelle doing, whose presence was the sweet preser-'natiue of his life. Bour Baiedie anf ered Parifmus) mateth bs fo kind a proffer that we cannot being bound at vour command) deny pour requelt : fo bamasking bimfelfe, bie came with great reverence to Donifius, who knowing him, inbracing him, fato : ber was glad be had no worfe fickneffe then that, and that he was much indebted bato him for honouring his Court with his paffine. Sofaluting all the courpany, the lanight that concealed bimfelfe, fadoenty departed the prefence, byon occasion as that! hereater be declared.

All the assembly greatly commended Parismus, being much delighted to behold his vertuous behaniour, and was inded worther to be accounted the Prince of courtese. The Ausens then told him, the had been his secret counself keeper, and he humbly kissing her hand, thanked her, and being come to the place where the hanquet was provided, Dioninus told them, he would leave them to be welcommed by the Ausens and Laurana, whilest he went to accompanie his a her guests which Parismus was very glad of, and Laurana both, who all this while had so surfected with beholding his comely person, that the deepe impression of love was note fully sected in her beart. But Parismus has sozgetting to saluce that Saint her

ferues.

ferued, with renerence kist her, thanking her that the bouch safed to take such paines, to prepare entertainment for such vaceferning guess: bling many other speaches which delighted her to years, and him to better, that they were so farre delighted one in anothers company, that it was death for them to part, she not knowing that his some was grounded by on such simme resolve, not he chiaking the would so kindly accept his prossers for suce. Our safe to the banquet, a simple sudging eye sught outerase their some by their whee, that all the company began to dance that which after wards promed true. European with kind salutations being parted to their severallodgings. Puritions told Oristos, what kind and bandscrued sanour he had received at Lauranaes had so which Oristus was been glad of, the very recitall whereof, assented the Writers hear two as exceeding sor.

Laurana making all the hafts the could to be rid from the company of Habella, and other Ladies that accompanied her, because her heart was defirous to medicate of her love, went into her chamber, where being alone much troubled in her thoughts, the betered thefe fpeches. Dow happie am 3 to be thus Mouieted with the fight of Parismas, not knowing wher ther his woods proceed of custome or affection : I that was earff at liberite, am now become captine to mine owne affec. tions, and inch: alled to a Granger. Talbat of that, peradues, cure he is in the fame mind I am, neither haue I anv caufe to doubt but that his words proceed from the good with beareth me, and that the intent of his committed to mo fathers court, was onely for my lake, as beclaith : mitht The happily affas red of the truck of thefe boubts, then would me disnies mind reft bighiv concenced: and butill that time & thati but fpead my time in endleffecare and heavineffe: if thefe woods proces bed framthe depth of true meaning, then will her till profecute the fuite be hath begun : neither haus Janv caufe co fufrent his bonourable meaning. Well. I will content my felie fo well as I can, and fake fome meanes wherhy to be affored, andrid my pentiue beart of thefe coubts.

Carely

Carely the nert mouning the called Led bato ber laping; that the had a fecret to impart but o her, that bid concerne her life and honour, and therefore willed ber to be forcet, reiling her all that had paffed betwirt Panifinus and her : and ; w that valede the might be certaine of his int int , the thor is confune her felfe with care.

CHAP. IIII.

How Parismus by the meanes of Leda, Lauranaes waveing. mayd, came to the speech of the Princede, and how they met in an Arbour in the garden. And how Sicanus deforibed the loue betweet Parismus and the Princesse Laurana, and fearing to bee disappointed, declared the cause of his comming to the King, and what enfued thereon.



lonifius was earely by as his cutome was, to bift his quefts, and buffe in encertat. ning them with all revalue that might be. Pacitous being as bude in his mind (most then any knew) got hunfelfe into the Gar den, bader the window of Lauranaes lod. ging, being fruftraced of all other hops to

fee his beloued : where he had not long walked, but was fone efvied of Laurana, who being belighted with his fight, called Leda and willed ber to make fome exculo into the Carben, where he was walking, to far if his comming into that place

were for her fake or no.

Leda thereupon taking a faire cloath in ber hand went into the Carden, as if the incended to gather fome fearbes, and had not feur him. When the came nare the place where he was ficting buder an open Arbour, in depe ftudp, haufna a fight of her he fod zinip farted, and knowing her to be the feruantto Laurana, kindly faluted ber faving : faire Damogell, quothhe, if I be not deceined pou are attendant on the Pain. ceffe Laurana. Sir, anlwered Leda Jam. 3 paap von (faith be) how fareth pour Mittris-for Jamin doubt our laft nichte

PART. I.

exercife bifquieces ber, which if I knew, I would not bere! after attemptfurh boloneffe. Indediquoth Leda) & knownst, but Abeardmy I app much commend the Waince of Bohemia. to be agallant unight, and that the was much beholding in. to him, and bled many aracious woods in his commendation. Doe von not quoth he) know Parifixus if von faw him? Lo fir, faid Leda: Jam the man, faid be, and thou bringeft mie that comfort, by reporting that my saiffrede thinkerh well of me, as if thou taoft faued mip life, and I am to intreat a fas uour at the hands which ifthou grant, I fhall reft bound bas to the for the fame. My Lord (faid Leda) Thumblie defire you to command me, and I will both faithfuilte and fecretic accomplish your request. Theathis is my request, quoth be, that thou wouldest commend me batothy Ladie, and beliner unto her this paper, certifying her, that I have thus boidly prefumed to crouble her being thereco compelled by her coms manding courtelle, on which hope I fully relie for parden : withall gining her a rich Telrell the departed towards ber Diffreffe, telling him that the would recurne with an answer the nert mozaina.

Parilmus being much quieted in minde with this hope of comfort, went into the great Wall, where her found the bing and the reft of the Bobles, and having faluted them, he efpi. ed Sicanus, lonne to the Bing of Perfia. bertweine whom and his father, the Bing of Boremia had bene long time in continuall Warres: but now lately a peace was concluded, This Sicanus was the Unight that concealed himfelfe, who the night before, laing Pariforns fo much bonoured and beloued, could not endure to flav any longer-forthathe envied him fill as an enemie. Parifmus feing him, and noting his laft nights fueden departure, diffembling es though be had not knowne hun, fpeut the rest of that day in company of Dionifius Leda likes wife being returnee bato ber Biffris Laurana, to'd ber all the fperches Parifmus bad with ber , and delinered the letter be bad fent: which when he had received, the went into her closer, and with great toy opened the fame, and found the consents to be thefe. To

To the most Vertuous Princesse LAVRANA, , PARISMYS Wishesh hearts consent.

Oft Honourable Princeise, I presume thus boldly to write voto your vertuous felfe, thereby to eafe my heart of the care wherewith it is perplexed, onely procured by your heavenly excellencies, that I here profirate my felfe your thrall, desiring you of pittie to mitt gate my martyrdome by your clemencie. I defire your gentle acceptance of my loue, which have vowed constantly to continue perfectly to your selfe: which being grounded upon the truest foundation of fincere affe Rion, is not to be blemished with any dishonor, I canot protest, but performe the part of a faithfuil Servant, my true heart shall not harbour vntruth, but I rest yours to preserve or defroy. If your excellencie would admit that I might come to speake with you, then would I give you farther affurance of my fidelicie, which if you vouchtate to grant, it inall be no way to your disparagement: and as from your selfe! first received my wound of disquiet, so let your clemer cie talue my perplexed milerie. And thus committing with this poore paper my life, into your custody, I cease.

Tours ener, or his owne never, P.

tahen Laurana had read the Letter, the began to medicate with her felfe, how the thould accomplish his request, in such fort, that it might no way blemith her honour, nor give him cause to suspect that the were light, to be so easily persuabed, so; the estemed her credit more then her life, and his loud more then both. At last the resoluted to answere his Letter, and give directions to Lida how her should come to talke with her, and no man privile thereto but themselves: and easiling Leda, told her that the should deliver the answere to the Princes Letter, and with all this message. That if her

mould

would take the paines, the nere night, has hould finde her in the Arhour at the farther east of the Gardea, that was buder the window, about midal in, dood condition that her mayo Lida might be withher and that he should bring no man with him, for that he might eastly come thicker without days ger. I do being by eartly, hips her such all spaces for well sugged Laurenz gave her is tharge, which retogred for well sage Laurenz gave her in tharge, which retogred for the well heare, and withall the answer to this Letter, which when he had received at the first he was bawe this to cear the seals that her sweet hand had impressed of the ving the superstruption, but hoping the souteness within would valvy is a constant to his heart, then the outward biew, he opened tyesame, and read as followeth.

LAVRANA faluteth the Prince PARISMYS.

Y Lord, blame not a Maidens rash reply, neither doe Myou impute any fault to my doubtfult care. I was vn-willing to answere your Letter, yet the crodit I repose in your vertue, makes me thus much to digresse from my former resolution, that I could not chuse but corg atulate your kindnesse: I yeeld to your request to speake with me, presuming that your Princely minde cannot barbour any ill meaning: and the rather, for that I finde my heart yeelding without my consint: therefore I commit my selie into your courtesse: my honour being vable misht, which I trust you will not any was violate: So relying upon your vertuous disposition, and good opinion of my rash attempt, sceale.

Yours as flowers, Laurana.

Par fmu was fo rauifit with this curteous reply, that he chemed himfelfe the fortunatelt man liuina, a thousand times killiag and reading those fwet lines, that in his faucie he usuer rele any top comparable to this lis (weet meditation, thewing Outtus the facred lines and fweet mellage Laurana had feat, williag him to be readie to goe with him to the place appointed, but balgae, leaft that the Princeffe thould blame hin for not fulfilling bercommand. Thus wending the dap which he thought to be longer then two papes, he again returned to his Chamber, effenning the time to long, and athous fand three withing the approach of the appointed hours. Laurang to the meane come being not bamind will of her promife ; onely with Leda was gone downe into the Garden, by a doze that opened out ofher lodging: where being come, Scinenias was proud, to give ligge bato ber Baicfticall prefence, and by the clarenelle of her fplendor, had any beireld her, the might haue beine offemed to furpalle the comelinelle at Diana. walking ia ber Chaft concetts.

Pa ilmus fourtwhat before the boure, was like wife gons feath in his night gowne with his Twood bader his arme, and comming to the gate he was wont to goe in at into the Gar. den, tound it thut, and hauma no otler meanes, he act suer the Mail, and was notten into a fecret placeto entertaine Loue with a furfetting belight: but when he beheld his Diuine Codoeffe encer inco the Arbour, his heart was fo furpais ted with top, much ber prefence, that at his comming to her , he could not beter a wood, but with great reverence taking her centerly by b foft hind, which he was afraid to ceuch with out her leave, att diela a. Boft bertuous Lade, fiace it back pleased you to grant me this ereading fauour, a bere bow, that & will not freake a word, nor ose any thing that Gallus: accord with your mind. apy Lord fate Lauran. had A not prefumed by anyour vertue, A would not thus have come bither. Elbich kinde fperch, to much imboloned Parifmus, that he imbraced ber in his armes and hift her, and fitting dolone together, folded each in the others armes. Pa-

rilmut

rismus beganto recount buto her his loue, and how that his comming to I hestaly, was onely to doe her service, both ing neuerto departif the would not accept him so, her poze Bernant: with many other kind processations, proceeding from his basained affection, that Laurana being wounded with his increasies, could not thuse but accept of his loue, betering

thefe fpecher.

Dy Lord for that 7 am perfmaded of the conftancy of your loue, and for that you bourt fafe to proffer fuch hint nelle to me that have not deferued the fame, 3 well manifeft that which rat er? thould coace le, for that you may forpole my piet. dinglolone, might proceed of light bred affection : but av Lord, Laffare vou, that at fuch time as flaw ron comming first into this Court, my beart was then surpaised, (pacent red as 3thinhe by the Deftinies) that euer fince 3 taue boit. toto reft pours affured to command, to that pound way pretend my wrong : and therefore committing all that is mine to gine into pour hands, I here gine von affarance of truth, and true confiant lone. Thus they frent the night in hindfaintae cious and curteous imbracings, to the valpeakable top and con fort of them both. Leds all this while walking abou. the Gardens, and carefi llv loking about her, efpied alight in Olipiaes Chamber, where the gave thefe the Louers imelligence. Parifmusthoughtthat newes bawelceme . Whereip being compelled to depart, which ir soone with much beat ninelle, Parifmus defred to know, a ten fice would bouche fafe him ber prefence againe, which the toto bin foule be ac t is appointment, fe; that the now was his to dilpole onlo with many alwar tubeacing et ep carted.

Laurana going into herchamber la', in that the had le loue to the company, and could not tell what millor une might befait him, and glad in heart to recount and thinke of his passet promise Faritm squickly got onertie wall, and was some safely come to his Chamber, where he recounted to Oriths his happy successe in love, asking his counsell how he might procure Dionisius god liking, to essente marriage between

them, which first he thought to motion himfelfe, then alfo ha thought et at Dianifies would not like therof, without the cous fent of his Father firft had, and withall might blame Laurana of vaducifulneffe, if he line in it were with her pautice Againe he thought it beft, to fe no Oriftus into Bohemia, to gine his Father knowled te thereof, and to intreat him to fend Ome balladors to that effect. Contrarily, be thought that in the meane time, fame other of greater birth then himfelfe, might demand her in mariage of the bing, and to have the art grant, though he were sufficiently affured that Laurana foould neuer væld ber confent.

g

r

2

1 .

V

J

10

20

0

0

30

0

31

1-10

p

3: 40

ac

b

21

he

16

12

rt

11-

Being in this perplerity, he could not refolue byon any thing, but walking in the Garden to cafe his heart with fome recreation, he mee the Bing, and with him was the Bing of Hungaria, the Wince of Sparta and Sicanus fonne to the Bing of Periis, though buknowne. The King for the more honous rable entertainment of his quefts, made one most rovall bane quet for all ia generall : the Duene, and a gallant travne of beautifull Ladies, were there likewife, which was not a cus Come among the reft: 30 fo fell out, that Parimus was leated right oppolite to the Paincelle Laurana, which agreed to his hearts defire, whereby he had meanes to latishe himfelfe with beholding that ineffimable jewell, which as farre ercelled all therest of the Ladies, as the Snane doth the Done, or lobite his concrary: who with such comely modely behaved her felfe, that her loke did rightly refemble a countenance full of milde, vertuous victo, able to ranish a multitude, being alfo not a little glad, that the had occasion to bestow a kind loke on her Parifinus. Sicanus more narrololo marked Lauranaes be. bautour then aur other, because his comming was onely to request ber in Mariage of her father, and though both the roung Brinces were berv circumfped: pet Sicanus bis curious epe, found-or at leaft fulpened, that there was some love betwirt them, which they full little thought of, having their hearts buffen with more pleafant meditations : and euer after that. Sicanus inwardly maliced Parifmus in his beart.

Diager

Dinner being ended, the Unights spent some part of the afternone in Dancing, which being ended, enery man becoke himselfe to what exercise liked him best. Dionisius and Lood Remus, accompanied the Princesse Laurana, and the Lavy Isabella, to their lodgings, which made Sicanus to fret inwardly, to thinke that Farrious his onely enemy as his thought, had gotten such possession in Lauranaes love, which might dev

barre bim of his wifhed hope. .

Parismus seing Lozd Remus talking to Isabella, sainted Laurana with these species: Pp deare Lady, although I consesse my selfe farre unworthy of that kindnesse you have altready gramed me, yet I humbly request one favour more at your hands, which is, that you would bouch set to met me to moreowat night, in that happy place where I received the first afformance of your comfortable kindnesse; so, my passions are so extreame, that my life would perish, were it not onely maintained by injoying your love, where I would impart a fecret but o you, that now I have no time to better.

Dy Lozo, faio Laurana, vou need not ble fuch intreaties to her, that is not unwilling, neither hath the power to beny pour request. The Austre committe fuer the place where they were, caufed Parifmus with a heaup figh to depart, and Lozd Remus with him, betwirt whom there began a firme league of friendflip. Polo Logo Remus did beare great affectionto the Lady labella, and had oftentimes folicited his fatte bato ber, which the in a manner pelded bato, which made Parifmus the rather chusehim for his companion, by keeping him company, to have the oftner accesse buto Laurana. The Bing of Hungaria, the Prince of Sparta, and Sicanus, were walked into the garden, where they were encountred by the King, buto whom the Bing of Hungaria began to pectare, boin that the Brince of Sparta and himselfe had a matter to treat with his spajetly, if he would bouchfafe them audience, from the mighty king of Perfia, who having a great deffre to be allyed bute him, and has uing heard manifold reports of the vertuous Laurana, had font them to intreat a wariage betwirt ber and Sicanus, bis Saus

Sonne and heire of Perfia, who was there prefent with them, though batill this time bawilling to make himselfe knowne.

Donisius most kindly embraced him, rellung him, that her thought himselfe much honoured with his company, and that since it pleased his Father to treat of alliance betwirt them, he would give his consent willingle, so that he would first get his Daughters godwill, whom he would not willingly match contrary to her liking, promising to ble his commaundment bato her for performance thereof. For which sicanus thanked him. Thus having speat the day in this and such like talke, supper was ready: which being eaded, they become themselves to their ladgings.

CHAP. V.

How Dionistus sent for Laurana, and declared to her the cause of Sicanus comming; vpon which occasion she made it known to Parismus, and gaue him full affurance of her Loue.



Arely in the mooning Dionisius sent a melfenger, to will Laurana to come buto him.
I aurana maruailing at her fathers subdaine sending so; her, suspected that he
had heard some newes of her love to Parismus; otherwise, the rould not tell what
the rause might bee, but making her selfe

ready, prefently came to him : having renerently done her duty, the bled these species but her.

Laurana, my chiefest care is, to se the Paried accozoing to thy state, which hath made me send for the, to know whether that thou hast already placed thy assention or no: otherwise, there is come into this Countrey, a king of great chate and honorable parts, Son and heirs to the laing of Persia, who conscreted himselfe thrill yesternight, in whose behalfe the king of Hungaris, and the Prince of Sparta, are come from his farther to crane the in Pariage. Sow if thou can sancy him, thou shalt highly honour thy selfe, have an honourable Dus-

I 3

baub.

band, and rejoyce my heart to lie the fo well matched before my death, which will come very thorthy: I have given my confent, so it be with thy liking: for so dearchy I love the, that I would as well have thy faucte pleased, as mine owne mind satisfied, therefore let me know thy mind.

Laurana answered, Sy deare 40,0 and father, I humbly thanke you for the manifold benefits received by rour fauour, being yet at liberty from all, knowing it my duty to have your consent, before I would presume to match my selfe, trusting that I hailso place my assertions, as shall be agreeable to your pleasure. Colell, doe so then said her father, and this was the tause I sent for you.

Laurana departed with a heavy heart, withing that the time of Pariforms comming were at hand, that the might impart this newes batchin, which griened her, and the knew would not pleafe him, refoluting with her felfe never to give confent.

After dianer, Laurana by the commanadment of Olivia tho Dudine, accompanied the Lady tiabella, by meanes where, of, Sicanus had occasion to court her, whom he found to be of so milos benauiour, and yet so farre differing from his minde, that he said no likely hod of attaining her Loue.

thers promife, and his owne hope of afficiance) the answered so wisely and courteously, that his love thereby increased, but his hope was no white augmented, that sering such a bertuous resolution, or in a manner absolute denials to his suce, he was persuaded, Parismus was the only man that hindered his love, which the rather vered him, because he saw his bertues of escery man commended, and himselse by the beauty of his errelient guists disgraced, that ener after he sought all meanes he rould to worke his harme. And fearing least be should be srusstrated of his expectation, began very narrowly to pry into the behaviour of Lourana towards Parismus, that they could at no time talk, if he were in company, but wold still be attentine to their speches, nor selvome were they at any time together, but he would be in their sempante, dissembling a countenance of

great friendship to Parismus, hautig the greater occasion to crosse their loues, because of the motion hee had made to Dionissand of the Bings spath to Laurana. Juchis sort be continued his jealous behautour, yet farre from the least hope of

procuring Lauranaes famour.

The wifes time of their two Brinces appointed meeting being come, Parifmus fecretly leaping the wall which parced him from his deliaht found Leda all alone attending his come mina, and asking her where her miereffe was, the cold him. the Kaved inner Chamber forhim , which the thought to be the ficcelt place for their private conference, for that the was now fully affered of his bonourable meaning, fo directing him the way, he quickly found Laurana, who was come to the Carres bead to mic bin, whom he kindly faluced, and the as louisaly welcomed him , freeding their time in fwet gree tings, butfacre from anv thought of bacha fine fe, their imbaa. rings being grounded byon the most bertuous conditions that might be : and fitting texether boon the bees fide, Laurana tas king Paritmus by the hand, the teares flanding in ber eves. teld him all the fpaches her father had bled bato her, and of Sicinus his love, repeating to him all that had paffed betwire them, which extreamly arteued Pariforus to beare, not that he doubted ber change, but for that he was thereby disappointed of the first graunt from Dionifius, whom he was fully persmabed would have given his confent.

Deare Lady (laid Parismus) unce these mischances are bas softenately happened. I know not how to remedy them: but it refleth onely in your power, either by granting him loue, and so to bestroy mee, or fill continue your fauourable kinds nesse towards me, and thereby purchase displeasure of your warenes, which would be more grienous but one the 1 death.

My Hozd, replyed Laurana, you need not blethele speches, or any way trouble your minde, for I promise and process, that the loss or displicature of my friends, nor any other misery or torment what sower, shall make me any may infringe that gromise I have made to you: for your love is more dealer base

E

to me themmy life : but I beffre vou to tell me bow I may any may worke your content, and I will oceit ? Boze the would have froken, but the chaiffail teares that fell from her eves. and ertreame hearts forrow, to le Parifinus fo fad, tout her freich, who likewife mas drawne into fuch admiration to thinke of her kindueffe, that he could ble no woods to confort her, but with his chake wiped away the wetteares that be Dewedher face, and befrowed fwet hilles ouber cozall colous red lips. At lafthe faid, Deare Laurana, beare Laurana. 7 would befire you not to thinke, that I any way call your loys altie in queffion, but bled thole fpeches only to affure pourthat inhailosuer viealeth vou. I count my greateft bliffe : but fince you bouchfafe togrant me that fanour, to be content to endure your Warents difficafure for my fake, that am bamorthy of that kindnede, I will bereafter fo fully reft at your command to doe whatfoeuer weth in my fmall power, that you fhall fav Parifmus is not buwilling, though bnable to be fufficiently thankfull. Thus thinking to much of their folne time fvent about those bupleasant newes, they began to ble words of more comfort, which were fuch as proceeded from the kindeft frienofhip that might be. For fo pleafantly fweet were their louely joves, and true hearted meanings, that it farre furpale led the admirable kindneffe of Louers, but might be tearmed the true lubftance of perfed pleafure : wherein thefe two harmleffe foules continued the greatest part of the night with fuch joy, that bad sicanus, lobe most enuied Pariforus, fiene and beheld them, he would never have attempted to part fuch kind friendfhip.

Now the dimall houre of their parting being approached, by reason of the light that the Sunne began to give but the chamber, Parismus taking Laurana in his armes, drawing stweet breath from her lips, told her that now (to his griefe) he must leave her to be courted by his enemy Sicanus, relating but o her the long warres that had passed betwirt their fathers, and the late peace that was concluded, and how that he knew organis at his first comming into Thessalie, desiring her

to let him unoerkand such newes from her as did concerne their lone, which the promised him the would, and with a lithet the would never yeld to love him that was an enemy to Parismus, but would bace her oldne heart, if it should but thinke a thought to wrong him. Thus a thousand times imbracing each other, they parted, he to his lodging, and the to her rect.

CHAP. VI.

How Sisanus hired three Tartarians to murther Parifinus, and how hee was taken up by certaine Out-lawes, and had his life preferued. What forcow Laurena made for his lotle, and what befell at Diantins his Court.



The next morning, Sicanus lought all tho meanes he could to sollicite his love as gaine, his Laurana vsenthematter in such lost that she kept her chamber three or foure dayes, to the end he should have no occasion to speake to her, which made him almost mad, and seine diminishes frustrated

othis desire that way, his mind being apt for any impression, began to denise how he might either sind out the cause of Lauranaes transgenesse, or reucuge himselfe on Parismus, whom he thought was the onely man that hindred him in his Lone. And knowing how to bring that about he began to weigh how greatly Parismus was essemed of Dionnius, and that his bettnes made him so well beloved of all, that to offer him abuse openly, every one would condemne him, and thereby his honour should the more increase, and he himselfe be entil thought of by Dionistus, and contemned by Laurana, and yet nothing the never his purposed determination.

At length gining his minde ouer bute all wickednede and crueltie, his thought the best course he had, was to marcher him by some treacherie; therfore calling bute him this of his servants being Cartarians, he bied a long circumstance of kind speches bute them, promises that if they would denile

forme.

some meanes how to revenge him on an enemy that had bone him great insury, he would preferre them to great dignitie, when he returned face his some Countrey, and in the means time, he would give them a thousand younds among them, for their maintenance.

Thefe villaines being arety of gaine and victorment, being pose and nedy, fluare that they would performe whatfor, ner be commanded them fo they might know the man. Sigenus then giving them the money, told them that it was Parifmus, who had of late done him a monstrous injurie: (at whose name the billaines began to Hare one boon another, as though the had exented them of their promise) and that, when as ruftome war, her robe fouth on Dawking, they might watte opportunitie butill he was alone, and then accomplifhtbeir ia enced murther mithous fulpition. Ebele billaines being fally bent boon cheir intended mischiefe, being Beathens ; therefore the more easily drawne with the hope of reward to any treacheric, maited their convenient time, with bamous, able refolution. Parificus being allthat day in company of the hing and other Pobles, having given his mind to quiet, meffe, for that be was fully affared of Lauranacs fauour, no thing doubting the treafou of Sicanus; told Dionifius, that beimenoed to goe on Dawking, deliring him to bouthlafe to le his Faulcon fie, which Dionifius promifed to boe, forthat bis hawke was effemed the beft of all other. Likewife, Sicanus, the Bing of Hungaria, and the Daince of Sparta, would beare him company.

The nert morning very earely, king Dionisius, Parismus and the rest of the rompany, addressed themselves to that passitime, and having spent most part of the day, cowards the Enening Parismus lost his Hawke, which has loned ercaeding well, being procured by a Tempest that suddenly as role; and thereby being wandred from the rest of his company, chanced to heare the noyle of her Beis, as he thought, in the Mad hard by, where has could not rive, and therefore highes from his Boole, and not in on sote: where he was

not curred farre, but thofe billaines that Sieanus had hired, baning followed him all that day, and now thinking and find, ing this the fitted opportunitie to execute their purpole, were come into the action and hard at Parifinus teles, who sipving them . loking with abadfull countenances as bor thought, and with their weapons about them, the billaines intend being amaged with his berr countenance, began to call to remembrance the late mischance that Ofiris had received in the fame place:but that thought wes fone ertind, forthat be knew them to be Sicanus ferrants: at laft te asted them if they bas not forme his baloke they answered not a wood : but one of them Cared about as ifhe beard ber neare band, which caufed Parimus to loke biligently the fane war. And inthe meane time, one of them drawing his fword, ftroke Parifous fo bioleutly byon the head, that he being bare headed by reas for of the beate, the blow baning nething to mittigate the force thereof, to gricuoully wounded him, that he fell to the sarth: and before he could recover himfelfe, and withall being biliurnifbed of bis weapon (for etterwife those thee could not baue withfad his force) they had giuen him the orthic mortail mounds: and feing that he was now not able to reaft them, they began to consult what they should des with his Beap.

In the meane time, Parismus having gotten breath, began to increate them to spare his life, (for threats in such a case would not prenaite) promising to reward them with great kiadnesse, if they would not murther him: persuading them withall, that this their died would be knowne, forthat such wickednesse is caminoully revealed, and alwairs grienously punished: and he that had set them about that villance, would alwayes hate them in his heart, although outwardly he might precead a shew of friendship; telling them that hie was a Prince, and able to present pleasure them, promising them that they should sane his life, and all men would hate them so destroying him, and on the other see all men would commend them for

being sopicifull as to spare his life, that had never effended them. All these persuadions could nothing prevaile, but with our making him any answer, then their swoods into his body in divers places: that now thinking him dead, they coued red him with mose and senaces, thinking that some wild beast would come and denoure him: his hopse they found tyed with, out the tiled, but him they vabrioled, and let goe, to anote sufficient their owne weapons they such in the bottome of a despende of water that was by the Westadioe, and so despended of water that was by the Westadioe, and so

pario.

Ed gle they were frining with Parismus in this fort, it chanced that there was a Unight as he famed in armour, that heard the apice, and haffing by gueffe fo well as be could to the place, at laft he came to the place where Parismus laveos neced, and laking about be could fo no boop, bet might perceine the earth troopen, and all to be meared with bloud, and the moffe torne bp, and remoued from his bluall place. and loking attenticip, he faw the lumpe of mose and leaves tyhere bader Parifmus lav coueres, which was the onely prefernation of his life : for the moffe lying close about him, hepe wind from forth his wounds other wife he had verifhed. The lanight remouing of the leaves, found the body of the goody, eft man that euer he hehold, molt gricuoully wounded, and gafping forthhis laceft breath oflife, which mollified the Enights hart, that he bled all the meanes he could to recover bim : but labouring in baine to bring him to hisfenfes , vet he might perceine the breath to fteate forth by little and little out of his mouth, that he was perswaded he was not past help. therefore taking Parifirus in his armes, he connered him to the place of his above, which was within thefe Telwes: now you muft bader fand that this Bright was one of the company of those Dut laives that kept in that colon, being oginen to live in such obseure fort for feace of punishment , for diners outrages they had committed: and taking felicitie in that kinde of life, continued a great fraternity amongst them, being the bery lame that has bounded Ofiris one of Diomfius Buights

a

of

23

ic

15

0

33

ra

61

0

23

89

pt

hB

po

DR

he

EE

Et

tie

p,

to

Lu

B

en

fo:

in

m.

ins its Buights (as is before retearled) amongt whom wer will leave Pariforus to declare what happened to Dionifius, who greatly maruelled that when the day was ended, Pariforus was not returned, which made tim and the reft (Sicanus et. cepted) dineral confedure: most thinking that he was gone aftrap, and being baacquainco, might be gone to the Palace not knowing which war to recurre to the place where he left them, Sicanus likewise semedes carefuli as the rest. At last by the nights approach they all departed towards the Citie: where when they were arrived, Dionisias enquiring berie carneftiv for Parifmus returne, could heare no newes theres of. That having no other thought to be pacified withall, be was perswaded that he might be gone so farrs in search of his bawke, that he could not attains to the Citie that night, and and therefore might lodge by the way, and fo come home the nert moraing. Thus with this hovefull verswallon, being verfmaded for the time, they betoke themfelues to their "eft. Sicanus being glaubed with the news of Parismus want, called those thee across of his mod descrate and wicked confederas cie bato him, and inquired what they had done, who certified him efall their billanous exploit, being no way suspected of as ny fuchfact, to whom he valded many difficuourable thanks forle impious a ded.

Thus all continued in god hope, butill the nert spooning, which being come and most of the dayspent, there was no successful newes of farismus returne, but all his men were come and no man but himselfe alone missing: that D onisus being therewith wonderfully grieved, and bered in his mind, specificanted a handled knights to make all diligent search and inquiry that might be, to hear set him, who were all most willing, bearing an inward long to the young Prince about all the knights that ever arrived in Thessely. The Bohemian knights likewise made such lamentation so, their Lord, that it was some blazed to the hearing of all the Court, and Eitie, that Parismus was not returned from hawking: which aclass same to the hearing of Laurana: who at the first newesthere.

of was so termented in her thoughts, that he could not containe her selfe from bewraying her love by extreame complaints: as also by the manifeld questions and inquiries the made, with whom he went, how long they mist him, and where, when and how they lost his company: shewing an extractionary care of his welfare, that being driven into a thousand lumply doubts of his welfare, as also to thinke what should become of him, the could into no queet no; content: but her greatest comfort was, that she still hoped the should heare some newes of his returne, by such knights as were gone in search of him; amongst whom were his owne knights: whole care she thought would be greater then any others so; his preservation.

Oralus likewise, toke his want in such heavinesse, that hie seined to be out of his wits by extreame sorrow. Steams has ving now accomplished the thing he purposed, bled oftentimes to bist I aurana, and earnessly prosecuted his somer suite, wherewith Laurana was so much grieved (to remember any other love then Parismus, or to thinke that any other should offer Parismus that wrong) that the thewed her selle so berstuously distansed to the Perismus and seined so little to regard his Warts and Protestations, that his began to despate of obtaining her god Will: yet his was still comforted in this, that his had her Parents consent, which might be a meane to proture her liking: besides, he thought the greatness of his Wirth might his a great helps to his surtherance.

Dionifius, Olivia, and the reft, were diverly grieved to thinke of Parifimus love, whom they all demed to be false intofome disducature, otherwise they could not imagine what might be the occasion of his field so that the whole Court in generall, was driven into such stonesse, that is seened not like the same it was wont to be: especially the bing and Avene twhe it so heavily, that their isy was wholly curred to sorrow, and their pleasant countenances into sad lukes: but yet all continued in hope to hears some newes of hun, by the returns

offuch as were gone in learch of him, who most of themre. turned within some thee or foure capes. Online being pet behiave, at last returned, having by bilicent enquity found the fad whereon Parifmus rede, who was taken by fome twenty miles dittant from the place where thefe billaines had left him: this augmented their griefe, when they faw all that mere intearch of him, returned with no amo newes, and Oci-Aus, the last ortheir hope, instead of topfull troings, bringing further eaule offorcolo, in that ther were fully affared by finoing the Borfe whereon he rode, and he by no meanes to be heard of, that he was falne into the hands offuch as had mur. thered him, or by fome disabuenture might be devocred by Tome wito Weath, that had feised on him buawares, that in ges nerall all made such for ow for flosse of so pertuous a lorinecthat it was to be wondeed at that a wan in 6 hour at the eface quaincauce could behaue himfelffo bertnouffvas to be fo well beloued of all : Laurana crempting her felfe from all quiet, and bantiling from her minde all mirth and joy: mithall bea. ring the newes Oritius had brought feil into fuch an extreame pallion of griefe, that for a god fpace the continued as one wholly deprined of life, and not with Canding Leda and the reft of her mardes, bled all the skill they had, vet could by no meanes bring her againe, that with wringing their hands, tearing their havre, and with grieuous acclamation, they made fuch an out errothat the bent thereof came to the beas ring of the Bing and Quene, and all the reft; br which occas fion a new forrow began, farre aboue compare : by that time the Bing and Duene were come into ber Chamber the Wain. ceffe began fomen hat to come to ber felfe, when beauth life ting by her eves, with a grievous figh laking byon ber father and Pother, with such a pittifull countenance (that they could not refraine from teares,) fill loking earnefily about her, to læ if Paritous mere vet returned: at laft being fully recovered, Dionifius afking her what might be the caufe of this her suddaine licknesse, and if it lay in his power to come forther, the might be full affured he would not deny her any ching.

thing. Laurana knæling bowne, thinking to have fooken fomewhat, was fo ouercome with the remediance office deare friends want, and ertreame forrow fofally voffett bet heart. that her fuech was turned into teares, which abundantly fell from her eves, which draue the King and Quene into Inch forrow, that their hearts could not indure to fee her hearines. and therefozeleft ber with the Patoes, Taben all were be, parted and the alone with Leda, the began to lament in this manner.

Mahappp weetchthat Jam, to what a milerable fap am I brought, that have loft my greateft comfort, and the onely maintainer of my bliffe, without whole comfortable prefence. Aneither can, not will eniop my bafogiunate life. Boble and moft bertuous Briace, what is become of you? What mifaduenture hath betalne vou ? Wahat Eprant could be fo bar. barous as to doe vou ininrie ? Tabat creature fo inbumaine . as to with your harme : D; what mind fo malicious, as not to with rour god ? Moe is me for the lotte of my Parifimus. beautaeffe is my beliabt, care and forroto fall be welcome to me, tillimp Parifmus returne : Das, my heart gines me bee will neuer returne, be is farely dead, by fome butimely ace elbent, or he would not all this while have bene ablent fro ne. Do bears Parilmus, would & were with pou, wherefocuer pou are, then would my beart be at quiet, then fould I be happy, then Chould I be rid from feare, from griele, care,forrow,and vaine, for in vou onely is my comfort, iov, pleasure, aniet, and beliabt.

In thele and fuch like plaints , the would baue continued Mill, but that Leda comforced ber, with all the perswasions that the could denife, telling ber that the ought not to grieve fo much, for that he might fafely returne againe, and that be might absent himselfe for funder and speciall causes, not vet knowneto ber, bliag many other beutes: to daw ber from that extremitie of forrow, in which exate the continually remained: bus vet fomewhat comforted with hope of his returne, being thereto perfwaded by the fpartes of Leda, who

ble

PART. I.

bled the same onely to allwage her wistresses sorrow, though

ber felfe had us hope at all euer to fæ him agains.

Parifmus being all this while amongit the Dut laines . (inho kept themielues in a Caue, that they had fecretly and artificially mate, bider the fide ofa bill, in the middeft of the Wimo, where they could bardly be found by any, and there. fore there they thought thefelues beryfecure:) which were the faine that has wounded the knight Oficis, and had with them Diaz the Clirain, in whele refeue Ofiris was burt : pot by O. fire meanes the was preferred from the outrage that was intended to her: for those Dutlawes were without a Captaine, and therefore thought themselues equals, which happened well for the Hirgin, for one of them that came forth with the nople of Ofiris and the others fight, take futh god liking of ber that he reproued the others crustey, telling him, that it were a billanous act to defloure a Mirgin that had not offen. ded him : by whole perlwallons, he rented from further crus elty, and carried the Marbentotheir Cauc, where the was appointed to dreffe fuch provision as they brought in, which the willingly did, to defend berfelfe from further iniurp.Parismus comely proportion, made him so welliked of all of them, tobolamed to them to be a man of god account by his apparell, and in time they thought might doe them many pleasures: therefore they commanded this Wirgin to bie all her fkill and indeaucurs, to reconer him, and healthis wounds, who within two dayes by her biligent indeanour, had brought him to his fences, that he began to fpeake to them: which reion. ced them to heare: who being thus well recourred, wondzed into what place he was brought, because it was darke, and in a Caue, haufing in his prefence a company of rude and thags baired fellowes, and onelvone woman, could not fillv perfwade himfelfe , but that be was met amounholed : but ber ing of a manly courage, he bold 'y demanated of them, how he came to that place, and what they were that had thus prefere ned his life: At latthe that had brought him thicher, told him, & walking into the wad, being directed by a nopfe that he heard,

a

O

35

n

21

20

10

.

he found him coucred with Doffe and leaves, almost paff all hope of life, and victoring his diffresse, we had broughe huit bato that place, being all the babitation they had, for that they were fuch as wanted wealth, and were driven to take that course of life to maintaine themselnes withall: and that hæ was by the diligent vaines of that Airain, brought buto thogod efface he was in, and that their purpose was, to elect him for their Captaine, for that they thought bery well of bin.

Parificus thanked him, telling them withall, that her was a Travelier, and bad loft his way in those Woes, and was ting with some of their company as her thought) was by them left in the case they found him, without any cause of offence that he had doug them. Thus cealing to com mune any further with them, he began to megitate how fortunately Gon had ordained him to be preferued by them, (that had destroyed many) to line in hope to be revenged on Sicanus, that had fo diffiguourably precended his ruine: that faing himfelfein god estate of recoverie, he bled all kinde meanes he could to purs chafe the god opinion of all those Dutlames whom hie durft not truft, because their minds were addicted to billanie, but most of all, he maruelled who fo beautifull a Damosell thould frequent their comvany. Da a time when Parifmus fair alt the Dutilaires done out of the Caue, and her left alone with Dina, he enquired of her of wheate the was, and who the lie ned there, having also marked her behaviour towards them, be did wonder at her vertues, whereby the refelled the wicked behaufour of those rude veople. She told hun, that the mas oaughter bato a Buight of the Boouince of Salmana, whom one of those Duclawes had biolently taken forth of per fa thers Drebard, in revenue of a woong he faid ber Boother ad done him: withall the told him the whole mander of her come ming thicher. Cothereby Parilmus bnderftod that the was the bern fame, in whose rescue Oficis was burt.

159 this time the Dutlames were come in, whereby the Mirgin left off ber fvæch, bringing in with them goo ftoze of

moner

đ

23

2

er

0

ØS

10

Da

IT d

rft

ut

Die

alt

ich

ite

n,

692

185

DIN

Fa

os:

111

the

the

of ·

nep

much

money which they had taken from boneft Baffengers. Parifmus lying bery weake, vet marked well their behaufour, which made him maruaile, that men could bee fo inhumaine, as by their owne reports they femed to be, wishing him. felfe with Laurana, who his thought would accuse him of difloyaltie, or that he made choise of some other: if the did not fo misdoubt him, then the forrow he thought the endured for his loffe, which might fome way come to ber knowledge, lo galled him to the heart, that his inward pallions would not luffer his outloard Phylick to do him any god and the sentiquall care he was in, did much hinder his health : being like wife as much togmented with remembrance of the grant that Dionisius had made to Sicanus, concerning the marriage betwirt bim and Laurana, who be thought might now be enforced co pald her confent, when the was out of hope el reconering him : this griefe farre etcaded all the reft, that all the whole company began to note his forrow, for be was fearce able to containe himfelfe within the bounds of reafea.

Inthese perplexities his continued by the space of this months, in all which time he could not fully recover his health. Withere we will leave him, to speake of Dionifius, who by trad oftime, having fomewhat mittigated the remembrance of Parilmus want, (moft of his Bnights being departed home into Bohemia. Oristus onely excepted, who by no meanes could be drawne to leave Theffalie, because there he has loft his Lord began to conferre about the warriage of Laurana . being often importuned by Sicanus, who caused the Bing of Hungaria, and the Drince of sparta, to be earne foliciters in his behalferat whole instance, Dionisius promiled to give them auswerthe nert day: therefoge fending fog Laurana, he de. manded of her, how the fancied Lord Sicanus, who was a most bonourable Centleman, and one enery way worthy to be bee loved, telling her that he had given his full confent and therefore it find not with her bertue, to fame trange, or thew her felfe bnoutifull. Laurana hearing ber fathers fpeches, being

much amaged, fod fill and gaue no aufter a god frace; at laft knaling bowne, the began in this fort : 3 mot bumblo intreat you Bateffy, to bouchfafe to heare my woods with patience, and not to impute anything I thall befire at your Diabaeffe hangs to badutifulneffe: Tcannot as vet fancy the Drince, though Tronfelle mp felfe farre baworthy the has noue vou proffer me, but haue prefumed , bpon vour fauen. table promise, not to marry me to any without my liking, to refuse the offer Sicanus maketh, for that my fancie versivaneb me, be mall bring fome forrow to pour thighnelle, and all the reft of this Court and Country : as allo for that I am bas willing to match with my betters, but would increase pour Bajefte if vour Dighneffe will nebs haue me marry rather to beftowine on fome bonourable Cautleman of my begre. but mot of all my befire is to continue this my bappy life, wherein I fatend (with your gracious liking) to fpend the length of my baves.

Dionisis wondzing to heare her answer, began to ware somewhat angry with her, and told her, that it was his pleasene the should marry with him, and he would have it so. Any deare kord and Father, quoth the (because 3 amyours whole by to dispose of) 3 humbly crave that 3 may have a Doueth respite to advise my selfe, and then 3 will accomplish your desmand: which he graunced, and so less ther. Laurana being alone: began to weigh in what estate she was, and how to as void this miurie she should doe to her selfe, so, her honourable promise past to Parismus, and to him so, his love, that the destermined, rather to destroy her selfe, then yield to marry him, whom she accounted her dears loves evemy; and with this res

folution went to her lodging.

Sicanus the nert morning attended Dionisius answer, who told him, that his daughter had ginen her consent, byen condition he would grant her a Poneths respite to consider of her only therein: wherewithall he was highly contented, being now fully asured (as he thought) of his desire, and began more boldly to bisk Laurana, who little esteman his friend.

thip, though he bled her kindly, but farre from any thew of love to the inteners beed no suspition in him, of that the intended.

CHAP. VII.

How Sicanus treason was discovered, who suddainly fied into his Country, and how Dienisus departed towards Bobe.

mia, vnknowne to any, in the disguise of a Palmer, and what forrow Olisia the Queene made for his absence: who created Lord Remus Regent in the Kings absence.



23

10

u,

25

121

and

D.

wile fithefe things were acting, it happeded to (contrary to Sicanus expediation, who now thought all things so buried in forgetfulnesse, that his treachery could by no meanes be reuealed) that the Tartarians which murthered Parismus, began to contend about the meney Sicanus had

given them ; info much , that one of them troke the other fuch a blom outhe head, that he had wel-neare flaine him, and would have froke him againe, but that by chance Oriffus comming by, reproved the other that had froke his fellow, & befended bimthat was already wounded, from further harme, and divers other of Dionifius Buights comming tone. ther, they conneved him that was burt into a Chamber, and the other was carried before the Bing to be examined by. on what occasion ho die frike him : who answered Dionifius that he would not be examined of any but his owne Wrince which made Dionifius the more carnet to know the cause: therefore willed Nord Remos to intreat Sicanes to come bas to him to end a doubt, which none but he could berioe. Sicanus marueiling what the cause shold be, immediately came, but fæing one of the Tarcarians that he had hired to murther Parifmus, Randing before the Bing began to feare (according to the guiltinelle of his conscience) that his treason was bes wayed:not with fanding, he demanded why he had so wound

bed bis fellow : the billaine being amaged to fix his Wafter fo ready to eramine bim, and not rather to excuse him, could not readily tell what to fay, but in that little respits of deliberation on, he aufwered, that he had done him woong, and that was the cause he had Aroke him: which words, he betered with great feare, ftaring boon Sicanus (as ifhe thould have in Gruted him what to fav.) Dionifies noting Sicanus countenance, and the billaines answer, whom Sicanus would examine no further, began to milooubt fome former milehiefe had bred this contention, commanded the other Tarcarian that was wounded to be brought befoze him, who feling himfelfealmoft past offace of life, confest the cause who they fell out, and how that they had the money of Sicanus, for murthering of Parifmus lubofe mant ipas procured by their meanes. Sicanus fans ding by, and bearing his fpech, suddainly drew his dagger and fabbed him , befoze he could beter any moze of his trea, therp. Wibith fo amazed all the company, that a god space thep knew not what to favat laft Oriffus (being filled with fury) boldin fept to Sicanus, and challenged him as a Willaine and traiter, for confpiring his mafters death, who being like wife mousd with rage, Eroke at Oriffus, to have fabbed hunlikes wife: but he easily another the blow, and with his aff, Aroke bim with fuch violence, that the blond run abundantly from bis month, which his knights perceiuing, began to draw bps on Oriftus, who had beine there flaine, but many of Dionifius Linights (dearely louing Parifous and hearing the Willaines confestion likewife deem, and affailed the Perfian Amights ; fo fiercely, that many of them, were wounded, and Sicanus hinselfe had there oped, had he not fled. And not with fanding Dionifins laboured all that he could to pacific this bp2022, yet before be could do it their of Sicanus lagiable were flame, and the reft fled with their matter.

After the tumult was appealed, Dionisius beganto eramine the matter more narrowly, and found by all circumstantes the Aartarian had faid true. Sicanus with great hazard of his life, having escaped out of the Court, with some forty in his company, being ashamed (as knowing himselse guite ty of the fut,) with all the hast that he could, got to the harbour where his whip lay, and with all speed housed satte, not once taking his leane of the king, which was a sufficient perfluation to all, that Parismus by his meanes was murchered, the remembrance whereof, began their sorts of the fresh.

The fitting of Hongaria, and Phince of Sparta, being much affained of sicanus behautour, to whole company they came. deared Diorifus not to impute his impletie aup way to their difficient, forteatther would for ener abhorce bim for that moufrous act, and reff ready to befend him if ener be thould Caad in and of their appe to revenge this iniury : who determiaco to tay fill with Dion fins ifthey could, to brine out of his mi we the remembrance of this milchance. Donings being moff erirea nelv onercome with rage, and griefe, beganto take the murther of Par mus with fuch forcow, that he determined to frend the reff of his paves out of the company of all men, and the nest morning (gining delay no fcope to hinder his purpole) him ag offquiles bigifelfe that be could not ber knowne, in Palmers words, he departed ferretly from the Court; and frittoke bis courle to traueil into Botem agto heare whether Pariforus father had knowledge of the death of his foane, or no. Dinner time being come, Dionfins was wanting, which mate the Quene maruaile, for that he was not wont to be ablent, but thinking be was gone alone by pumielfe to meditate, mate no great enquire: but after Dimer going ber felfe to fale bim could by uo meanes Ande him, which made ber make open enquire, vet none could hears of him, that boon the fundaine there beam fuch an bypoare (when they had fearthed all the Walace, Bardeus, Dichards, Ulla kos, and eners place) fuch acelamations . fuch lamentations, and fuch outcries, that all fixmed comforts leffe ; pea, rather mad and ludatione : fome running this way, fo no that war, energ one carefully to doe his veft, yet all to no effeit, which both mane the Aneue, the Bing of Hingaria, the Prince of Sparca, and ail the reft, in that milerable effets

of missoube, that they neither could tel what to bo, no; what to consecure of his absence, fearing least bicarus had likewise by some villany, procured his death, Divers kaights went in search of him, but could not since him, and persaw him, but knew him not: so, they often met with him in Palmers bicguise, and asked him so; himselfe, which made him oftentimes in mind to returne, but yet his somer determination could nuch firme.

Thefe newes of Sicanus departure, and of Dionifius Want happened in two dapes, per neither of them was come to the Ensibledde of Laurana, who absenced her felfe from all come pany, by reason of the extreame care the endured for Paris mus : Siceous treafon, and Parismus murther was concealed from her by Leda, who loued her bearely, and therefore. would not let it come to ber hearing : but contrary to Lauranaes thought, and Ledaes expedation, Olinia the Quene came to her looging. Incinging ber bands, and making a great las mentation, and efering ber, faid : Doaughter, what hall bes tide bs? that billaine Sicanus hauing murthered Parifmus, hathlikelvife deffroved the father. Laurana hearing her mos thers forches, fod as one amazed, not once fitting, freaking, o; moning her eve: at last thinking it was Grange newes to betrue, faid : Deare mother, Teruft thefe bulvelcomenelues cannot be true, no; that your Grace (peaketh of profe: luberes upon the Quene told her all had happened to Parifinus by Sicanus procurement, wherewith Laurana (not being able to hears the reft that her Wother would have betered) timmes biacely fell doton among ft the Ladies dead, who indeancured to recover her, but were no; able to bring her to life againe, by the space of halfe an houre, which began a new forrow as mong them, the feeling to be pad all hope of recourry: all being tyred with ertreame griefe, gauetheir minds no respite to confider the acuerune they were in, but fill continued mas king fuch lamentations, as the place feemed a pefolate babitas tion of forrow. I aurana at length comming to her felfe, could not jet beter a wood, for the extreamitie of care bad fuch full

possel

podedica is ber he acc, that the cours neither eafe it by tamens tation, not teares, that all the whol. company were confirmi. ned caempion their self endeanors to remedy this uselent enill, the last of their hove: for if the had portified, the heire of foetialie had being loft. Lozd Remus being a man ofareat Willedome and Jourraemont, began to weigh the fickle es. face of the prople and Country, who having bane a long time fubied bate Beace, therefore were not able to endure the bount of Marre, and that it was likely Sicanus would fieke to remenge himfelfe against them, and take if he could, out of their banas the Brince de Laurena, heire apparant to the Croinne, and therebe get the Bingdoms into bis podeffion, which the Theilalians could not cadare : renoluing thefz thoughts in his mind, be came to the Quene and the reft of the Dobles, and renugited her and them together, to have fome regard to their Country, and not to thew themfelnes burrouts des to defend themseines from further mileniefe : whose coun. feil all liked well, escerially Ounia, tubo with the consent of therest of the Deres, mase him Lord Regent of the Country: bpon which charge committed to him, he prefently daue or der for muftring of mea, and fortifying of Caffies, and places of defence, appointing Captaines and Couernours . Under Lohole charge he committed those places of aefence, and with in a More frace brought all chinas to fuch perfection, that the Country was well fortified, and able to reuft a great enemy.

The Duane being diverly commenced in thought, now was (by returne of such as were gone in search of the king) ascertained that he was no where within the bounds of the fally alive, and therefore assuredly thought he was dead, which so inwardly to mented her, that the gave her felse oncly to mourning, not giving her mind one minutes respite of quet,

en lubich eftate foz a time we will leaus her.

U

11

How Parismus in Palmers weedes found meanes to see the Princesse varo whom he would not discouer himselfe, heari a of Diomesius absence, and what besell Dionisius in Bobemia.



fter that Parifirus had well recauered bim. felfe: being able to walke be and downe, be was defirous to heare forme acwes from D.erifus Court, but could not deuife holy to being thefame to effect : but thus formately it fell out, those Dut lames werefo farre in

love with him, that they with one confert intreated him, that tie wonto bourbfaie to continus among them , and be their Captaine, for that they were without a Guide, and thought fo well of him, as that about all menther were defirous her would bethe man: which be beganto refuse, alleratig. that he being a ftranger in that Country, and bnarquatated with their Cuftomes, was alcogether baft, bung many reas fors, as excules: but confidering with hunfelfer it might much quaile him to his purpole, at their intreatie was contenied, and fo behaued himfelfe, that within a bery thoat time, his word and councell was an Dracle among ft them, and by his wifedome be kept them from doing much barme, and vet fee med in their fancie to further them greatly.

Ditentimes he was in mind to goe and make himfelfe knowne at the Court, and fo to entoy his miereffe light, which grieued him to want, but being binerfly minded, at laft this wes his refolution : he fitted himfelfe on a tap in Walmers webs, and bifanifed binfelfe fo artificially, that (by his disquise and long ackenesse which had some what als tered his completion i none could any way know him: tele ling the Dut lawes that he was determined to fee the Court . which he had beard was fo famous, and that he would returne

at night.

PART. I.

TAben hewas fome what neare bnto the Citie, he might fe bpona Llaine hard be-great preparation for Warre, which mate bin much maruaile, at laft comming to the things Pallace te got himfelfe buto the place where Laurana every moar ning blually at her comming from Chappell gane ter almes, and put hunfelfe among ft the reft of the Laimers, and boting talier then any or them he was much asted of many: when & Dinceffe came to aue ber aliges, (being in mourning attire) the called them all buto her, and began to demand of wheate ther were, what Countries they haveravailed, and whether they had beard any newes of Dionifius the Bing, who was miffing : 02 Whether they beard any in their trauaile, fpeake of the dead body of the Prince, which be chaace might bee found, being murtherec by Sicanus of Perfia: which woods the becered with such sogrow, that the teares ran abundantly Domue ber chekes.

Parifinus being ranished with the fight of his precious Jewell, and seing her weeping so, his loste, and withall hearing from her mouth, that heavie newes of Dionisius want, could not though he strined to the bittermost of his power fresains from leting fall a sew teares, which Laurana perceining, and viewing him withall, began to set a suddain alteration in all her parts, that the was not in quiet till she had found meanes to commune with him, and giaing all the rest their almes, they departed, but to him she would give nothing, to the intent he should stap, but he seeing the rest gone: was departing with them, till I ed. (being by her Stiffressemmanted,) called him backe, whom her very well knew, and being returned. Laurana demanded of him, what was the cause that he wept, when he heard her speake of Dionisius losse, and Parismus death.

is

23

lfe

t o

at

in

hat

als

els

rt ,

anı

hen

Parismus said, Dock vertuous Lavy, I wepe not to heare Parismus named, but to heare of Dionisius loss, so: Pacismus Iknow is at this present living, and in god estace, of health, with whom I had some talke within these three Wiekes, in the Country of Salmaria: which was the cause of my comming

The famous Historie of Par Imus. PART.I. 50

ming bither, being fear by him bate a Lady in this fourt. whom I know nor how to theate withall, neither mutt I cell ber name to any.

Liurana bearing the Dalmers woods, blufben erendingly. and withall, intreased him to tell out bie newes, for that it might be, fire was the party Lo & Parimus meant : for T am la rama nueth the, whom Parifa un old thinke wellef, and withthat the luept anatue.

Parimus knieting bowne, faid, Thento your Diabaeffe & will noe my meffage for bato von T was feat. Leib Parifmes. growing in some good tilting of me, a heating receiued my oath to be his faithfuil mell ager: willed mer to give vour Wigh. neffe this Towell, tuberche von thenlo be affired be was its utag, but conftrained to ablent himfelle, for caufes that here. aker he will let von baberftand, he bedreih pouto let bim (though bulbouthy) infor but the least of your bertwous page miles, and he thall ever bereafter account binfelle to baue res refued his life and liberty from you.

Laurana faing the Jewell which face well knew to be the fame the had before gines bim , and hearing the Walmers credible report, that be was in perfect health, and being fully affured of the truth of that mellage, by the certaine and and firme proceitation of the moft Roble Par imus himfelfe. in the tifguile of a Balmer : She was fo furpited with ion. that the could not refraine from killing the Zewell, faring, welcome firet tohen from a faithfail friend : and calling Leda bato her, tolo ber the newes the Paimer had bloug! t, reiopeing with fuch bertuous kindneffe, that Parifmus thought himselfe the happiest mantining to tajor the love of so bertus ous a Lady. Laurans comming to him, told him, that this was fo much bound buto him for bringing ber thole happie newes, that the bid not know which wav fufficiently to recompence him for his paines : And were it not, quoth fine, but that 3 Gand in fome boubt hereof (as being to god to betrue) ? hould reft in luch happie content by tho nelves, that no abnet. fire inbatfocuer thould canfe inplores but onely his ablence,

though

though my fathers lose doit nairly coacerne my happiness. The Palmer (semy her constancy) bled such processations, that I arrang could not chuse but belove him, as also by reason of the jewell which the know the had given Parismus. So taking a jewell from forth her besome, the gave the same to him, which he willingly received, and kising her hand departed.

Tolhen he was out of fight, he began to medicate of the bertues of Laurana, and therein toke fuch felicitie. that before be was aware be met with Oriflus, who had beine walking folicarily abroad, in fuch beautacle, that it bould have caufed any man to pitty him. Pariforns faring him, was once in mind to have reuealed himfelfe bato him ouclo : but being paffed by him, be could not thufe but turne and loke after bun his mind was toucked with fuch kindnesse: But the remembrance of the loffe of Dionifius, did fo much ariene him, that walting the time with those thoughts, bnawares in a beaute dumpe, he was fuedatuly arrived at the Caue, where he was kindly meleginmed of the Dut lawes inho bled fuch commeas dation of the Court, as it liked them well to beare, and alfo told bato then how the thing was misting, and no man could tell what was become of him, and that bee thought there mas fomepreparation for Warres by the muffring of Souldiers that he faw before the Cuic.

When hee was alone, he began to condemne himlelfe of hard hearcednesse, that king the mod constant and bertuous Lady living to mourne so; his losse, yet he being safe and in her sight, would not make himselse knowne to her, thereby to rid; or from her griefe: But yet his comfort was great on the other side, that he saw her love so strene, being past all hope of ever seing him againse, that hee accounted himselse sare in admiration of her constancie, that no thought was pleasant, but the remembrance of her Love.

Dion fine as before is faid, having met with many of his Buights that went in fearth of him, was at not throughts membranes of the forewhe knew would arise by his absence,

altered from his former determination, pet remembring acifmus murcher, which he knew could not chale but so he to the knowledge of his olo friend the Bing of Bohemia, whereby his honour might be called in question (of which he was lealous) be therefore refolacely oscermined to tranell chither, and has uing journied many daves, he arrived in Bo emia, where lighting into compage with an ancient Dal net of that Countreg he taquired of him what were the newes at the Bonemians Court? Who tanias Dioniu, to be but a Walmer, told him that the neives was chiefly of the Watace Parimus, who being in the Court of Dionicas Bing of Treddy, was there murthered, or bolo ne other treason bestroved, but by whom, or how, it was not knowne : be meanes whereof, there was fuch heavy lamentation in that Tourisey, and especial plathe Court, that he thought the like had gener bene leard of in any place. Which report caused Dionifius to griene erens dingly, and was fo much to; mented in mind, that he refoluce there to abide bikaowne to aap, butill he faw how the Bing. of Bohemia moulo diget his griefe, and alfo ce brare the ge. nerall report would be given of him, for that her did not rea uenge the beath of the Prince on Sicanns. when he had him in Treflig : as alfo to fe the intent of thefe fratagens : Was ning and fore of money and jewels, he got him a lodging in an ancient Burga nafters house, where for his money he was kindly bled. His woated custome was, every day to goe to the Lingshoule, where he heard nothing to comforthim with all, but faw the Bing his old friend in most heavy plight for his Sounces death, all the joy he had, was that be heard all men not with francing the death of heir Paince, report bery hono. rably of him, that he continued (as he hought) fecure being not knowne, or of any suspected, to be the man he was; but at the lat, thus contrarily it happened.

The Burgamatter haung viligentie obserued the behauf our of his Buet, found him farre differing from all other Palmers, in person and qualities; and vestes, swing the Daily charge we was at, beganto suspent him, having such flore

of course to maintains that charge, that when Dionifius went tohis lodging, he would liften at his Chamber doze, to heare his (paches, and marke bis bebaniour, where be oftentimes beard Dionifius bemapling his effate in moft heavie plaints. naming himfelfe, and oftentimes naming Parifmus, and on a time declared the fame to a Coble man of the Bings Court: lobo comming fecretly to the Burgamatters houfe, and bar uing observed the Walmers behaufour, Did suspect him to bee fome Spie, apprehended him, and caufed him to be caft inte prison without any examination: which made Dionifius to wonder, fearing left he fould be knowne, but pet be thought that could not be, therefore with patience be enoured this implifonment: where he continued in the most vilbest place amongst Roques and rafcals, being crempt from the cleare light of the Sunne to comfort him withall, by the fpace of fome fire daves, by reason that the Poble man which land him there, was gone about affaires of his owne, but at his returne, he certified the Bing of fuch a fuspicious person that be has found.

Whereupon Dionisias was sent for, who being eramined, told the Bing, that the occasion of his comming into that Countrey, was to no ill intent, but if it liked him to heare him privately, his would declare but o him the whole intent of his comming. The king hearing his speches, commanded all

to depart, whereuvon Dionifius diftlofed bimfeife.

The King of Bohemia knowing him, being amazed at his Arange disguise, suddenly caught him in his armes and embaced him with great kindnesse. Dionisius discouered but o him the heavie lose of Parismus, and his owne suddaine departure out of Thessalie, requesting him that he would japue with him against Sicanus, to revenge the death of so noble a Prince: Which the Bohemian king most willings possed but o; so with these and many other like speches that passed betwirt them, let be leave Dionisius to be entertained by the King of Bohemia.

CHAP. IX.

How the King of Persia at his sonnes intreatie, brought a mighty Army of Persians into Thessalie, and how Lord Remus slew a multitude of them at their Landing. And how Parismus wanne both Horse and armour from a Knight of Persia.



leanus was no somer re urned into Persia, but hie fully resolued either to obtaine Laurana in Harriage, et hiafts all Thessalie with continuall warre; whereupon, hie came buto his father and cold him, that being in Dionisius his Court, he was accussed by two persured villaines, so; the death

of Parismus, some to the King of Bohemia: Wherenpon Dionisus having before promised him his Daughter, both denied her buto him, and also had hence cleaped by flight, he had been that is in the presence of Dionisius, with three of his Unights that were finine in his rescue: and knowling downe, most humbly increased his Father to grant him a band of Persians, to

sensage the difgrace and wrong he had received.

The King of Persia, by his countenance bewraped the instruct fire of the heart, that without giving any confideration to the truth of his Sounces report, he presently bowed to restricted the wrongs, or else bring perpetuall infamic to his posteritie: and to that effect, commanded a mighty Army to be made in a readinaste, which was so innumerable (having called all his Contributaries together) that it was the might sieth hoast that evice went out of Persia, and also provided a mighty navy of Ships: which being swae in a readinaste, they with all the hast that might be, having winde and weather at will, hopsed sayle, and made so the Countrey of The calific.

A pore Fitherman of lichalie, that wis abroad at Sea, bauting elpyedluch a mighty naute of Ships, with all speed brought word to the Court, to Olivia the Quene, who voured Lord Remus to defend the Countrey by his divermost indea.

uours.

nours, because the trut thereof was wholly committed to his charac: who tauing fome doubt (as before is rehearled offoch a milchiefe) of a suddaine had gathered together 60 000 . Fots men, and 20000. Polle men, being all ervere Soulviers, and got them to the Bauen ferretly, where be harm the Berffans would land, who thinking to find no revule, whereby they might land without contradiction, had left on facte fome 20000 . Werlians, which Lord Remus and Oriffus pergeining, fuddainly iffued out buon them, and flue the greateft part of them being discovered, and thereby bnable to relift the force of the The Calians comming buawares: which when the bing of Perfia fal, being full of rage and forp, bielently thank all his thips into the harbour, and with allford lanted the whole Ar no in which time of landing the The Malians had peffroned of the Derliage, to the animber of thirtie thousand : that the colour of the Waters, were turned into purple, which fo bered the Bing of Perfin and his Sonne Sicanus, that caufing a Trench to be made, for the fortiforna of the place of their landing, without any further great timesach-they landed their whole dring: which was fobige, that the Lord Remus (though he were a man of innincible courage, and o Theffalt. ans being but a handful turefred of fo mighty an Hoft) began fame what to bilcor fort themfelu se and therefore returned to the City of Thebesto befend that from the force of those Wer. Aans that were fufficiently pour hed to anger, by the flaugh. cer the Eteffalians bab already made among & them. and foztified the fame with all kind of pronifion, being inninfible, baicffe it were beffrened with famine.

The Quine laing her felie thus diffressen, pet the wed such magnaminious courage, that the like hath not bone laue in a woman, which prouched the hearts of all her subjects, to such resolution, that they resoluted never to gald to the force of the Bersans.

The king of Persia houng landed his Army, began to march into the Country, where they could feare finde bidusts to suffice such a multitude: the Count, ey being large and

a,

63

1

..

full of Defarte, Forretts, and Wilderneffes, but at laft they came to the plaines of Pharlalie, where in times pat werethe thundling warres of Cafar and Pompey, being offurb abuge length and breath, that they are thought to erend all plaines in the world for largeneffe and bignes : on the one fide where. of runneth the River Peneus, which running downe from the fot of Olimpus, bo meanes the hils bowing gently on both fides with woop bottomes, maketh the The Calians tent. where the Persans incamped themselves towards the farther end thereof, being viffant not aboue twelve miles from the Citie of Thebes, whither they might cafily march, and fone returne : and therefore fortifed that place for their carriage. Immediately Sicarus with an bundeed thouland Werfrans. made towards the Citie, which the watchmen perceining, fis red their Beacons. But Lord Remus and Oriflus, naue prefent commandment, that there thould be no figne of thew made in the Citie, whereby the enemy might know that they had any knowledge oftheir comming. Where we will leave them within the Citie, making all the preparation that might be to withfand the enemy, and Sicanus at the walles begir. ting the fame : to fpeake of Parifmos, who all this while being in the Caue amongft the Dut lawes, ftill deuifed boin bie might have further triall of Lauranaes conftancy, and there. fore percemined ftill to conceale hinfelfe, butill be might beare newes of Dionifius returne, and alfo to know where, toge there was fuch preparation for warres.

And on a day his could endure no longer from beholding his mittreffe, but disquising himselfe in his Palmers wides, be wanded from the Caue towards the Citie, with intent to have since her giving her wonted Almes, whither he was no some come, but he espect the band of Sicanus souldiers, which Arucke such an amazement into his minde, that he stood like one without sense: being inraged with fury to set the Citie her girt wherein his deare Lady was, which strucke him so neite bato the heart, that setting bowne whom a moste banke, his

bitered thele heanie plaints.

Unhappy wetch that I am, inco what a diffreffed effate ain Throught, that he me misooubtfall mind, haue so much wronged the conftante Tirgin liuing, and thereby have deprined my felfe ofber fight, which I might have enjoyed, but now by mo ofene foily ain that from it by a multitude of enemies that fre ke the deftruction of my beloued: what fufficient recompence may I make ber forthis my montrous ingraticude : or how map & without frame call ber my beloued, whe & have from my felfe to france, being in berfwet fight, and hearing the placate the made for my absence, vet would not make my selfe manifest bato ber, thereby to drive away fuch passiens, as I know the endureth for my take ; well five emp buluckie fracs have allotted mathis bard fortune, 3 will evther recompence this wrong I have done ber, and purchale her liberen by chafing away thefe enemies which beffege my beloued, 02 lofe my worthleffe life in her defence. Anthis fort he complained bas till that be was wearted with bittering fuch beaute vallions: at laft farting by, as one new rayled from a trance he ranne with all haffe towards the Caue, purpoung to get fome Are mour and weapon, where with to defend himfelfe, and ho the way he met a unight all in black armoz, being mounted bpon a callant black Courfer, being a godly proportioned man, with all furniture readily appointed for warre, making ford towards the City, whom Paritmus fuppoled to be one of their companythat belleged Thebes and therefore boldly comming to him, he faid: Deap & prappou Str hnight, and let a Walmer demand one queftion of the. I may chufefaid the knight, and le scomefally rode on. Where with Parimus was fo turaged with furv, that cate ing at a great ftone, with all his might be flung it at this discourteous knight, and his him with fuch biolence on the backe, that it made the bloud fart out at his nofethe knight turning about, came back towards Patifmus, and alighting from his fico, pulled forth of his packet a cord . wherewith he thecatned to bind him, and lo deachim at his Horfe beiles : and laving hands on Pariforus, (thinking safily to have bound him, for that her tobe him to be a Walmer)

who contrary to the Persians expectation, stroke the knight such a blow on the face with his sist, that he staggered as one amazed, and therwith catching hold on his sword, cold him, that bules he would vectare duto him of whence he was, and what army that was that besieged the Livy of Thebes, he should there due with his own: weapon: which words the Persian twice so distaincially, being ashamed to be so our watched by a Pilgrune, that with distance he stroke Parismus such a distant blow on the belly, that he with much paine could scarce stand, which caused him to strike the knight so behemently with the pommel of his sword, that he feel downe halse dead, and swing himselfs in that estate, desired Parismus to be contented, and he would declare the whole truth unto him.

Jam quoth he, of Perfia, my name is Toledo, belonging to the King of Perfia, end am nowcome in this Country with my Lozd the Perfian King, and his Sonne Sicanus, and his Constributarie Kings, who are come his for rusuage themseluss on King Dionifius, who sately actused Sicanus so; murdering Parismus Paince of Sohemia who I thinke is run away from his Court so; some notezious sand he hath committed, and since they have accused my Lozd so; his death: as also he is come to setch from hence the Kingsdaughter by sozte of arms: e therefore my Lozd is himselse now before the Malles of the Citie with a hundred thousand armed Persians, and the rest of his soztes have encamped themselves have hard by on the plaines of Pharsalia.

Paritmus being moned into extreame choller, could not containe himselfs, but his minde bring ouercharged with sury burk forth into these spectes: Traitor that thou art (gouth he) though baknowne to any but thy selfe. Behold Paritmus whom then hast so falsely belyed, and whom that Traytor Sicanus did intend to murther, though 3 has reserved by the Almighty, to be the death of twenty thousand Persians: and since I see thy gracelesse minde so farre from piety; that in this extreame perill of thy death, thou will scandalize that honorae ble king, of whom thy base tongue is not worthy to speake:

thou are the first hat hall due by the hand of Parismus; where toth drawing out his sweet, he some ended his life. And pulling the Armour from his dead Corpes, armed himselfs there with, and mounting his Poole, set his speare in his rest, and made towards the City.

CHAP. X.

How Parimus flew three of the Persian Knights in three seurall Combats. And how the Persians had taken him Prisoner, if he had not beene rescued by the Knights of The Gast. Al which was done in the sight of the Queen and the Princette Laurana.



Den Parismus came to Sicanus Campe, is wanted his speare abone his head, there by challenging the knights in Sicanus company, where with one singling himselfe second the Armie, came with his speare readic coucht against Parismus, who setting spurres to his Poole, ranno ac

him withfuch force that his Speare passed quite through the lanights body, wherewithhat fell downeded, and catching with such numblenesse (as it made the whole Army admire at him) the vanquithed knights speare, his waved the same the second time above his head, at the sight whereof, another Persian knight ranne at him, whom Parismus likewise so valiantly encountred, that he overthrew both Porse and man to the ground, in which fall, the knight burst hister, whereof he doed.

Sicanus lating two of his hnights thus foyled, commanded one Brufter, a mighty huge proportioned man, and effect med to be one of the best knights in Persia (except his two byes thren) to encounter that knight, who comming sorth on a mighty Horse, met Parismus wisch violence, that thinering the spelles of their Launces into the apre, Parismus left one of his strops, and Brufter lay senselesse backeward byen his

C 2

Popla

Hopse rumpe, but with the springing of the hopse, was rayled into his saddle, and by that time he came to himselfe, he saw fact into his saddle, and by that time he came to himselfe, he saw also, and betwire them, bogan so brane a combate, that their armore began to he in pieces, and the blod by reason of their wounds issued out of many places, especially from the Persian knight whom Parisme's so hercely asayled, that he drawe him only to ward such blowes as Parismus lent him, which Parismus espeing, taking the advantage, stroke a socially blow at his arme, and parted the same quite from his bedy.

The dersian seing himselfe brought to that lowe estate, turned his hopse and sed towards Sicanus Campe, which so a mazed S canus, that he thought the blacke knight (for so they called him to be some Ponster in the shape of a man, fent to tox ment them, who not with standing these their combates, see med to be as fresh as he was in the beginning, sill attending if any durst make any sure combate.

The Quene of Tacffalie, Laurana, the poung Duene of Hungaria, 1020 Remue, Oriffus, and Ofiris, haning knows ledge of the comming of thefe Derfians to the Citic, were got tento the toppe of a tower to behold their Campe, and at their firt comming they beheld the arrivall of Parifinus inthe black armour, and the thee noble combats be had fought with the Derlian knights, which made them marueli greatly who that knight might be that had fo baliantly flatac thie of their ene. mies. While they were inthis meditation, Laurana baning mell markt the black knight, began to suppose that it might be Parifmus but againe, the thought that was impossible, at late for faw a great trope of Enights affaile bim all at ouce, which made ber call and cry, belpe, belpe, berfences being to farre dealone with feare and remembrance of Parifous. that the nevther thought of the place where the was, noz in whose company. Lord Remus and Orifus faing this beaue and worthy knight in such diffreste, issued forth of the City with tweaty thousand Porsemen, and commannes featy thouland of the best Souldiers to come out at an other

war

way on the backs of the Persians, bover the conduct of another brane Pobleman: all this while the blacke Buight so branely and couragiously defended himselfe, that before the Toestains were come to his rescue, he had staine above forty Persians, but being brable to firine with so many, he was constrained to lose his weapon. Contrarily, Lord Remas sudding islaing out so amaged the Persians, and made such staughter among sthem, that they quickly set the blacke langue at libertie: who having recovered ais horse, boing cheared with the sight of Lord Remus, and his trusty knight Orislus, with his sword made such havorke among sthe Persians, that none durst abide his comming, but wheresoever he went, he made a large lane so the rest to follow him.

The Werflons by this time baning torned all their Forces together, thronged by fuch multitudes byon the Theffaliaus. that they were confirmined fome what to retire, but in their retreit, the black lanight fent the Chofts of many Werfians to Well, and behaued himfelfe with fuch magnaminity, that all the whole army was amaged at his balour. By this time the Theffaltanfotemen affailed the Perfians on the other fice, which draue them into fuch a feare, that thousands of them were determined to five: but faina no bove offafetie by flight. were fo amaged, that their force was quite turned into cowars dile : which the Theffalians perceining, affailed them with fuch furp that they had destroyed in a those frace, a great num. ber of them, that all the earth was frained with the bloud. The blacke Bright Bill followed bis enemies with fueb furv. that (by the beath of many Werflans) he was gotten intothe middelt of the whole Army, where he found Sicanus incourage ging his Sou diers, and knowing bini by the richnelle of his armour, ran at him with fuch force, that with a might; blow be beate him quite from his borfe, and had it not beine for the two brethren of Brufter, who attended on him, he had beene crodeate beath. The blacke Buight Gill rufhing amongt the thickeft of the Berffans came where Oritus was buboifed. and affailed grienoufly, who faing him in that diffreffe, laid or

his blowes with such swiftnesse and sury, that happy was he that could get him farthest from him, by which meanes Orishus reconcred his hopse. Thus all the day the baccell court, nued to the terrour of the Persans, comfort of the Khesali, ans, and honcur of the blacke baight: who behaved himselfe with such magnanimities, that both the Persans and Thesalians admired his valour. Likewise the Numne and Laurana. (who all this while beheld the batcell) could not of therwise judge, but the blacks Baight to be the most valiant linight of the Mostle.

Thus the day being spent, the Thestalians sounded arestreit, which the Persians were glad of, only the blacke Buight went away discontent, so, that he thought he had not yet suit ciently recompenced his kind lours favours: but secretly conveyed himselfe busines of any, but the Ward, wherein was his Caue. Where we leave him to be entertained of the Duckleves, and to be cured of his mounds, by the Airgin I spake

of before.

Logo Remus and Orifus (haning retired their men into the Citie) fought for the blacke knight, but could not finde him, whose which made them marnails what was become of him, whose behaniour had being such, as it made him knowne to all the whole Army: but sering themselves frustrated of sering him, they gave order for such as were mained, and having victured their whole Troppes, sound but a thousand Thesalians missing, and with great 100 went to the Pallace: where they were 100 fully received by the Anene and Laurana, and relating the whole circumstance of their exploye, their chiefest talke was of the worthy sortiude of the blacke knight.

Sicanus outhe other side, sæing himselse so villed with the fall herereiued, and all his Persiaus so weakened, and such a multitude of them saine, departed towards the Campe, on the Plaines of Pharsalia, being not able to lodge before the Citie Walles, by reason the ground was so wet with the bloud of the Persiaus: who tay by outlieth heapes, that had not the Thesaliaus the nert day conveyed their Bodnes into a

bops Die, the fiench ofthem would have annoyed the whole Citic.

CHAP. XI.

How the King of Persa removed his Campe from the place of Pharsalia, and besieged the Citie of Thebes: how Disnishus, the King of Bohemia, the Prince of Sparea, and the King of Hungaria, landed in Thessalie, with a mighty army of Souldiers. And what afterwards besell to Parsons. called the blacke Knight, with the battell fought betwiet the Persians and Thessalians.



He king of Perfia læing his Sounc thus foyled, and solosse hurt, and such a number of Persians saine, and by so small a company of Thesaitans, (his men bæing thæto one) was so inwardly vered and inraged, that he gave Commandement to remove all his socces vacothe City, which was so innumerable, that within the or

foure dayes ail the Lity was round begiet with Souldiers. The king of Persia himselfe lay byon a Hill hard by the Lity, in a Tent most richly and rarely contriued: and all the Tents of his contributaties round about him; which made such a shein, as though a whole multitude of Patious had beine garthered together to bestroy the whole earth: which when the Thessalians beheld, they conjectured that vales God thouse raisesome erreadounary succour to ayou them, it were impossible so; them long to withstand this mightie soice: but yet some Gope they had in the king of Hungaria, and solutive of Sparia, who were gone into their Countries to prepare souldiers to ayou the Numes and Laurana, and the time of thoir promised returns was almost come.

The Ring of Bohemia likewife haufug knowledge of the Persians being in Theifale, being biged with hope to requeste bis fons death, mustered by all his forces, and gathered

out ofthem a mighty band of erpert fouldiers: who were mot peffrons to deale to the Berfians, because of all Pations, they bated them most, the one balfe marched bnder the conduct of Dionihus : and the other fifty thousand he led himselfe : and having all things in a readineffe, within a fort fpace they are rived on the Coaft of Theffaly. Dionifice by his fppes, haufing unolpledge where the Bergan Campe lav, conueved bis men fecretly into the Tamo, where Paritmus Caue was: and the Bina of Bohemia, with his fiftie thouland, marched cuer the Dlaines of Pharfalia : and encamped themfelues neare buto the City, and hard by the Perlians : but fone the Bing of Perfia had knowledge of the Bing of Bohemia. The faine bap the Wince of Sparta had landed thanfeoge thousand men at Armes, all buder bis owne contuit, and encamped on theo. ther five of the Werfians. The King of Hungaria like Wile, with 50000 . fouldiers bad pitched his Campe on the backe of the Berfians: fo that they were enuironed round with Bohes mians Bungarians and Spartans, and befoze them the City. Wilhich much amased the Werfians, but vet by reafon of their multitudes they thought themfelues fecure.

Oliuia, Laurana, ane the Ebellalian Logos, fering fuch & multitude of Souldiers encamped fo negre the Derflans . thought them likewife to be enemies: and being much bifquieced, fent out a Wellenger to enquire the truth thereof : who returning with for, certified them, that onely the blew Ments, were Worlfans; & the red Weuts, the Wohemians; the inbite Ments, the Spartaus ; the grane Ments, the Bunga. rians forces ; Wilhich nelves lo comforted the Quene , that the could not tell how to contains her felfe-from erceding reiopeing, had not Dionifius bane wonting. Laprana elvecially heartug that Parifinus Father was come to defend ber, and revenge his fennes woong, (whom all menthoughtes have bane bead) continually praised God, and praved for the prefernation of that worthy bing, and oftentimes, ber petitions vioceded from fuch kind bertue, that together with the remembrance of his great kindnelle, ber fathers lolle, and Pa.

rismus absence, the Christal traces ranne with aboundance bowne her crimson thekes, like droppes of Pearle: at last the Novine called one of her Centlemen, to gos with a message of thankes but othe Campes of her friends, but Orikus vested that he might be the Pessenger, whom the Nuán well liked of: who departed out of the Citie but o the king of Bohemia, being his Lozd, and knæling downe, did his message from the Nuáne: the king knowing him, and with all remembring that he was the onely man, whom Parismus most estanted, most kindly welcommed him, with teares so; griese trickling downe his white beard, and not able to speake one word with extreame care so; the veath of his Honne.

Orifus likewife was so moued to fe his Bing so kinde, that he could be no woods but forowfull fadnesse, and having saluted the king of Hungaria, and the Prince of Sparta, retur-

ned bnto the Quene.

Dionifice had fo ferretly lodged his Aroupes in the Tolods, that the Derlians had no knowledge of his being there, but mould oftentimes bilguile himlelfe into the Dalmers Wicos. and to beheld the Citte, howit was incompaffed with Souls diers, which ftroke fuch forrow to his beart, to fe his Countrep ready to be wafted , his Subieds in diffreffe, his Quene and bis faire Daughter, ready to be furpgifed and taken by the Cnemies, and fuch a multitude of bloudie minded Berfians, buto whom he neuer had done wrong, ready to deffrom all things, that he could not refraine from exclaming against Fortune and his owne deftinies that had alotted himfuch mifchaunce : and hauing biligently biewed the Campe, heefpred the Tents of the Hungarian Bing, and of the Waince o. Sparta. who had given him their faithfull promife to avoe him against the Werlians: and therefore he was some what comforted with their prefence.

At latt he espied Oficis comming towards the Ticy, who have prepared in a readinesse twelve thousand Thessalian Posts men, and had lodged them some twelve miles from the Continuous knowing hun to be a manufmost rare courtess, he says, but a

bace him: Thoughy Baight, might I be so bolo as aske this one question, wherefore such a multitude of souldiers have be-

aire this Citie :

Oficis moft courteoully aufwered: Father, those with the blew Tents are the Berfians, who without any inff quarrell are come to deftropthis Country. Those with the red Tents are biner the king of Bohemia, come in reuenge of his bons beath acainft the Werffans. The greine and white I ents are the Bing of Hungaria and Prince of Sparra, who are come to avee the Thegalians. Inded we are but a handfull in refued of the Berfans, but the greateff hope we have is in God, and his are also much comfarred by the aice of a black Laught . (for fo we call him, for thathe is baknowae) whole valour is able to discomfort a multitude of Derflans, who have already ta Red of his inuincible force : for firt be flem tham of the four teff Werflaus in the unale combates, and at laft, be defended himselfe againff a multicude of them, that like cowards came running byon him, but at last he was apped by Lord Remus and Origins, who fixing his perfou fo indangered by fo bues quall a company, iffued out of the Citie with their power (but before they could come to him, he had Caine fortie Berffans) at which time by the afficience of that worthy Baight, there oved of Werkans almost fiftie thouland : Amongst the reft. this blacke Bnight encountred Sicanus of Perfia, and at one blom, overtheew both borfe and man, that had he not beine taken bo he had then big troden to death : but this is our eare. that he know not what is become of bim, for he primity get bimfelfe from forth of the field. While & Oficis was teiting this nelves buto the Walmer, divers were gathered about him to beare his talke, by which meanes, the report of the blocks Bright came to the knowledge of the Bing of Bobemia, the Bing of Hungaria, and the Brince of Sparta, fo that all the tubole multitude were delicous to lie that valiant knight.

Dionifius hearing this newes, was lo comforted therewith, that he went bato his Soulviers, and fent a Bellenger bats the Bohemian King, that he would have some conference with

the Bing of Hungaria, and the Wrince of Sparta, to gine a fud: daine onfet on the Persiaus, (who were mightily tara, ged, when they heard that the Bing of Hungaria, and Wince of Sparra were come againet them.) The Delleuger retur. ned aufwere, that they were determined to give the onfet the next maining. Parifmus by this time had fully recoues red his health : therefore being Gill beffrous to reuenge himfelfe on Sicanus . as alfo to ber affured in what efface his beloued Lauraga was, thinking himfelfe to flacke in performing his promifed bow, armed himfelfe in the blacke Armour, and hafted towards the Citie: where he was no for ner come, but fæing fueb an alteration, be was fo pers plered to fa fuch a company of enemies, in compatting the perfou of his beloved, that without any further acuile be betermined to affault the whole multique and fo die amona A his enemics.

At latt calling to minde the former paffed Loue betfufre bim and Laurana, be thought it an badutifull part to deffroy himfelfe, whom the fo tenderly loned and taking to himfelfe a moze Capo refolution, he came inco the Werflans Campe, and viewed the fame : nert, be efpred the arene Tents . and this ther be went : and comming to one of the Bouldiers, demanns bed whose Tent that was, who answered him that it was the Bings of Hangaria, and from thence he went buto the white Texts, and asked of a Souldier whose that was, who told him, that it was the Winces of Sparia : at last her esoven the red Tents, which he bery well knew to be his fathers, which caused an extreame feare in him, leaft his father thould be also come againt the Theffal ans, and comming thicker , he mer with one of his Fathers knights, of whom he demanded the cause of the comming of the Bobemian Bing into Theffaly? The knight prefeutly thought that his was the blacke knight, of whom fuch generall commendation had bin given, and there fore told him the whole cause of their comming, and withali. that the Bungariaus and Spartans were on their fice: which newes fo revined the blacke knight, that his for erceded.

The Derffans all this while vielved the behaufour of the blacke Bnight, and like wife the kno bledge of his comming, was come to the hearing of the whole field, which caufed mas an thousands to forsake their teats to hehold hun, which he no for ier habeld, but getting himfelfe into the midneff of the Plaine, which was betwire the two Campes, and waving his speare aboue his creft, challenged the Werfians, who behale ding their terro; come agains to tozinsat them, Sod faring on one quother : At laft, one Brant a migter frong Baight. belonging to the Bolohoze of Thrace, one of the Contributas ries, buckled on his Ar nour, and mounting himfelfe, came out to met the blacke Bnight, who no fener efvied him, but putting fours to his bogfe, incountred the Berffag with fuch fury, that with the blow of his fpeare which hit him full in the Anht of his beuer, and thinering into [mail vieces, frucke into his braine, where with be combled from his horse dead : which the Derflaus fæing, none of them would come forth at that time, fo that the blacke Bright Departed greatly Discontented that he could make no further profe of his valour, leaving thousands praising him some commending his person some his comelinede, some his curteffe, and all his prowede: and as bee was deing towards the Cane, he elpred the trope of Boldiers that lay hidden in those wood, which made him wonder greats ly, but would not inquire of any, because be knew them to be his Subiens by their flags : fo patuily getting into the Caue, he peclared to the Dut lawes what a multicude of fouldiers inere come into the Countrey.

embilest he was in this discourse, one of the Dut lawes rame in, and began to tell that there was an heast of men in the Mod, and withall, affirming that Dississis the Ling was amongst them, which he pronoked by so many likelihoos, that Parismus could not chuse but believe him, being now froken with such an inward joy that he thewed himselfe so pleasant and merrie, that Dut-lawes wonded at this sodaine alteration, having nener beseze in all the time of his being amongst

them, fænehim fo merrie.

Mery earely the nert moining, the Bohemians, Hungarians, and Spartans, by the found of a Dium which they heard within the Citie, had knowledge of all that were in reactionede, therefore they marched all at once to the Perhans, being halfe a mile a funder byon a goody plaine, where they were no foncer met with their Armies, but there began the truellest fight that ever was fonce, but all their force did nothing prevaile against the Perhans (though they affailed their in three feverall places) who kept themselves to Arongly together (being five to one) that the Bohemians, Spartans,

and Dungarians had the wooff.

a

at

ft

TP

By this time the Thefalians were iffued out of the Citie: and fo furiously inuabed the Werflans, that thousands of ghofts were feut to Eligum : the fight continued for the frace of two boures, in all which time neither party had advantage of other, but Mill the Derfians kept with a head, that the ads uerle partie couls not breake their rankes. Allo by this time Dionifius was come nere the battell, which when the Berfis ans law, they could not cell what to thinke : like wife the Thef. falians wondeed at the Dungarians and Svartans, also feat ring left they had bin Werkans: at laft Dionifius (being in his pouth a moft braue and gallant foulpier) fetting fpurres to his horse, ranne furiously against a Persan knight, and with his Launce frucke him through the body, wherewith his forces joured with the Bobemians, which fomelwhat discomfited the Derfians, whereuvon began fuch fhinering of Lances, clattes ring of armour, founding of trumpets, beating of Dammes, neighing of thoses, that all the Citie was filled with the notice thereof: tuberewith Olivia, Laurana, and the reit of the Thef. falian Ladies, were come to the top of a tower to behold them: at which very instant they espied the blacke Bright comming with all spectowards the Campe-who hearing the noise of the battell, was come to factate himfelfe with the bloo of the Der, fians, rufbing in among the thicket. The firft that beimet withall, he ran quice through the body, anothers head eut off, that the Pertians beganto throng about him by multiendes, whole

PART. I.

whose invincible sozes they were not able to with kand: soz he layd such blowes byon them, that he that was nert him, oz within compasse of his swozd, dyed. The newes of his comming was sware knowne, which so encouraged those on the Thestalians party, that every one was resolutely determined

to due or conquer.

The blacke Baight hauing continued an houre and more in this cruell fighe, hauing flaughteres many of the Barffans, waves his fword aboue his head: which the Theffaliaa horfe. men perceining, made a head after bim, and by his valour difrancht the Derfians, and was gotten fato the midft of the Berfian battaile, and with bin the Bing of do gra, O iftus and the Prince of sparta, whom he bery well harw, where thousands of the Berllans open, by the baconquerable force of thefe worthy knights. At laft they foure encountred with foure of the Contributaries, two of them being the brethren of Brufter, two of the valiantelt kniggts that fuer were in Perfia, erceping the ordinary fature ofmen, the one named Brandor, the other named Ramon. The black knight encouns cred Brandor, the Bing of Hungaria encountred Rimon, and the Daince of Sparca, and Ociftus the other two : betweine whom began such a truell battell, that the carth was all fais ned with the blod that iffned from them. In this cruell mans ner they continued by the fpace of halfe an houre, wherewith she blacke knight was fo inraged, faing himfelfe refifted by one Derfan, that all his fences were curaed into fury, and ta. king his fword ia both his hands, he frucke fuch a blowat Brandor, that with the force thereof his Iword brake, and the leffer end thereof inthe rebound, frucke bis borfe that te fell bowne baber him, and Brander fell bowie from his hogfe as one dead: which the black unight espring, faatched his sword from him, and mounted Branders hogie, and putting his fours buto him, ranne at Ramon with furth furic, that had he not as uopded his blow, he had greatly endangered his life, and fo be left him. The Daince of Sparta, the Bing of Hungaria, and Oriffus, Mill keping together. Thice afterwards did the

the blacke knight rescue Dionisus from the Perkans: and thrice did he mount his Father having his horse saine under him: such noble acts and valiant exployes did he there performe, that my pulled pen is not able to expresse the same, that the Perkans lay saughtered by on heapes, and the earth was dyed into red with their blond. When it grew towards night Oficis came in with his twenty thousand Horses, which fresh supply made such a saughter amongst the Perkans, that they were constrained to ble all their shill, how to desend, and not to offend, which such encouragement to the The Salian party, that they samed no more discomforted, then at the be-

ainnina.

The blacke knight all this while ranged bu and bowne as mong ft the Berfians, being bring briven hither and thicker with the throng of the Soldiers; at lat be came buto the place where the Berlian king was, who ranne at the blacke knight with his speare, and burft the fame, but the blacke knight wools not Arthe at him, but bowed his body in reverence of him, iphich made him wonder : Alfo be met with Sicarus with whom he could not met befoge, and being glad he had gotten a fight of him, he determined now either to end his life, or ove bimfelfe in purfait thereof : therefore brant if na bis Sipord he trucke at Sicanus with fuch fury, that he made the fire fart out of his eres. Sicanus likebule gane fuch a biolent thauft at the blacke knight, that lighting nore the buckle of his Armonr, to pierced into his fide, wherewith the blacke knight being clofed with Sicanus, caught held of tis Beuer with his left hand, and with the ponimell of his fwoed Arucke him fo bioleatly, that the buckles burft , and his Weaver and Beimet feli from his head, and the blow hauing paffage by the weakenelle of his Armour, baufed fo tie face char he fell from his heife, and had not Brandor and Komon beine be, with o ther of the Contributaries, be had the fecond time oved by the blacke knigtis hands, which fo inraged the blacke knight, that like a mad man her fur toully flung by and downe, flaugh. tering infinite numbers of Berlians, and deGroying all that

hæ met, that his holfe and armour was all to be frained with the Persians blod, and would have continued longer to the terrour of the Persians, but that the day was ended, where, of the Persians were glad, and sounded a retreit, having loss so many of their men that all threarth was covered over with dead botics.

The Derfins having recongred their Tents, in beaniache beganto curte the blacke Bright, who bad made fuch a flaugh. ter, that all the army was almost discomfited with the remembrance of him. Dioning because it was night, congeved his Souldiers bure the Wat againe. The Botemians, Lunga rians, and a partans, being gone to their cears, the Theffas lians to the Tuie, and Off is backe to the place from whence he came: Where Tleave them, to fpeake of the Quene and Laurana, be ho at this while had biewed the whole Campe, being amazed to fe the flaugiter that was made among & the Perlians, but efpecial vbor eblacke Bnight : they also mar. uailed what force that frould be that came from the Camo, but most of all, they wonded that the blacke knight concealed himfelfe: which made Laurana fo defiroue to know . that fie fent out a Page to attend his going from the Campe, and to tell him that the increated him to ledge within the Citie, that the Queac and the might weld him fo me part of amends for his kindnelle, for somming to apec them.

The Page diligently attending his befinesse, espied the blacke knight hasting from the seld, and calling unto him, teld him, that the Princes Laurana had seat but o him, to request him to long e within the Citie, that they might show some thanksulnesse duto him, so the painess he had taken to desend them. The blacke knight willed him to render all dutifull thankes but his wistres, whose request or would most uillingly fulfill, but that he was bound to the courtery by a solumne bow, but within a soft time he would most diligently attend her pleasure: so, y he had decitated his life to be seat in her desence, which he would not dessit to hazard whilest she had an enemy living: whereupon, herewarding the Page

DOE

bery bouncifully, departed: and by the way his began to confiner, that if he thould not manifest himselfe, all med would thinke that reams had have wrongfully accused, and his own bondur called in question: therefore yet agains, he once more resoluted not to manifest himselfe, but ill such time as Sicanos had confest the fact that was layd to his charge, and with this resolution went to the Caue.

Lagrana expected the recurred of her stage, with such an sarack defire, that the could not be quiet butill be was come, who delinered his include according as Parisons had willed him, which drane her into a chousand survey imaginations: one while the chought it was some Krange knight that sought be love by his valour, and another while the chought it was Parisons, but that sogication was some extinguished by a shouland doubts, that with extremitie of passon, the burth forth into these lawents.

What diffreffe and terrour is this, that I endure for the Loans of my deare Parifmes: who A cannot feppole to be lining. because be is thus long absent who I know mould not be out of my company, if he might sajoy the fams : but my Definies by his want doe intend to works my onerthiow, yet neperthelede, were Ibut affired be were lining, then fould my neare be at quiet, for a know he would preferue bis life for my fake : or were & but affured that be were bead, ben would I fone refolue to fellow him, that my fainting Shoft might enjoy his company : and knew hie but holo dearcip Tloued him, then Tam fure that he beald fone res curae, but he bath heretofors met with fome falle Creiled. and therefore be onely ablenteth himfelfe, to make tryall ef ing Truth, were 3 but fure that this were the effequall caple of his absence, then would Frest in quier, but my luckleffe Stars bode me no luch and fortune. And to me griefe, Tfeare ma, be rose foute is deftroved by the treachery of that wice ked homicide sicanus, who is not contented with his Tragedie, but alfo faketh my deftruction. Edell, with what patisuce I may, I will live in hope once angin to fe any Lord. for ?

S S C He S

doe not doubt but the Palmers newes were true: 02 elle how should be come to possesse Jewsll, which my deare Parismus sent me? In these, and such tike complaints the spent all that night, resulting to be comforted, that the pure christall teares same from her eyes aboundantly, that it would have source a Conie heart to relent at her dolefull lamentation.

CHAP. XII.

How Diorifius discouered himselte to the Queene, and of the Ioy was made in the Cirie: How Parismus determining to see Laurana in his Palmers disguise, lighted upon a pretie aduenture, at the first dangerous, but in the end pleasant: And what Battels hee atterwards sought with the Persians.



Jonisius very carety the nert day after the battelf sought against the Persians, came marching with his troupes (of whom very few were missing, towards the Citie, from whence his found the Persians removed surther by halfe a mile: for they having viewed their socces, sound themse

much weakened, by the last dayes insuite saughter, that they thought themselues scarce able to resist another assault, and therefore began to intrench themselues: By which meanes those of the Thessalian party had free accesse to the Titie, and by the appointment of Dionisius, all the Souldiers were conneped into the same, enery band lodged senerally by themselues, all things being ordered so, a suddaine assault (is need thous so require.) The Bohemian king requested the king of Hungaria, and Prince of Sparta, to goe with him to the pallace, to visite the Nuckee, amongst whom was Dionisius, not yet known to any but to the Bohemian king, they marched in their Armour with Drums and Trumpets.

The Duene having knowledge of their comming, came to mate them in Pourning attyre, and with her Laurana, and

the Theffalian Lavies, the faire voung Quene of Hangaria. anothe Lady Ifabelia, (who had all this while remained with Olivia,) and all the Theffalian Lords, thewing by their out. mard habite, their inward forrow, for want of him that was amonaft them : 13 that time they were met, and moft hindly faluted each other the Quane gining them moft harty thanks for their friendihip, and ther protesting neuer to forfalie ber in time of aco. Olivia maruailed who that micht be that conrealed hunfelfe, which both Laurana and all the reft piliaent, ly observed, and being drawne by that meanes into beaute co.

aitation of her loft Lord. the betered thefe fpectes.

Bott worthy King of Bonemia, Jam forie that the King of Theffalie is wanting, to give honour to pour fimole enters tainement, luhofe absence is most grieuous bato be-being our onely defeace and comfort, by which meanes we cannot aine raufuch a joyfall welcome, as ine thould, if our Sna were not darkened, but are compelled by our plainte, to make you para takers of our wee : as alfo the death of that noble Drince , our baliant Son, (being bufogtunately acted in our Court,) bath fo overwhelined be with sare, that you cannot exped ought from be but fiabes and mourning, that all the entertainment we can gine, is to bid von welcome to a feaft of forrom: inherewith the and the bertuous Laurana, thewing a counter nance full of intide vicie, Hoo weeping and lamenting, that all the whole company were aricued to fe their forcew, which Arucke fuch a depe impreffion of picie into Dionifius beart, that with the teares franding in his eyes he bubraced his hele met, and comming suddainly to Olivia, faid : Deare Duene. behold one falue to cure pour forcoin: The Quane and Lau rana were fo amaged, that thep could not tell whether they might gine credit to their eyes oz no, but at latt with fuch bae speakeble joy, Omia imbraced bim, that it belighted all te behold their kind rejevetags.

Liurana kueling bowne vio ter humble duty, and Dio. nifius feing her knæling, and with blubbered chakes as be thought bewaiting his ablence, most willingly take ber by

and killed ber, which he had neuer befoge done fince the was a chilo: which fo rautibed Lauranges paffionate heart, that ber jop for his returne, and griefe for Parifmus loant, might be compared to two mighty Forces, Ariving to over matter gach other. The Lords of Theffaly, were fo renewed with the prefence of their Bing, that twenty thouland Botts of Der. fians could not baunt their budaunted hearts, fuch mirth and rejoveing was throughout the whole City, that for ever after they kept that for a holy and festinall day : fo ercebing was the Citizens top, that the Bells rung, the Daums and Trums sets founded, and they made bonefires and tryumphs through. out the whole City : the noyle tobereof made the Werffans to monder, and affonished to fe them in fuch mirth, and fo little to regard their forces, which doubts were fone ended bythe newes of Dionifius returne, whom we leave now in his owne Court in areat top, welcomming the Arangers, and bimfelfe welcomed by bis Eubiens.

Parifmus the fame bar, was come out of his Cane in Wal. mers weeds, because he hueld be thould not have occation to ble his Armes, and comming to the City, be found the Berlians diflodged, and all the reft within the Totalles, and hearing the joy that was made be maruailed what might be the caufe. and eaffly got into the & tep, because buter that habite be was not midrufted,)and fone had knowledge of Dionifius bis re: surne, which he had beard of before. We began then to thinke inith himfelfe in this fort, how bukind am I, that will not mas mifeft my felfe bato my deare and bertuous Laurana, whom ? know endureth much forrow for my fake, the will hepe me being aliue fecret from men, and whythen may I not come tore ber, and mpfelfe, by having fome primate conference with her : And with this resolution, he went onto the Wallace, and there walked by and bowne, not baning a fight of Laurana. no: Leda bermaide all the day, no: posibly knowing bow to come to give her knowledge of his being there without fulpis tion

Thus he flaged batill it begante be barks, and having no other

other meanes, há leapt over a mighty high fione wall into the Garven, where divers times há had injoyed the swat profence of his beloved: and there hid himselfe in a little Grove that was by Arcmade so, pleasure, whereunes seldome any came, in which Grove há was confirmined to stay most part of the night, by reason that the King of Bohamia, and the rest, lodged in the Palace, and it was very late before all were at rest. Pet neverthelesse, when there was none to hinder bin, há was without any hope to sá his Pistresse, and all thinges being stent, há elyocha light burning in her window, wheer which he got himselfe so náre as he could, and to his semsor heard Laurana sing this long to her Lute.

Lauranaes Song.

Hat carefull breast ere bid such bitter throbs,
As vexe my minde with forrowes pinching smart:
Which waste my life, with watrie eye-swolne sobs,
And breed sad Cares, that sticke sull neere my heart.

Sorrow's my food, and Griefe my whole delight, Care fils my heart, fad thoughts possesse my mind: Each object sweet, that counterviewes my fight, Soone turnes to sower, all pleasure process vakind.

The cheerfull Day, renewes my endlesse erves,
And Phabia beames, are shadowed with my teaces:
The silent Night, that lendeth rest to eyes,
Yeelds mee no case, but heatts-consuming Care

Thus am I rackt, no reft to smart can find,
The smallest time, to paine yeelds no reliefe:
No fortune sweet, will my ill fate vnbind,
But worseto worse, and Care I adde to Griefe.

My loue is loft, by difmall luckleffe Fate;
My chiefest joy, hath felt the sting of Death:
The Bad survive, to worke me more debate,
And Vertne sweet can draw no longer breath.

Fraud conquereth Fame, and Vertu's thrall to Vice,
Faith stands exil'd, and Readon rules in place:
The Good prones bad, and Trust as brittle yee,
In constant deeds, doe constant Lone deface.

My Sunne shines dim, and darkened bee despite,
Spite suckes my blood, yet sueth for my Loue:
Valour lyes thrall, dispoiled of his Might,
Vaine Flatterie, doth Constancie remove.

Base minded Lost, hath Loyaltie betray'd,
False Treacherie, doth sue and seeke for Grace:
Fraud by his force, hath Honestie dismay'd,
And forced wrong, doth right with might displace.

All this and more, by proofe I find too true,

By hard mischance, and absence of my Knight:

Whose lucklesse Death, my forrowing sobs renue,

Whose presence pure, did breed my tweet delight.

Hee Valour was, whom Fraud hath brought to Death, He Honour was, where Vertue shin'd most cleare: In his kind brest, true Loyalese drew breath, Fame in his lookes, and glory didappeare.

Hope speakes mee faire, and tels me Fame doth line, Which addes more Doubts vnto my troubled head? The lewell sweet, the Palmer did mee give, Breeds sirme beliefe, that Yalour is pot dead.

My

My friendly Foe, that foeth for my grace,
Hath hemm'd nice in, with frickt befiege of Warre:
And feekes by force my Vertue to deface,
And from my foule all Comfort doe debarre.

Had I my Lone heere folded in mine armes,
Or might I once injoy his pleasing fight:
I would him guard from force of Persian harmes,
And Loue should quell fraile Fortunes cankred spight,

But dismall woes expallsuch blissefull I oyes,
My lucklesse Starres such pleasure doe detaine:
Carking distresse, and torrowes me annoyes,
No ease to care, not end I finde in paine.

Thus am I tost with endlesse miserie,

Care is my bed, execeding Paine my rest:

Sorrow's my sleepe, my Ease adversitie.

And thousand Griefes, still tumble in my head.

Affliction gives mee food. Dispaire reliefe,
Danger hems mee in, Death standeth still in sight a
Each Day and Night, each thing rennes my griete,
And grisly Warre, my sences doth affright,

What resteth then for mee to put in vre,
But welcome Cares, in absence of my Friend:
Who for my sake such Torments doth endure,
As hath, or will, soone bring his life to end.

Parismus hearing the contents of this heavenly Parimente, and knowing the varce to battle vertuous Loui anaes, was is contentedly pleased with plame, that his spirite were drawne into a divine contemplation of her perseatons, wherein he continued a great space, at length, when he heard that sweet

belighting Barmeny to ceafe, he caft by his eve to the wir poly , to fe if he could have a light offis bloned through the Glaffe, lubereof be was difappointed, by reafon the candle inas fudbainly exitad, which exauehim into funder cogication ans both he miaht gine any inffance bntober ofhis being there, but fam no posible meanes, being a thousand times in winde to knocke at the faires doze that came into the Bars nen fram inbich be was discouraged, by as many contrary doubte, leaf he thould put ber in fome fodainefeare, by fuch baluented norfe: Agains, be knew uot lobo might be in her company, which might be a meanes to bring ber name in queffion, ifhe fould be fene there. Whileft be contiuned in these doubtfull thoughts , the night was farrespent, and the cleare day began to appeare, which braue him inte another Aupy, which way to get out efthat place againe, for he was loath to linger there all the nere day, andfo by misfors tune be bilconered.

At laft being beinento take any fhife for currant, begotte the top of the backe wall, which encompasse the Ballace, and thought that was the best way to escape without suspicion, for Af hichad accempted to haue gone backe bythefame way his same in, he could by no meanes have escaped buespred, so adnenturously leaving from the beight of the Wall by areat miffortune (the fame being farre higher then he thought,)he had a snoff arienous fall, and by the noise thereof awaked tho might to fierce Maftvffes, which were bhially kept for to defend that place inberein a rich Citizen continually laved areat foreet Wareand marchandife, which no fouer efpred him falne downe, but they ranne boon him with open mouth, ithe Dogs in Theffaly being to frong and fierce by Pature, that they feare not to encounter with the mightieft Lions) which daue Parifimus to his betermost thifts, hauting no weavon to befend himfelfe withall, but a little vochet pagger, beet backe bute the corner of the Wall, by which meanes the Dogs could not come behind bim, that with eafe he few them both, and bauing escaped this danger, being bitten in diners places befoze

bes

he could kill them, he knocked at the Parchants doze, thin hing to make fowe excuse to pake by that way, through which him must needs goe, so; there was no other way for him to get out the Parchants Daughter hearing one knocke, loked out at the window, and taking Parismus for another, came running downe to the doze, and kindly taking him in, locked the bore againe, and being in the darke entry, clasping her tender arms about his necke: Sweet Friend (quoth the how could you escape the danger of the Dogs, that you adventured to come in on this side of the House? But as I wonder, so Jam glad you have escaped them, and most leningly kissed him and bundred times.

Parismus maruailed much at this greet kinducsse, and willingly dissembled, as is he had hence the man the take hum to be: for her tender and kind embracings were sufficient enticements to procure his consent. That night the had appointed a young Gentleman (but subom the bore affection, without the consent of her Parents, to come but her, and with the joy of his comming, the maps no doubt how he could come in on that side, which caused him to be the like hinde salutation to her, respecting in his minde, to see how suddainly he was salue into so sweet a Labyriuth of lone, having so tars to see her especially have the salue and so sweet a labyriuth of lone, having so tars to see her the salue salue into so sweet a labyriuth of lone, having so tars to see her the salue salu

a mifchiefe,

35

31

as

EP

ue

no

ate

got

ha-

026

has

The sparchants Daugiter thinking verily it had kane her accustomed louing Friend, bled all courteous and ask kind welcomes that micht be with wonderfull protestations of her Loue, being such indeed as proceded from dape grounded assection, which made Parismus vse the like courteous imbracings and thankfull gratulations, sinding by herspaches and by many other likelihous, that the was none of the bases, but might be of better parentagrehen he two her to be, which somewhat inticed his mind to a wandring delight in her kindnesse, that he determined with her to task what love was. By that time they had continued their kindnesse a good space, she destrep him to some by into her chamber, whether she ledde him in the darke, the page soulc having no other sucent but a saak

chaft and bertuous, and nothing fulpeging himto be a frans ger, which Parimus well verceined by her behaufour. Is force as they were come thicher, the kindly defiredhim to fit do was on the beddes ade, while I the went to liabt a canole, as well to be belighted with beholofing bis perfon, as otherwife. She was no foner gone, but Parifmon fecretto ftepped to the doze, with purpole to behold if ber bequite and perlon were agres able to her other conditions, and faw ber to be a moft gallant and beautifull Damosell, which fight fo inticed his mind, that as force as the was co unita to bin futh the canole be bleine the fame out, and cold ber, that a light fitted not acthat time, for it night be a meanes to bewrap their fecret mering, which the allowed for a fufficient ercufe: h bereieth Parilmus ber gan to entertaine ber with fuch kind balliance as carft be nei ner taked, the hindly reprouing his behantour, ver had no power to refife a maich time (to both their beliahes)he depais ned her of the Telpeil the was babilling to love, but with his piche perlivalious paloed bato: he biling fuch a fwet attractine bertne, as was able to conquer the chafteff. Farifrus reaped fuch imet conteat from this dirains pure deliatefull bodie . that he was altogether bulvilling to leave her pleafant imbractags, but at laft, remembring his efface, told ber that he would worke fuch meanes for lateguard of her bonour, as the thouto well like of: the owie foule with weving eves and har. ev fighes, bad him abine; Bindly hiffing at the parting, he gave her a rich Towell, which he defired her to weare for his fake, and tokefrom her finger a Ring, which he promifed her would everlaffingly meare as ber faugur.

As some as he was sorth of owres, comes the appointed lover, who having Kayed some what long, feared some displeasure, but yet knockt, which made Violetta (sorto was the called) open the dore agains, marualling that he thould be so some recurred: but his at his comming saluted her with a fresh salutation, and killed her; excusing himselfe sor his long tariance, which draw her into such a perplexity, that the could not tell what to say, nor what to thinks: at lat the satisfact and you

ble fuch ercufes, when pon were fo lately with me : Deare Loue (quoth he) account you it fo lately, when (7 proteft) 4 thought thefe the Daves fithence I fato vou to be longer then thee veares: by which freches the verceined that another had ouerhears their appointment, and by that meanes occeived ber, which made her grow fo much in loathing of her vielent fuiter, that ever after the fhunged bis company and bent ber minde toholly to medicate how to know him that had traus ber lone, bowing never to lone any but him, and refoluing ne ner to enjay any quiet, butill the bad know ledge what he was. Parifmus was no foner come forth of the Darchants toreste ioveing at bis lat pleafant banquet, but prefently be hafted to his Caue, where he found the Dut lawes, ladly refpe aing his returne, of lubom being kindly welcommed, be betoke lims felfe to his reft, and the contented meditations of the Bar. chants baughter had not the remembrance of Lauranaes Glere tnes, fomewhat reftrained his affection, be hadfaine to a lofe and diffolute conceit. Dut calling to minde fer perfections, and his baconftant Ate, be to; mented hi nfelfe with gris e, that he had bone her that wrong: but yet it troubled his mind the leffe, because he knew it was not revealed to any but to bimfelfe onely, and like trife fome what it baged his mind of ingratitute, ifte thoulo altogether forfake Viole ita, from whom be had taken the bed Jewell the bad : in which biverficies of thoughts be frent that mainings repole.

The king of Perka calling his Concributaries all ingether, by the adule of all, concluded to fend into Perk for more farees, as allo to request diners of his alliance to avoe him, in request of his alliance to avoe him, in request of his higher to avoe him, in request of hich injurious wrongs, as he alledged he and his fon Sisanus had kustained at Adomius hands. This message being so secretly dispatched, that the Thestatians had no knowledge thereof, by which meanes they continued in great securities and joy for the great bidoxis, they with the avoe of the blacks knight had made against the Persians: yea so secure would they have beine (had not the remembrance of Parismus death semewhat salmed their exceeding joy) that the Persians wight

many times have surpiced them, but the blacke Anight was kill such a let vato them, that their enemies could attempt not thing but he would discover it, by which meanes, the Thesialians had knowledge thereof. Pany dayes continued the Perfians before the Walles of Thebes, never giving any assault, no; once comming forth of their Trenches, which caused the Thessalians to count them halfe vanquished. During which time, Parismus (knowns by the name of the blacke knight did signmany brave combates with Persians, by which meanes the Court of Dionisias was filled with the resounding exchoes of erceding praises made in commendation of his prowes and and unconquered chivalry, but most of all they wonded at his strangenesses to be knowne, and the rather, so, that none rould learns where he made his abode, knowing that it could not be farre from the Citie.

The Berkan Wellenger mabe luch ervedition in perfozi ming his meffage, that in thost frace there were gathered to, gether of landap Bations, auother mighty Army: firft came the Bing of Natolia, being nearely allved to the Berflan, with a great Army of Batolians, the Bing of Libia, with thirty thouland Libians, and the Bing of Licis, with forty thouland menat armes, and of Phrygia theaty thouland: and tors, paire the decaped Campe of the Bing of Perfia, came fifty thousand. This laft army fone landed in Theffalie, and pitthen their Wents on the plaine of Pharfalia-of whole approach both the Persians and Thestalians had knowledge, to the comfort of the one and to the discomfort and terro; of the or ther : by meanes whereof , the Theffalians being befoze in mirch, beganto ware carefull of their efface: and therefore fent twenty thouland horlemen well armes out of the Citie, to this end, that at all times they might facco; them with a fresh fupply, for that they knew they thould need all the helpe they could poffible make : who being abroad, fone toke order that the Berlians in their Boades could fearcely finde any cattell or any other bidnals.

Thefe new Forces being all joyned together with the Bers

Mans b efet the City anew with bouble Trenches and Forti' Scatious round about , fo that there could none paffe in o; out, which caused Dionifius and the Botemian Bing thaning made furuer of the ir fiere, to confider that there was not pro: willon enough within the City for fuch a number of Souldiers for one moneth making account that it was the onely course, either ballantly to brine backe the enemy, or ignominiously to abide their mercie, therfore becermined thenert day to tilue our been them, which they in velicie did , not with home to banquith fuch an army, but tolet the Werfians know, that they were not decouraged with their huge multitudes which purpole of theirs was thus furthered by the blacke Enight, isho earely on the nert morning had buckled on his Armour, and was come before the Wents of the Werkans, and efpping fuch a huge and mightie multitude of new come Couldiers, that already bad baited their Forces with the Berlians, and by enquiry, he fone learned who they were, and therefore refolued to ble his wonted manner of challenge: which when the Derfan Bing bebelo, be made relation thereof bato the Bing of Nacolia, as also what valiant and the blacke knight bad bone, entering le farre in commendation of him, that the King of Lycia Canding by, being of a hangtey and ploud disposition, begante difdaine to heare him fo highly commended, thinking himselfe agle to conquer and enercome any, for his was exemed to be one of the beft knights in the Wiozlo: which made him reply buto the Bing of Perfix in this fort, that le would fone proue that the was no hnight in Treffaly able to Combace the Bing of Licia: therefore arming himfelfe. he went feath to mat the blacke knight, luho no foner falt him, but he fet feurres to his torfe, and ran at him with fuch force, that he overthrew both torfe, and manto the ground: the Bung of the faing himfelfe thus o led, fone got by and dee bis (word, but the blacke haight difeating to cope as ny further with him, whom he had aireacy conquered sturned his heafe and rode from him, which fo bered the Bing oflicia, being inraged tofa his owne thame, and with anguift of the bruife

benile he received in the fall, that he would have murchered himfelfe, but that his anights hindered him.

CHAP. XIII.

How Parismus met with Pollipus of Phrygia, and knowing the deutle in his Armour, refused to compare with him: and how a Peace with certains conditions, was concluded betwist the Kings of Persia and The state.



Arismus being ready for the nert encounter, there was in the Dent of Pars gratwo knights examet theoniquenia the world for valour, one whereof had before time ferued the Persian King in his Warres as gainst Bosemia whose name was Polipus, the other named Zoylus, whose match or es

(in

quall in Armes, be had neuer met withall, being withall fo Camercifull and tyraunous, that by his treachery in fight he had subduced many thousand knights in his travels. This Pollipus was defirous to tree his force against the blacke bright, and fone mounted hinfelfe, being a moft gallant proportioned and comely knight. The blacke knight being fill reappfor as my incounter, met Pollipus with fuch force, that both their Asues were fhinered in paces, the blacke Buight not once mouing in his Saddle, but Polipus with the force of his blow loft one of his firrops. The blacke knight hauing drawne bis swood-ready to combate. The eleged byon his Armour the deuile of thee faulcons, and fuddainly put by his fiverd againe, which when Pollipus perceining, he marualled theres at, and afked bim the combate, the blacks Anight faid, par bon me wathe fir, fer I am bound not to combate any that weareth that Armour, and without any more words departed. Pollipus wond zing thereat, at laft remembred, of when he was to the Perlian Bing, belieging Bohemia, he made a conenant m Parifmus, neuer to combate any that had the devile of the kranch of roles byon his Armour, which was Parifous armour,

and Parismus likewise promised him the like, therefore hie thought that the black knight was either Parismus himselfe, or some knight whom Parismus had bound to the like outh. The occasion of which bow passed betwire Parismus and Pollipus that growne through the creating love that had passed betwire them from their youth being brought by together in the Universitie. Wherefore Pollipus Audying what he might him, and rejoycing that he had so worthy a knight to his friend, rode backe to the Persans Went, who knot gaing to see the event of this combats, but marvailed that they parced so friendly.

Pollipus being returned, told the hings of Perfia and Natolia, that he refused the Combat, the reason was as he thought the blacke knight knew him, otherwife be knew not what might be the caufe. Adonius, the Bing of Bohemia, Olinia, Laurana, and the reff, all this while wondzed at the blacke Eniabts behaufour, but moft of all tofe him partfo friendly with the Whavgian knight. While & thev were inthis admi. ration, they beheld the most valiant Zoylus ready to encount ter the blacke knight, the Persians now thinking to see the blacke kutchts downefall, for that Zovlus had bowed neuer to depart batilihe had defroved him : with whom the blacke Unight met with fuch aquantage, that maugre the force of Zovias he overtheeto him to the ground, and himfelfe had lot both his Airrors. Zovlas some recoursed his Horse, and with furious rage they both met with their fuozds ezalune: when began a moft terrible and crueff battell, that all that bebeid & fame, were awared at the valour of both the knights, in what cruell manner they continued for 2, boures frace, beth being arteuoully burt, but neither wearp noz willing to leave eff: at last the blacke knight samed weary, and onely warded the furious freakes that Zovlas gauebim, Zovlus chinhing inded that he had fained, lay don his blowes with fuch fuift. nede and force, that all the whole company of the behalvers . demed the blacke knight almost banquished: Zoylus filli purfred him, with forcible blowes, and the blacke Buight Will

warded: folong they continued in this manner, that the Whay. gian began to ware weary, and allo to suspect the blacke Buights policie, therefore flaving his band, Le faid : Bnight, Igine the leave to aske parcon for the life, orelie befure

thou art is it bean.

The blacke unight caffing his epes towards the Tower, Where his belenco Laurana fed beholding the combate, and waving his I word most couragiously about his head, answer red: Do daftard lobangian, quoch be & fcome the pacffer: with which woods, be fo frefbly affaulted the phargian, that in those foare be draue bim how to beuife cofaue has life : foz he had manaled and cut his body in many places, that his Dido was all coloured with the bloud that ran from his wounds, which caused the Phypgian to thoust at the blacke Bnight, with fuch force and furie, that he wounded him moft grieugully on the left fide, which wound, and withall the remembrance the blacke Enight bad who beheld the combate, saufed him with both bis hands to firike fuch a bead p blow at the Whipufau, that lighting full on his Beuer, the fores and bigour thereof, both bubuckled the fame, and his fweed tut of his right eare, and wounded him fo fore in the face-that he fell on bis Bo.fe necke feureleffe,the black Buight froke another blow at him withfuch maine rozce, that had not the Phangians Boale frances with the glimmering fight of the Iword comming, be bod there parted his bead from his Roul. bers, and his hogle ran infe about the fields, at laft the Bhap, gian began to recourt himfelfe and toking about him, be sipped Pacificas with his flood put by, and himlelfe with. out a weaven, that what with forme and fury, he was almeg manne.

These Combatants were no somer parte , but the Theffa lian Horsemen by a priny March word from our the Citie, ruiped fud sainly boon the Berfians at bnawarcs, who expeted no fuch matter, and had their mindes ocherwife bules, fo that before they could be in armes to defend themselves, the Theffaltans had made a great flaughter amongst them, which

PART. I.

the black kaight perceining, though he were grienauly woun' bed, made luch hauscke among the Persans, that all men de' med him rather to be a Dinell then amostall Creature, with whom Pollipus met, but would not once offer to offend bun.

Dionifius, the Bohemian Bing, the Bing of Hungaria, the Diffice of Sparta, Lord Remus, Ofiris, and Oriffus likelvife ifued out bponthe Derffan Forces in fenerall Troupes, which fo amazed the Patolians, Whipgians, and the other Ditions of the Armie, that they maruailed whence the The Calians could have fuch apoe, but their comming among & them on fuch a fuddains, made fo cruell and mighty a flanghter that by that time the day was eaded, they had flaine of the Derlians fifty thouland, which eauled them euer after to be muje circumfped and wary. All the Souldiers being retired into their places, the blacke knight like wife mithozew bim. felfe tomards the Bellos, Pollious baning all this day bery diligently followed him, being almos come to the Bles fide, fet fpurreg to his Worfe, and ouertoke the blacke knight who elpping him, staved his comming, and knowing him to be the huight with whom he had combated to day, by the thee faul. consonhis Armour, mot kindly faluted him, and demaunded what might be the cause of his comming buto him. Ellho replyed thus: Bott worthy knight (quoth he) my bumble fuit bato you is, that you would bouchfafs me fo much fanour, as to let me banerfrand the saufe vou refufed the Combata with methis day ? Wentle knight (quoth Parilmus) von mus needs pardon me forthat, butill & know whether you are the weathy Pollipus of Phrygia, whom I judge pouto be by thele Armes.

O

22

18

30

30

11 4

70

at

180

al.

Es

2.

pe.

,fo

the

ich

the

Indied (quoth he) I am the laid Pollipus, and the chiefest caule of my comming but syou, is my earnest desire to be acsquainted with you, though bawoothy, for that I know you could not come to the knowledge of me, but by the vertuous Parismus, who is now dead, in whose desence if you bears armes, I will with you doe my endenour to revenge his death against mine owne Country, so I am thereunto bound.

Ediozebe

Talathy knight (oust be) ifyou will bouchfafe to take fuch fimple entertainement as my pore longing both afford . 3 mill make knowne bues you your whole defire: which Pollipus willingly accepted, and being come to the Caus. Pollipus maruailed to felo worthva knight infuch an oh. feure place, but being come in, he was fone baarmed . and then Parifmus knem bim to be bis friend, and taking bim by the band, led bim allde , and then made himfelfe knoime tinto him : inhereat Pollipus wondzed, and fo with erceding iov . moff louisalv embeaced bim : and after Supper fras ended (which was pronided by the Dut lawes, and cleans, to baeft by the Damosell,) Parilmus beclared bate bim the whole circumftance of his Tragedy , wherewith, Pollipus was fo inwardly bered to heare of Sicanns falthod . that he boined for ever to remaine his professed Enemy, they contie nued in the Caus all the night, the one recounting buto the of ther their fozepaffen friendfhip, at laft it was concluded bes twirt them, that Polliper Chould continue there, e therfage 1203 nibed him other Armoz, that thereby be might not be knoline.

At was fome thee werkes fpace before Parifmus con'b recos ver his wounds, during which time the Thefalians had receined much dammage by their enemies, growing into feare of Famine-loz that their biduals began to ware (cant their conrage being like mile fomelobat abated, foathat thepfalo not the blacke knight in all that time come into the field, as his wonted manner was: therefore they concluded by a generall confent to Barly with the Bing of Perfiz, and appointed Lord Remus to be the Deffenger: who comming to the Berflanking. told him that Dionifius Bring of Thellalie Did defire to parley with his Bighneffe lohom he knew not that his had say way offended. Tabole meffage the Berfian Bing kindly accepted . and bpou his kingly promile protefteb to continue a Truce for that day, appointing the place of meeting, to be on the Brene before the West Gate of the City: whither be came with the Dings that were with him, and Sicanus bis Bonne: inbither allo Dionifius, and the Bing of Bohemia, with all the rest of

the.

the Potentates on the The Calica party like wife came. Hang things being alledges on both fides, home in acculation of Sicarus, the other in defence of his innoceacie, at last by consent of all, a peace was concluded for twenty days, and on the tisontieth day, it was concluded that this controverse should be decided by battell, and the conditions were these: That if Dionistus could not bring this Unights to combate with this of the Persians, that then he should acknowledge himselfs subject to the Persian king, and also should deliver to Sicarus, his faire daughter Laurana, to be at his disposition, and Sicarus to enjoy the Crowne after his death: and if the Thesa lians should conquer the Persian knights, then immediately the Persian should remous his Forces, and Sicarus should acknowledge the truth of the fact, by on which conditions the Peace was concluded, and sirmely racised, by the general

Dathes of both the Bings of Perfia and Thetfalia.

During which time of peace, Parifmus and Pollipus would blually come abroad both armed in white Armor, with Blumes of white feathers, and white Steds gallantly, attired and beheld the Persians and The Calians continually every day coms bating for tryall of their manhod-but ffill the Phrygian Zov. lus, and the two Werflans, Brandor and Ramon, boze away the bictore, that the Theffalians would no more eucounter with them : which draus Dionifius into fuch a bape frudy what knights to provide again & the appointed bay of combate. als together despairing of the blacke knight, for that he had not beine feine a long time among ft them, and allo for that Oriflus and Ofiris were fo grieuoully burt, that it was imposible for them to resourt their health by the time appointed. Parifinus hearing of this conclusion, told Pollipus, that if he would accompany him to be one of Lauranaes Champions, be would be for euer bound to requite that curteffe: whichgeatle requeff Pollipus kindly accepted. The third that Parifmus bad appoint ten, was one of the Dut lawes that preferued his life, whole valour ercaded mot of the knights in Theffaly though he ens dured fome fecret difaraces.

Ø 3

Lau-

Laurana maruailed that buring the time of those Wars hes ing fo famous , as the could not chafe but be fereat through mot part of the Tel oalb) we could heare no nelves of Pariforus. judging him now for a certaine truth to be dead. for otherwise the thought it could not be, for the knew if the leaff revort of those Wars were come to his bearing, he would returne to aide her from Sicanus, whom the fo much abhorred, that it was a griefe to ber to beare him named : withall remembring,in w hat perill, both ber father, ber Country, and ber felfe, were beought by his tyranny, and that this milery excepting all the reft, was noto faine bpen her , that the muft finde Champis ons to defend her, og elfe the muft be thealt to him, which was more grauous onto her then ten thousand beaths:the remem. brance of which extremities, caufed ber to burft forth in thefe exclamations : Moft bnhappy and accurred weetch that 3 am, how can I exclaims fufficiently againf my bard De-Rinies, that have brought me in panger of him whom 3 mogtally hate, whole very name is odious in my hearing, who by his treacherie bath robbed me of my hearts delight, and contiquaily morkes my endleffe somment: had my bulucky farres allotted me to fome butimely death, az other wife tozonght my milery, then I could have endured this marty; dome with par tience, and quietly have fuffered the ertreameft calamity, but my euil Deffiny, farre ercebeth all mifery, and bath fout me from all hope of comfact in this my affiction, by the beath of my bertuous Lozd, and deare friend Parifmus, whole Choff is buffed with binine contemplations, and not tozmented as Jam with tempozall berations. I would willingly follow bim to Elizinm, there to retaine the fruition of his Beauenip company, but my beftinies likewife have allotted me a cowards heart, not during to execute mp will boon mo felfe : my forward mind tikewife diffwadeth me by many imposits ble perswasions, that in this extremitie I know not inhose apoe to imploze: mp Parifmus is dead , my fathers knights mangled for my fake, and all things fo contrary to god fus selle, that batelle 3 be delivered from this Appant Sicanus, by fame.

fome admirable and ftrange meanes, I muft of neceffitie fall into his loachfome power, whole serpentine breath both infed my heart with bead, y feare. With thefe and fuch like exclamations, laurana tomented ber felfe continually: At laft the appointed day of Combate was come, against which time (by the appointment of Dionisias) there were flately Scaffolds ereded for the beholders, one for the Bing of Perfia at the one end, and the other for Dionifius and the Thella. lian Deres.

CHAP. XIIII.

How Parismus and Pollipus, and one of the Out-laws fent Dina the Virgin to the Court at Thebes with a meffage, and how they tought a battell against three of the Persians, according to the peace concluded. And how Sicanus refused to performe the condition of the peace, whereupon Parifimus vnknowne challenged him the Combate.



Be night before the Combatants Could mete, Parifmus with counfell of Pollipus : attirce Dina the Wirginlike a forrett pimph , in mot rich apparell, and fent her bato the Court of Dionifius with thefe Merfes written.

In time of need doe not despaire. diffrested wrong shall conquest have : Though yet vaknowne, the Knight is by, that 'gainst thy foes doth combat erane. Treatons reward is open shame, the loft from death may be preferued: With patience beare thy croffed ftate, this Knights good will hathtruftreferned.

The Damzell being inftructed of Parifmus what the thouls doe, made all hake buto the Pallace, where the was no foner come, but the was conducted into the great Ball, where was

Dioni-

Dionifius. Olin'a, the Bing of Bobemia, and the Ring of Hu garie, with his faire Duage ormida the Daince of Sparta and the Lady Habella his Sifter, with a number of other Lords and gallant Ladies. Telro beholding the Dainsell-mars naited with what meffage the came, who being before the Bing humbly reperencing ber felfe byon ber knie, tolo bim. that the had a meffage to beliner bato the Princeffe Laurana, who being fent for, the Damojell pacfented bato ber a feutchion, wherin was postrayted a lanight, wounded by their danes, and a pefeription how they coursed his body as dead . with Mode, and buderneath, bow the fame knights was found by another Bnight, and carried to a Caue, which was done in most erquisite manner. Laurana hauting a while biem ed the fame, and read the berfes written baderneath deline, red the fame bato the Bian: who baning like wife read the berles, mot kindly thanking the Damogell fog ber paines,res ferring the aufwer to his taughter, who willed the Damosell to Agnific bato the Uniabe that feut her, that the did moff willingly accept him for her Champion, willing bereo deliver bus to him a rich imbropdered Scarffe, which the requested bee mouid weare for her fake. The Damoseil hauing receined ber mellage, and rich reward, departed.

As some as the was gone, all the Court was comsorted by this Bessage, and prepared to attyre themselves in their katelyest kindes the next day, the more to discourage the Enemy. This Damorell some returned to Parismus, and delivered the Bessage Laurana had sent him, and the Bearse which the requested him to weare as her sausur, which he him and rekist, because it came from the most vertous Hidresse

of his affection.

The nert day, the Thekalian Bing, the laing of Bobemia, the king of Hungaria, and the reft, seated themselves on the Heaffeld, likewise Olivia the Duine, the Duine of Hungaria, and the beautifull Laurana, whose spleador so darkened the beautie of the reft, that this appeared likegolden Scinthia, amongst the twinkling Starres, the stimTon colour fhining fo freib in ber Charffall chickes, and as Claret wing and milke mirt sogether, baing fo comely faire. fo pertuous and that, fo courteous and conffant, fo milde and wereifull, as the was no way to be caualled, and vet bearing aminde to farie from pride, that the diffained not the meaneff o rion in Theffalie, whole Boyall perfonage fee med an Dinament to all the whole Affembly. The Bing of Perfia, the Natolian Ting, the Bing of Licia and Libia were feated on the Scaffelo , and nert baber them the Werffan Contributaries, lubich when the Theffalians behelo, they supposed one part of the World was come to referen them. The Berfian Bnights came into the Lifts, the firft being the baliant Zovies , attrace all tared , with most rich Caparifons of Beaton Gold, with a Dinne of red Feathers be. fpangled with Gold, nert'came the ballant Brandor, and Ramon, attyred in most rich colours of Diew, nothing dif fering beraufe they were Brethren , who callantly managed their Steeds with luch feature, that one would have moned this comeker Unights could not have bone found, and ranging thee or toure times about the Lifts, but faing no Cae, mie approaching, they fared and gased as if they thought feogne to far the Theffalians comming : but fare, aase, and far ther might , for the Theffahens Champions came not an houre after that , which draue Dionifius into fuch an a gonie, that he could have torne his haire from his Bead . fearing leaft the meffage the Damosell brought, might bene uiled by the Werffans to believe him withall, that he and all the reft were driven into fuch an extalle, that they fate like men amased, not knowing how or which way to fane themfelnes from diffenour.

Laurana likewisc sking her expedation crossed, and doubting now the word, wared faint with inward griefe, and the lineigred began to fade out of her Chakes, that sha had false from the place where the sate, had the not beine revined with a subdaine showt the veople made, who espect the thic Chapiens come galloping along the plaines, which so revined

the rebated hearts of the Thesialians, that they seemed like meanewly raised from death talife. The sodaine rejoycing somewhat danated the Persians, because they were before persmaded they should have the conquest without battell, and also they seared least the blacke lauight should be one of them that were the Combatants.

By this time Parismus. Pollipus, and the Dut-law were come to the Lists, their Armours being sluered all sucratheir Apparell, Plumes and Steds all white, their Stanes, Caparisons and Furnitures all alike, nothing differing in all their Danaments, but that Parismus wore the Scarffe Laurana had fent him, and Pollipus in his Creft a fresh branch of blomed Palme, and having in most gallant mauner marched twice or thrice about the Lists, they came backe to the Kaces end, and there attended to know Dionisius pleasure.

Parismus still haning his eyes leated on the vertuous Lady Laurana, at last Dionisus came downe from the seate of State, and most kindly faluted him, telling them, since it was their pleasure so much to doe him honour, as to become his Combartants, his would if it pleased God to graunt them the History) not be bumindfull of their courtesse, nor bugratefull for their

paines.

Po somer was Dionisius Seated againe, but the Armmpet (according to the wouted manner,) began to summon these Thampions to the wouted manner,) began to summon these Thampions to the battell. Parismus looking backe boon Laurada, (as iffrom thence he had fetcht his being,) waned his Launce aboue his head, and the Champions met with such sury, that shinering their Launces into a thousand pieces, they passed by without any harme at all, then drawing their swoods Parismus encountred Zoylus, Pollipus Brandor, and the Duts law Ramon, betweene whom began a most serce, terrible, and truell battell, that in short space their Armors sless in pieces, and the blood ran downe abundantly on either party in which most cruell fight, they continued sorthe space of two houres, neither party seming to pield. At last Parismus being suraged at the valour of his enemy, and knowing that it was now

no time of dalliance , becaufe bee fato the Dutlaw begin to faint affapled the baliant Zoylus fo fiercely, that he could fcarcely with fand his furie, and fone had dred by the bas conquering arms of Parismus, but that the Dut law had rereined fuch a wound by the band of Ramon, that he fell downe bead binder his Bogle, which somewhat refreshed Zoylus, for that Ramon taking the aduantage, aile affapled Parifmus. which dague him to his betermoft fbifts. At laft be efpred a piece of Armour broken from Ramons arme, in which place he gaue bim fuch a wound, that he let his Borfe rapnes fall, and his steed being at libertie, began to wander bifozderly about the lifts. Zoylus in the meane time being, well refrethed with the ayde of Ramon, ftroke fuch a forcible blow at Parifmus, that it pierced his Armour on his left Arme, and lighted fo full on his Thigh, that he was grieuoully wounded which blow, turues Parifous fences into that ertreame furv, that with all his force, friking with both his hands at Zoylus her Imote him on the head with fuch furie, that he fell downe from his Borfe: at which blow all the field thowsed, and Parifmus fipaza burft.

During which time, the other two Champions continued the Combat moft branely and with much commendation. but areatly to the difaquantage of Brandor, who was mighty frong and a big-coned Bnight, and frustehis blowes with fuchforce that had not Pol ipus nimbly anopted them, he could not have endured his fight. At laft Follious having efoveb his aduantage, thruft at Brandor With fuch force, that the Sword lighting full on a backen place of his Armour, ranguite thorow his body, and he fell downe ftarke dead: by which time. Ramon had recovered his fences: and fering Parifmus to have vanquished Zovlas, allapted him (weaponteffe as he was) and wonnded him in two or the places, but fone Parifmus ant within him, clasped him in his armes, and with maine fores threw bim forth of his faodle, and in the fall burft his foulder. whereof he died: wherewith the whole affembly gave fuch another thout that the earth famed to thake with the bopces, presently the whole States on the To. falian party, conduced the Combatanes with all felemnitie, buto a moft rich Dauil lion, er eded one'r for the fame purpole : where they were no fwaer arrived, but D.o. thus moft leutigly embraced them in bisaraics, and 'mich infinite curreffesthanked them fer their patnes, defiring them to buarme themselves, that his phylicis ons miabt fearch their wounds, inbiebthev refufed to doc, one till the conditions and cousnants of the combate were verfore med b. the Bing of Perfia. Who hearing their auft request fronto not in that honourable Affembly fo much bishonour himfelfe as to breake his word) prifently gave order that all h s forces would be difmit. And also calling sicarus buto him, conmanded him brouthe duty and reverence he bare buto him to confede the certainty inded, whether he or any by his procurement has flaine Parifmus. 99 Lord and father (quothbe) bythereuerence I owe pour Daieftie, and the ret of the Kines in this Allembly, buper your honourab ocoze rections, I denounce him for a billaine and Maproz, that acculeth me for Parifmus murther.

Inthe like renerence to this moft Bonourable Affemblie (quoth Parifmus,) 3 returne that villaine and Traptozto the felfe Sicanus : for that thou lieft, for thou hyzedft three of the Tartarians, w promifes of great preferment, who the fame day that Parifimus was milling, murthered him moft treacheroully in the Tolor hereby, my felfe found his body, aud bere I ftand to proue against the, that like a villaine and a Trapio; thou pieft this ded : In whole behalfe, I bare the to the Combat, and forafmuch asthouthinkel Parifmus bad no friends for to matutaine his juff quarrell, 3 charge thee as thou art a buight, and honourest Armes not to refuse the Combace: which challenge vicanus in great rage ercepted t prefently went to arme himselfe thinking that he might easily becuercome for that he was already grieuoully wounded. Toe boat Dionifius and the Bing of Bohemia could, Parifinus ftill bemanded the Coms bate, whole constancie and refolution they maruaited at, and

the

the whole astembly were to desirous of his conquest, that with applauds and commendations, they extolled his honourable resolution.

Laurana fæing her Champion ready to bovertake a fresh battell, same to him, and with heartie thankes for his honourable paines taking in her behalfe, vestred him to desti from the combate, sorthat it might much envanger his person, Parismus lighting from his Horse, reverently kissed her haad, the very touch whereof, review his spirits with joy, and told her, that if it were her pleasure Parismus wrongs thous goe burevenged, he would destit: otherwise, being bowed her pore knight, he would either at that instant make Sicanus consesses, his treason, or spend his latest breath in pursuit of that quarrell: and therefore he most humbly craved her pardon.

Laurana with a curtous eve marked bim whilest that he calked with her, and though he were much altered, and chans ged his vorce as cunningly as might be, pet the damed it like the borce of her deare Parifinus which the was the rather induced buto, for that the faw a King on his finger that the had before giuerto Parifinus which brane her into fuch au a gonie betweene hope and difpaire, that had not ber father and many others beas by, the had there refolued ber felfe of that doubt : wherewith, and with the flatt of the blad that iffned out of his wounds, the endured fuch an inward afflictio on and tozment of minde, that her fences trere ouermaffred with a picifull regard of his efface. L'ut prefently came Sicinus mounted on his Courfer, to Parifmus humbly taking his leane of Laurana, mounted big Steed, and comming toward Sicarus, began to bubuckte his white Armour, which was fo artificially made, that it was but a cafe to his armour baders neath, which was no loner off, but her was prefently knowne to be the blacke Bright that had fought lo valiantly in the behalfe of Thefilie, and had flaine in fenerall Combates an incredible number of Percans, which fo daunter the hearts of the Werfians, that they alotted him the conquest, before quer that be began the Combate. The

The blacke Bnight at the firft encounter, burt two of the Combacants ribbes, and in short time with forcible blames. beat him from his Hogie, and alighted to have parted his head from his Coulders, but the Bing of Pertia læing bis Songe in that perill, ranne to the place, and defired the black Bnight to foare his life, which he obtained: Aud bulacing his welmetto gine him breath, found that it was not Sicanus, but aus other Buight that he bad hozed in his fread, for that himfelfe durff not mete fo baliant a Bnight band to band: Willish Parifmus fring, in great rage would have flaine bim, but be was riffended by Pollipus. This cowardly geft was foodi ous, that ever after Sicanus was accounted the mott recreant Unialit liuing, but being of a Chamelede difvoktion, be no. thing regarded the fame.

CHAP. XV.

How Parismus and Polispus, were conducted to the Court in tryumphant manner, and how Parifinus discouered him selfe. And of the joy Laurana made for his returne. And also how Orifins was the occasion of his owne death.



We blacke Anight haufng ended this Come bate to his buspeakable commencation, was with Pollipus in most brane and treumphant manner conducted bate the Bals lace, with the noise of Dooms, Trumpets, and ringing of Bels, by the Hings of Theffalie, and Bobemia, and by the Berffan

Bings whofe well liked the blacke knights behantour, that ther refolned to far fome dayes there, as well to be acquain; ten with this valiant knight, as allo to boe him all the honour they could, though by his balour they had loft the bistozie. The fretes where they palled, were by the Citizens freined with flowers, the windowes and dozes, and houfe tope . were filled with abundance of people, (that they fameblike Rages) that came to behold those Conquerours. Some prefented

ctem

them with Garlands of Baves, in token of birtery. fonce with Roles some with gifts some with commendation, every one with ercebing pravles of their balour that it inere a tenious table to rehearle the manifold bonours that mere bone them as thee paffed along the tretes: and as they paffed by the marchants boule, where Parismus bad lately escaped the Danger of the dogs, he efpred Violetta ffanding in her fathere Doze, attended by two or the Baides, bery neatly appa relled, inho prefented Parifmus with a mot rich embrodered fearffe fo artificially wrought, that it ercelled allthe motten rions mothes in Theffaly : wherein the had moff crauiftely eramone out the whole manner of Parifous aduenture mith ber in ber fathers baule, which gift he moft kindir accepted. being by that time be had biewed the fame, come to the Dal lace, where they were welcommed by the Quene and her Daughter Laurana, with founds of Buficke, and ercabing iov: after the Quene bad bled fome fpeches, Laurana moft heartilv thanked bim, that he bouchfafed to be her Champion. but ber countenance bewaped ber inmard care anbher fat behaniour, ber mourafull thoughts, ber minde being deahine to the extreamed limits ofcefpite, and given over it felfe to the most bitter pauge of forrowfull meditation, that Paritimus maruailed to fe her conftant refolution, that could be altered by no meanes of joy , noz once forget him that had beine fo long miffing. Dionitius likewife welcommed thither the Bing of Perfia, and the reft of the things in his company whose rops all emercainment was marnatioufly liked, and commended of all.

The Champions (according as the custome was) were feated at a table ordained for flame purpole with great fate and Dienisus and the Bing of Bohemia came buto them (as the manner was with them) to difarme them for their more honourable entertainement. Bint Parifmus feing bis Father comming to doe an offence of buty to him, role from his feate, and knæling downe requested a bone at his hands: the king of Bohemia, feing bim kuchte, willed bim to afke what bet

twould

would spy Lozd faid he, my fute is, that you would forgine Parismus enemies: the king of Bohemia (little thinking that would have him edie request) wondzed what reason he had to aske pardon for his Sonnes enemies and said time him. Dir knight, I would gladly know why you aske pardon for them that have murdered my Sonne? By Lozd answered he, because Parismus is living, wherewith he pulled off his Helmet, and the King his Father knew him, and caught him in his armes, with such erceding joy, that the trares ran downe his white beard in aboundance.

Dionifius and Olivialike wife elpping bim, embrace dhim. with a thouland hearty welcomes, and the whole Court was filled with erceding joy for his returne. The Bing of Perfia and all the reft of his partie like wife came buto him, and dell. red him to remit all discontent, that had passed betwirt them. for that now they bis repent them for the injury they bas bone to him : the like honour there was done to the Bhangian Pollipus, all admiring the monderfull bertues of Parifmus : and recounting the famous ads he had done, femed to be rauifed in mind with joy that it was be, that had fo honourably befen, bed himfelfeagaiaft all huights that bis combate with bim. Prefently they were allfeated at a mott royall Feat. Where Parifmus befoge the thing of Berfla, and all the things prefent rebearled the whole truth of Sicanus confpiracie againft bim, and how he was preferued, and how that he had lined ener fince in the Caue amount the Dut lawes, and how he came by the blacke Armour, which discourfe did so much disquace Sicanus, and ertall his obne commendations, that enery one rejoyced at his god fortune, and contemned Sicanus fal food.

Parismus having ended his discourse, marvailed that he could not see Laurana to welcome him, but the being nothing delighted with any newes, but of his returne, and nothing at all thinking be had beine her companion all that while, absenced her seife from their company, so, that her sancies were otherwise bused, and had with drawne her selfe to her Chamber, onely accompanied by Leda her maide. Dionibus seins

that Laurana was not there, willed one of his Gentlemen in the bearing of Parifmus, to fignifie buto ber that ber Champi on faved for ber welcome. Paritmus bearing his freches. des fired him the fauour, that be might age and bilit ber bimfelfe . wherewith Dionifius was wellcontented, and be, and Pollipus with bim being buarmed ment to Lauranaes lodging, which they found faft thut, but Paritmus longing to behold ber perfections whereby his life was maintained knockt at the doze, and Leda came and opened the fame, who fæing him, was fo hir paifed with joy, that the ran in againe without freaking a wood, and told ber Willreffe that Parifmus was at the doze : at which word. Laurana farted, faving : I pray the boe not soment me with thefe nelves of joy, for I know they cannot be true, fo; full often thou baft kindly beceined my erpedati. on. Dears Willris (faid the) beleus me it is moft true, and againe ranto the doze, telling bim that ber spiffris would be bery glad to fa him.

Parismus entred the Chamber, and with such servency destighted himselfe to behold her presence, that his wits were ras wished with a heaven of joy, and Laurana having espeed him, was so surprized with bertuous amazement, to behold his person, that the teares stod in her eyes, and her heart leapt in her break. Who being met, wost somingly hist each other, so much surfeiting with delight each of others presence, that their speech was turned into a delightfull embracing of hearty content, not to be expressed: which being ended, Laurana came to Pollipus, and welcommed him, with so swat a hisse, that had the not beaus the beloved of Parismus, he would have bowed himselfs her continuals servant. At last Laurana being rauts thed mith beholding her dears. Parismus, taking him by the hand, but ered these words.

spost verenous Prince, your prefehre and preferuation, brought buto me that content, that Jamust able to expresse your welcome, is a spaisens humble and hearty thankes for your pains taking in my behalfs, which is all the reward that I san make you: Jacknowledge my felfe so farre bound to

a

DI

b

TE

m,

ns

bat

PORT .

vour perines as I thall endeauour during mylife, to requite vour kindneffe to my power. I can count my felfe to have received my life at your hands, the preferuation of my Warents, and welfare of my Country, that all that may be als cribed bato happinede, is miae onely by your bertuous por wer : that I proceft, wherein foener 3 map be in any begra thankfull bate ron, I bere offer to be ready at your disposition on. 3 had entertained forreto, but von haus banithed the fame from my heart, and brought me that happy content, that ? account my felfe fo farre inbebted bnto you for the fame, as \$ thall neuer be able to requite : which words the fealed bpon

his lips with many hides.

Parito us aufwered, mp dere Laby whatfoeuer Thaus done Taccount as nothing, in respect of that my willing bart would hane atte moted for your fake, and my deferts nothing worthy the thankes you render to me for the fame, being fo far bound to you in the bonds of verfed outy, as I account my life, and all that I have, butworthy to be frent in recompence of the leaft of your favours, humbly thanking you for retaining fo god se pinion of my bamerbineffe. Laurana knowing that ber Fas ther and the Bing of Bohemis, Staped fo; Parifirms returne, with a joyfull conntenance accompanied them down into the Ball: and Leing come to the Bing, My Lord and father quoth the, J befre your Bajetty, that thele worthy Buights mar be committed to my charge, to baue their wounds cured, which they have received in my behalfe.

Daughter faio Dionifius, I commend the regard thou baft oftheir health, and commit them into your hands, being a charge of an high account, praying the to ble them in the kindek fort, for they have worthily beferned to be well effe. med: And my Logo Parifmus, (quoth be) fichence it is my Daughters requett, 3 hope von are contented to be her Cuet. Soy Lozo, faio Parifmus, elle Thaulo thew my felfe much

ingratefull.

Laurana prefently conducted them buto two mot rich as Borned chambers, which the had most sumpruously beautified

tel

with iewels and cafely furnitures, wrought of the most richest worke in the Totalo, all of grane and crimfou fattin, berdes red with Goldand Agure, his bed was framed moft curiouffn. flancing in manner of a Vauillion, the posts that bare ic were of fuer-hefet with Rubies the Cours of grane like, the Co. uer of the rich Arabian alke befer with Bearte, the Curvaines of the fame, the Chambers adorned with moft beautifull Die. tures to delight the eve, the Catelineffe of this lodging famed in richueffe nothing inferiour to the Monument of Manfolus. being one of the Woolds wonder, they had not there remais ned long, admiring the beautie of the place, but their eares ivere delighted with the found of molt pleafant mufiche, bato which bauing a while liftened, Laurana befired Parifmus to accept of this for his lodging, telling him that Pollipus led. ging was like wife adjorning bato his, that at their pleafures, they might entoreach others company, whither Pollipus was boaonrably pirected.

Parifinus moft kindly thanked ber. whole beart was er cire dingly belighted with beholeins her beautie, the Lings Why! ficions were by this time come, which caused Laurana with a kind Farewell, to bid Parismus Adien forthat night, whose heart began to ware fab at her departure, the Physicians had force dreft his wounds, which were many but none mortall. and being wearied with his daves erereife, thefe two wozthe Enights willing's gane themfelues to reft, where for that night we leaue them. Orifius hearing that Parilinus his Lozd was recurred, being then in the ercrea well banger of his life. by reason his wounds were then fresh, could by no meanes be perswaves but that he would goe to se him, and thereforthe nert morning bery earely without the knowledge stack, fole down to gor to his mafters loeging, being weate and ble, but he received a fall, which made a rupture of his wounds in inch extreame fort, that they fell againe to bleding afreth, but haning a krong heart, be againe rerouered his feet, and with much abse got to Parilmu- logging, be which eine the Whyte. tians that attended him mit him , and fulpering the cruth ,

Œ

he e

np

Œ.

ch

84

ich

following him by the tract of bloud, to the Winces Chamber, lubere manare withe best fkill of all the binas lebufitians, his bloud could not be fancher, that there he bred in bis Lords armes, whose death Grokofueba paffionate fadneffe to Parifmus heart, that in many barcs he could not banish the rememe brance there of oet of his mind. This nelves was fone come to the knowledge of the Bina of Bohemia, and all the reff, who generally lamented his beath, for that he was a Buight of gue and to loughle analities. Parifmus continued many dayes in this beamenip Waradife, where he wanted for nothing thatwight bring comfort to bis bifoniet heart, being biligently teade by the beremous Laurana, butill that be bad fully reconered bis health: During inhichtime . be often entoped the Prince Geprefence, and recounted bato ber the whole truth of that which he had paffed fithence his departure from the Court, onelplequing out the bilcourfs of the Marchants Daughter, reiepeing muchthe Laty Laurana to beare the Cime : who with kind and louing tiffes, blamed bim for that be would not make bimfelfe known to ber in the Palmers wards with many other kind conferences.

CHAP. XVI.

Of Sicanus death. How Parelmus wedded the Princeste Laurana, and of a generall Tryumph that was held for Seuen dayes.



Any daves cominues the Bing of Perfiz, with the reft of the Binas of his party, in Dionifus Court,in whichtime many wers intrapped in the fuares of Lauranaes beau. tv. which was fuch as would baste the eves of the beholders, and affonish the hearte of no fimple jungments with a dinine conceit.

that the Bing of Narolia was betermined to require and bre mand her in marriage ofher Sather, bad be not beine Bept backs by Sicanus, two caused bis father the Berffan Bing, ear askip earneftly to follicite Dionifins to that effect : whole aufwer was, that his promise relied boon his Baughters chopse, though indeed he meant the thous never marry the Persian, so that his behaviour and treachery had made him hated and odions in all means sabe.

Paritmus noin in likefort determined to worke both bis singe and Liuranaes contenement : and to that purpole on a escrainetime walking bervfolitarily in the Bings Garden, Andving boin to modehis fathers and will to this match, is the middeft of his dumps, he was eacountred by the Wrinces Laurans, who only acceuded by Leda . was come bowne alfe into the Bardento take the avie-who awaking Parimus from his dumps, with a courteous grating, bitering thefe fraches. My dere Parilmus (quoth the) may I be fo boto as beare yen company is this vom falt ariselle or would you but bouchfale to impart the cause of your fadues bato me, that I might bet partaker of your forcom, then thould you fone perceive, that what foeuer can procure vour difquiet, fail like wife purchafe mo bifconteut. Paritmus moft reusreatly taking ber by the band, faid : Boft bertuens Labr, Jacknowledge myfelfe fo farre bound buto you: for many worthy faueurs by referues. ly bestowed branme, that I know not whice way to vell you fufficient thankes for the least of them, much leffe toreau'te them: and if I fould beupto fulfill vone requeft here. in, bate whom Jam perpetnally bound . I thould thew my fette alcogether boyd of manners : Therefore know (moft bertuous Lacy) that my fuppoled biscontentment was a pleas fant and celightfull meditation. And calling to remembrance vour manifold bertues, and budeferned fanourab'e affurance you baue gines me of your affection, that Twas now determining to fpeake to the Bing my Father to request a confume mation of our happinelle at the Bing pour fathers hands, fo it fand with your god liking.

Py Losd (lais Laurana) I wholly commit the matter to your wiledome, whim Jam bound to obey, by the chaple I have made of you to be my Loss and Hulbaad, therefore I

defire you to ble that prerogatiue ouer me, that by right be-

longeth batopou.

In these and such like kind conferences they continued talking in the Barden, to both their buspeakable joyes, boing so butted in the bonds of perfect amitie, that it was impossible to remove their setled friendship. But Dinner time beeing come, they departed to their senerall wayes, being both high.

to contented with the others faithfull promife.

Paramos no foner found oppositunity, but he made his lone to Laurena, knowne to his father, who was glad offis Sons bertuous chovie and vamiled him to motion the fame to Dionifius, which he prefently did by this occasion. As he mas walk king alone, he mas encountred by Dionifius and Olivia the Quene, not accompanied by any : and hauing hindle falucen each other, Dionisus began to talke of the worthingse of Pacilmus, and celling him that he eftemed bim the mott fortunate wan lining, to be the father offo bertuous a child entring fo farre in commendation of him, that the Bing of Bobemia thought be could have no fitter time to motion the Marriage theathat and therefore animered : Do Lord, I thanke you for entring into fuch and liking of my Son, whom I cannot dif commend, for that he hath well deferued honour, but Thave an humble fute bato you and the Quane bare prefent, in his behalfe, which if you will bouchfafe to graunt, both he and I firall be bound bute you for the fame. Dionifins and Olinia earne ft. ly requested bim to manifelt the lame. Do Sonne (faith bee) intreated me to request your bonourable fauour, to contract a Marriage betwirt bin and peur molt bertuone Danabeer . buto whom he hath wholly dedicated his affections, that Fam now become an humble futor in his behalfe. Dionifius and the Queue hearing bis requell, were lo erreding glad there of. / being the onely thing they defired) that taking the Bing of Bohemia by the hand, they told hun they werehighly contented it should be fo.

Thus all things falling out to their contentments, they parted for that time: Dionisius the next day assembled all his Coun-

Comiell and Robiemen together, and there mentioned the Contract bate them, who mot billingle confented thereto. by meanes whereaf the newes of this Warriage was fone publifhed, that it came to the hearing of Sicanus, who being inraged with griefe and thame, abandoned the company of all Butghts, and in fhort time grem to fuch a befperate coursit of his impayies bosour, that with griefe thereof he byeb. which brought fome beautneffe to the King of Werka,and the reft : but bis beath was fone forgetten, for that bis father & fremed bim not worthy the name andeffination of a king . and had lately groinge into great biflike of bim . and altegether fanoured the nert Son Lennilus, who farre ercelled his

b) other Sieanus in bertugus qualities.

The folemnization of Parifmus Parriage was appointed to begin within forty bayen, to the bulveakable toy of Thefalie. but efpecially of the two pound Brinces, in which time Dionifius fent Weffengers to inuits thither many fings and Botentates, by meanes whereaf, the fame of thefe Buptials was fpred in moft places of the Beorie, and many bundreth lanighty betermined to mete there to det henour to Donifius, whose bertues by report has bene made knowne bute them. To this Warriage came the famous Emperour of Confrantinople, with many other worthy Buights. The Cupe. rours fonne of Greece, named Siches, with many baltant Buights, Prolomie the Bings fonne of Egypt, the Bing of Frize, famous for Chinalry, and the most famous Champion of the world, Guido of Thrace: with many others coredious to rehearls, who all brow the appointed day were royally entertaines by Dionifius.

Parifmus and Laurana were with all folemuitie brought bato the Eemple of Diana, where their rites were performed with admirable Bompe, the Bribegrome being arcompanied with about eight Kings, and the Brios being led by two @m. perours, and attended by Quenes and many Ladies of great account : the rices and folematries being performed with fuch Dignitie, that it ercelled the Catelineffe of H. cuba. Dnevae of

Troy.

II

18

if-

01

n-

ger

bus

113-

I bus

Thus all things being ended for that day, the night approached, most pare wheref, was spent in Paskes and many other Courtly passines and isseed the to rehearle; and at last, the Prior was conducted to her Bride, thanker by the Quene of Hungaria, and the Quene of Sparta. Where we trave her to her excéding content, to entertaine her beloued Parismus; who behaved himselfe so kindly that night, that Lauranaes softresse of birginitie was battered downe, and he had the scaling of that sweet fore and spotlesse puritie, and of a bertuous Airgin the became a chast Whise, and that night he made her the happy Dother of a goody Boy, as that hereafter be declared.

Donifia for the more royall entertainment of the States there affembled, caufed a moft facely Milt to be erected an a goolp Grane bi fore the Wallace gate, the ftages being moff Bunningip made, by erpert inorkmen, and proclaimed a Tryumph to be made there forfeaven dayes, against all commers. The first dayes tryumph, the Brince of Sparta and his Unights beld as chiefe Challengers, who appeared before the whole affembly of States, who were feated bpon the Scalfolds, infuch royall manner, that the glopp of them famed to excell the ftately pompe of the mighty monarch Alexander. Amongt the reft, Laurana was feated in a Chaire of ftate; Crowned with an Imperial Diademe, as Lady of the Reuels: whe had prepared fenerall quifts forthe Conquerours, hining like golden Paabus, andher eves twinkling like two bright thining Carres, that her beauty made the whole affemble of Arange lanights admire ber ercellencie. The Prince of Sparca bad his Tent pitcht at the firth entring into the Lifts, being as white as milke, thewing his fingle effate, on the cop whereof, was artificially framed a Golden Sunne, which with his folendor beautified the Lifts. This paves tryumph was performed by the Wrince of Sparta, and his Buights with erceding valour, himfelfe hauing buhopfed aboue fortie Buights of Grange Councies, and had given te him by the Baide a paire of fluer Glones, made by the enaningest morkinan in the world.

Khus

Thus to great royaltie, to the erceding pleafure of & behotders, was the first day speut, till the darke eneming caused the kaights to give over & betake theselves to their nights repose.

Carely the next moraing the brights were frimmoned to the Lifts, by the found of Trumpets, the chiefe Champion for that day, was Lord Remus of Cheffalle, richly mounted bpon a Theffalian Sted of Iron gray, his Tent vitcht neare bato the other, being of the colour of the Raine boine: on the ton whereof, was artificially framed a fir ft ruming Bart, wherby the Country of Theflay was famous : befoge him went fours Dages richly attyzed, carryingfome feuerall feutepions: on the firt, was vertraited his Miffreffe Didire: on the fecond thie fluer Doues, fanifring bis innocencie, farre from vaine offentation: on the third, a bleding beart: and on the latt,a man feming defperate, who behaued himfelfe wich no leffe balour then the Wince of Sparta , to the great joy of his Lady Ifabella. The third day the worthy Buight Pollipus was shiefe challenger, who had his Tenerichly vicht ouer against the Stage, being of the colour of blod, on the top whereof fod a Lion Kampant, his Died furnifhed with coalv abiliments of beaten Gold, his armour after the Phaygian manaer, whole matchleffe chivalry buhorfed that day an hundred knights, and twome the Paise from all the knights that encountred him. The fourth day Lord Ofiris of Theffaly, was chiefe chatle 1ger, whole tent was pitcht in manner of a hollow tre , from whence he iffied, fo artificially overfozed with mode, that he famed to be nothing but a lumpe thereof, running by and downethe field, but so honourably behaving himselfe, that he was allotted that dayes conqued. The fift day Drince Lennilus, Son to the King of Perfia, was chiefe challenger, whole tent was of the colour of thefkp, his abiliments was of the co. lour of Asure, befet with fars of Fold, who behaved himfelfs with great bonour moft part of that day: but at laft be was en. countred by the Baliant Bing of Frize, by lubom he was bubozfed, by reason that his fee frumbled, and so the conquet return usd to the aduerle partie. The Bing of Frize, buhagled after, wards many worthy laniabes to his erceding commendation.

114 make.

The firt day, the Bing of Friz- was challenged oner the abnerfe partie, who had not continued long, but be was bubos. fen by the Bing of Libis, who most part of that day bare away the Waise, butill he was encountred by Guide of Thrace. and by him b thoused: Guido fas that day bare away the Brise, hania : vat apfed many hundred Anights, and was like. ly to atchieue the chiefeft bonour of the Durnament. The feaneath by Guide of Thrace came with great triumph into the Lifts , hantag bis Went pucht infull biew ofthe whole Affembly being of the colour of the bright gold, supported by foure Clephants, bimfelfe mounted bren acoloured Scad. moff richly behung with abiliments of beaten gold, who bebance himfelfe mett part of that day, to the thams of the Thef. farrag and Berfan Anights, that the whole affembly admires bis baliantneffe. Which Pollipus fring norwithtanding bis Daves triumph was pait, yet be armed himfelfe, and encouns tres Guido mot brauely. The first cartere they met and broke their fanes onely : like wife they had fome fine of fire courles .. mose, in which mangre all the force Guido bled he could not sace mout or difaduantage Pollipus. Pollipus likewife mas extreamely bered, that he could not buhople Guido, that each of them being fufficiently fires o to wath, addaffed them. felues for another encounter, when they met with fuch fury. that they were both buhasled, which Guido feing, forgetting where be was, and difeatining to be encountred by Polipus any longer, been bis from, and Pollipus did the like, wherup. on they began to combate, which Dionifius efpring, commanted his Beralds to part them, and being both mounted saaing ready to make further treall for the bidory: the Judges con-Poering the milchiefe that wight arife (for that there began to be a tumult in the field) fought to appeale the Champions, and diffwaged them to gine over, and fo let the honors of those Ariumphes reft, to both of them, which Guido in great bif. Daine refused, without bearing what answer Pollipus moule

Laurana by the abuile of Parifmus, feut Deffengers to Pollipus, to request him toz ber fake, to gine Guido leane te end that baves challenge, for that he himfelfs had fufficiently thowne his kaightly Chinalry, withall thefent him one of ber giones. Whole command Pollipus Brefentip obeven, being a Baraht of erceding courtelle, whereby be wan more homour thea Guido could acthieue by the couqueff. The rest of that day Guido buhorfed many Buights, and was like to carry a. way the bonour of the Mriumph, mangre all the Baights that afterwards encountred bim, which griened Parifmus to be. hold. Talichall noting his pride, he Geretly Hole from the Rage and prefently armed himfelfe, in armour that he had canfen to be made of purpole, feming to be old, come, and ruffp, but yet of as god profe as might be being made of the pureff & potan fate, his abiliments and furuitures famed to be fuch as had Tapue by buuled framen minters, and allto becates mich Doarbes bis Steo be made to trot like a Country Cart borfe. and his Blume was of ruffet feathers : and accompanies with fome thirty of his karabis, attwice like rude conners fellomes with battes and flanes on their neckes, and in a manner , in the midft of the Thracians bistories, he entereth suddainly and endely into the Lias, faming indere to be a bery naturall Country peafant, erected by a company of rude fellowes to make patime, and being elpred of the people, be was weles. med with sreading flouis and laughters, that now the spes of all the beholvers were bent boon him : being come to the Lift, be offered to run, but Gnido Difbained to cape with one bale, to whom Paritir us knights came and told him, their Dais Her came to run with noue but himfelfe, and therefoze he Mould either breake a hance, or elle they would beare bim out of the field.

Mherewith Guydo (with a scornefull laughter) take a fifthe and run at this rusticks knight, who notwith anding his outward show encountred Guico so valiantly, the had be not being an approuse god Anight, he had westered his length on the ground, which so besed the Thinksan, that he can

Tan the second time, thinking then verily to overthow him: but it fell out contrary to his expectation, for his could not with all his power move this Country Champion in his saddle: but at the third course, he was himselfs vahorsed with such violence, that both Pople and man lay tumbling on the around.

Guido baning receined this erceding forle, in a great rage departed the frield, and nous of the contrary parto encountred this Bright, but they were all foyled and ousts throwne, that at laft, there was none would runno against him any more: which be perceiving, lighted from his Horse, and went up the Scaffold whereas the Bide face, and rudely offered to baue kiffen ber , but the curteoully reproned his boldnede, with that all began to laugh at his rude behaufourand fome began to though him backe : at laft be difcoueren bunfelfe, and Laurana knowing him, wondied to fe bimarmed. Thus the whole honour of the troumph reconneed to Par eismus, as most worthy of the same, whose behaufour was so biably commended, that all men much applauded this his last deuile, and Suido knowing him, was not greatly biscontented to be forled by fo worthy a unight. By this time the nights blacke mantle began to onerspread the whole earth, that Dionifins with the reft of the Bings conducting Laurana in trimmphant manner, hafted to the Pallace, where after fupper was ensed, theo continued a god part of the night in Danneina . and other Courtly Paftimes, their entertainment being fo honourable, that they somired the ercading Repaltie of Dio. nishes Court, where they after wards continued many papes . frending the time with many Martiall erercifes.

CHAP. XVII.

How Parismus rewarded the Out-lawes that preserved his life. How Polispus was in lone with Useletta: and how Violetta for sooke her Fathers house in the disguise of a Page and was entertained of Parismus, and of the care Polispus tooke for her absence.



Ong time the Duclawes continued in great pensuencise for the want of their Captains, much maruailing what should be become of him, and the other two that went with him: but at the last they were safed of that care, for Parismus remembring the benefit behad received by their meanes, desired

Dionifius to remit their offences, who willingly araunted his requeft, and therefoge Parilmus fent for them , Who having knowledge that he was the man whom they had vielerued. inilinaly came, and at his hands received their pardon, with large and bountifull rewards. The Damotell likewife came among ft them, whom Parifmus caufed to be worthily bled,re. perting bery bonourably of her bertues. The Emperours and Bings of Perfia and Narolia, being prefent at the comming of thefe Dutlawes, greatly prapled Parifmus for the bonourable care he had of thois pose people. Among t the number of Bnights there affembled, the father of the Damosellchaucen to be prefent, who bery biligently beheld his Danabter, but knew her not, for that the was mightilp alcered: but at late, bearing Dionisus make recitall of her tragedy, and how that Ofiris was burt in ber refeue, by circumftance, comparing the time of ber departure with the fame, knem her to be his owne Daughter, and in the prefence ofthem all with waping eres for joy, embraces her, and the with great delight was glad of his prefence. Parifmus ener after bledber father moft bindly, and much eftermed ber, for that the had taken great paines to cure his wounds.

During the time of Parismus aboade in the Countrey of Thesalie (after that the two Emperours of Constantin ple and Greece were departed) with the rest of the Buights that came to the solemnization of the Wieod ug, and likewise the Bring of Persia, and the rest of the samous Potentates, on his party, had solemnely taken their leane, (Pollipus creepted) the chiese Goucraours of the City of Inebes, invited their Ling and Ducque, the king of Bohemia, the two new married Bring and Ducque, the king of Bohemia, the two new married

Princes, the Driace of sparca, and the ing of la gari and his Danae, the Lady 1 ab-lla, Lord Remus, P. pu au mas ny orb r kaights, bate a folem te feaft which they prepares in their great Ball, carteo the Counfell boule: Whole gentie courteffe was kin ip accepted , and at the appointed dag they all went thicker in great kievaltie, where they were fo beartip welcommed, and to honourably entertained by the Citizens as it were a tedious thing to rehearle. Such Pageand, fuch belightfull thewes, fuch wondeke, and fuch generall croumphing and rejoycing, fuch quifts and commendations, ginento the two pound Brinces, as the like was usuer viefented co a my baince by his Bubjens befoge in thofe Regions. Among the reft of the Licisene, the father of Violetta (the Damosell whom Parifmus bankiadly receined, as befoge is mentioned) was one of the chiefeft that had erdained this banquet, with whom like wife was his Daughter, whom as fone as Parifmus efpred, a ruedy bluth begaute ouerfpread bis chakes, being conched with the remembrance of the infury he had noacher.

The Damosell Violetta, behauet ber felfe with fuch mobefty in this Wincely Affemblie, that the was generally no. ced, and well liked of all. Informeth, that Laurana baning precifely biemed ber comelinede, began greatly to commend ber bato the Quene her Bother , who efpping occasion . called Violetta bato her, Demaunding other whole baughter the was, who humbly renerencing her felfe boon ber knies . answered, that the was the Daughter of Signior Andrugio

a Citisen.

Wilhite fich knæled befoze the Quene, Pollipus toke fuch biem of her perfections, that he was ledainely froken mith Cupids fiery dars of Lone, and began behemently to affect her beautie and perfon, that his heart was entangled in the intricate Labrainth of ber perfections, but leeing ber depart. be thought therewithall his bitall fpirits began to becay, and with a heavy figh, he breathed out his longing petire to be arquainted with ber. Parifmus likewile foo in a fluby beuifing how he might make some amenes to Violetta, and there fore foring her talke with the Quene and Laurana, be came bato them, and asked what Damesell that was that talked with them. By Loeb (quoth Laurana) it is a Warchants Daughter, whole behautour fo well pleafeth ma, that Tcould with her to fread her time in fome honourable place to her verferment. Quoth be,if pou pleale, I will fpeake to ber fa. ther, that the might attend vour felfe: where with he came to Pollipus, who two like one with a flea in his eare, and seffred him to enquire which of them was the father of that Damos sell, and that he would request him to come to freake with bim. Pollious being glad of fuch au eppeztunitie, fone found out Violetta, and græting her with a kind hife, told her, that be was fent by the Brince Parimus, to intreat her father to come and freake with him. She colo him that her father was hard by, and that the would prefently let him buder frand his pleasure: who having knowledge thereof immediatly went bato the Wrince, who bled fuch intreatp, that (although bery buinilitualy) he velded to his requett, and comming backe. told his Daugher to what effect be was fent for, which the was glad of, though outwardip the made a their of bawillinaneffe.

Pollipus having boder ftwd the cause why Parismus sent for her Father, (Parismus louing him so dearely that he could not conceale any thing from him, reucaled voto Parismus the soue that he bare to Violetta, who promised to surther him in what he could: By that time the banquet was ended, the King departed to the Pallace, with great 100 and erceding tryumph they some twhe order to have Violetta sent so, but her Father seing the messengers come, began to take such sorrow sor her departure, that it would have melted a heart of Kiele into teares to heare his complaints, that the messengers pittying the sorrowes ald Androgic made, returned with her: which draws Pollipus into such an extance of desperate sorrow, that he same datagether impatient to endure her want, but seing another surther ance to his love, he often repaired to clo Ananother surther ance to his love, he often repaired to clo Ananother surther ance to his love, he often repaired to clo Ananother surther ance to his love, he often repaired to clo Ananother surther ance to his love, he often repaired to clo Ananother surther ance to his love, he often repaired to clo Ananother surther ance to his love, he often repaired to clo Ananother surther surther ance to his love, he often repaired to clo Ananother surther s

drugios houle, and manifested his fure buto her, who bled him most kindry, but still oslayed his fure with such ercuses, that his was thereby further intrapped in the snares of Loue, and pet nothing the nierer of obtaining the suce.

At laft, it was concluded berwirt Parifmus and bim, that Paritmus footb accompany him in fome offquile, and make himfelfe knowne to none but Violetta, thereby the foner to procure ber and liking to Pollipus, which the was the more Willing to dee, frathat be thought bpon manifefting bimfe.fe bato ber, the would not denv P. llipus requeft; and therefore hading a convenient time, they went to old Andrugios boule where they were kindly bled of Andrugio and his Danghter Violetra, who welcommed the'e more kindly, then ever the had done Pollious comming alone, being thereunto Dawne by an inward forwardneffe which the felt, coutrat y to ber for mer dilpoficion, where they had not long continued, but Parif. mus found oppostunity to gret Violetta in this fost : faire Damosell,quoth be. I am come bato you an bumble petititio. ner in the behalfe of my friend Pollicus whole love is fuch and fo feruent towards your felfe, that baleffe von pittie him, and yeld fome comfort to his care, you will be the death of the worthied unight lining: therefore I deare you that I may be the happy Dacle to beciere bate bim his bappy fogtune, pronoun. sed from pour facred tips. Violetta all this while flod as e & amazed, fæling fuch an ercebiag throbbing at her heart, that the could not well tell what to answer : at latt, being touched with remembring of his love that had reaps the fruits of her birginitie. De replyed in this foat: Bentle Unight,quoth fbe. I would not willingly be ano mans death, if I could other wife thule, but to grant to this fate & cannot, without being and ther as great wrong as might be: For fo it is, I baue atrea: p placed my affections, and likewife bawes never to alter sbem whileft life Both laft in me.

Telhichiodains and refolute reply of hers, Parifrans much commended, yet bled many perfualions in the behalfe of Pollipus, and began to bemand of her to whom the had bowed her

Loue,

Loue, bling wany increaties, that at last the laid, it was but a folip to aske the question, so; that the was resolutely determined to tell who it was. Satdrarismus, what would you say, if I name the man, wherewith violetta blushed, and puld out of his bosome the Scarsse, which the had before given him. Anoth he, behold in this scarsse, your selfs have set downe a description of your loves first comming water you, which was the Prince of Bohemia himselfs, water whom you presented this, who leaping downs the Pallace Wall sow your fathers Dogges, and what kindnesse he received at your hands, your selfe know best, and since it is impossible to obtaine any recompence at his hands, (being weeded to the Princesse Laurane) let rollipus who in Chinalry is inseriour to none, be the man that shall possible the second rome in your good liking.

Violetta hearing bim make fo true arehearfall of ber ab. neature, and to affirme by many reafous that it was Partimus, was froken with fuch a fucbaine feare and thame tofe ber Gerets difclofed, that the was ready to found with griefe, and knæling downe with the teares fanding in her epes, began to increat him not coreneals the fame to any for the was fully refolued not to love any but him, although it were Parifmus: and although it were impossible to attaine any fouenr of recompence at his hands. I will not quoth he | reneale it to as ny, for none bat Paritien knoweth thereof, who is bere pres fent with the, wherewith he moft louingly toke her in his armes and kiffed ber, the pet being in fome doubt that it was not be, butill at the lift, Paritmus mase bimfelfe knowne bato ber, and by fuch patuace tokens, as the both certainly and affurebly knew that it was be, which fo reloyced ber beart that the most jumbly bpon her knes intreated bim to pardon her bolbneffe, and bowed neuer to loue any but himtelfe: tobich Broteffation fo grieved bim, that be began to perfmade ber , not to wrong her feife fo much , for that he was no way to breake his Wiedlocke bowes to pleafure her.

my deare Losd (quoch the) if I had a thouland lines, and every

enery life come thousand times dearer then this invite, ? would mod willingly frend them in meditating on the first fraus of vour hinduelle towards me. De feing ber firme re: folue, could not tell lubat other meanes of perswasions to bie to alter her fleofaft refolution, but paffing fome time with her in that private talke, till he faw Pollipus expected with heavie fighes, his happy or buhappy newes : therefore he de: parted, and came bato him, telling him, that there was fome hope of obtaining her toue, buon which comfortable funch, Polipus fill earnestiv profecuted his fute buto Violetra who hearing that Parismus was departing towards his cline Countrep, determined to abuentore ber life and credit to goe with him; and therefore fitted ber felfe in Pages appareil, which to well became ber, that the feemed to be the most er. relieuceit workmanship that euer Pature had framed, her fute being grene Datten, ber buskins of the finele Spanill leather, fast ned to her dainer len, with Theistall buttons, for paire wreathed with a carnation Kinben, and all things elfe so neate and decent byon her delicate body, that the was mo t comely to bieto and behold : and fo in this changeable fortap. parelled, the fecretly fole away from her fathers honfe, and fone got to the Palace, where although there were a generall fearth made by Andrugios meanes, (who fone mift her, and the report of her lofe came to Pirifmus hearing) per the was not in that habite any way suspected, where the continued mas up dages together, in which time the laboured by all meanes to be sutertained by Parifmus.

And on a time elpping him with Laurana, walking prinatly in the Garden, on a indpaine the came to wards then, who bes holding her comely thave and delicate completion, they our med ber rather a Dinine then a moztall Creature, who being come nore bato them, Parifmus demanaded whole the was ? De Lozo, faio Violerta, aspet I baue no Bafter, but & would gladly be entertained: quoth betben, wenio pou gine diligent attendance on the Labo Laurana, and mpfelfe, if it pleafe bet to like you! Jam quoth the) in all bumble onty readpar pour command.

Many

Sany questions Laurana asked the Boy, (as the supposed) bemaunding and inquiring of him both his Pame, his Countrey and Parentage, Violetta answered, my name is Adonius my Countrey Greece, and my Parents are all dead, and the same of the Pobleness of this Court, made me travell into this Countrey with the Emperour, with determination to get my selse some good services, which you have bouchsafed me, and herein my duty and endeavours thall be such, as I trust you thall bereafter well like of. Wishis species Violetta bettered with so sweat a grace, that they both twhe great delight in her behaniour, whom now we will call by the name of Adonius.

CHAP. XVIII.

How Parlimus and Laurana, with divers others in their company departed from Theffalse, and how they were dispersed from the King of Bohemia, and set vponby Pirates, whom they vanquished.



as

:5

lp

121

œ,

ng

15 :

olu

ent

her

out

ang

Il this time Parismus and Laurana continued in such an happie estate of concented Loue, still daily increasing in Ponour and affection nate kindnesse, as though the one could not line without the others presence, he still growing into greater favour (if greater

might bei) in the The Aatians hearts, that when the day of his departure was come, the Citizens of Thebes with mournfull hearts and watric eyes bewarled the same, all being so and heavie, no Just unsents of mulicke, not light of Joy, not sound of rejoycing being heard, as though their departure were a Agne of some ominaus cuent to ensue.

Laurana with many a falt teare, but her Countrey men adieu, and poss Violetta kring her Father Kandat his doss, as it were comfostless for the iose of his Daughter, butering such passionate and heavie lamentations, that it was beyond compare.

The

The two Princes being cenduard by Dionifies and Olivia, the Bing and Onene of Hungaria, the Prince of Sparts and the Lady liabella, and mon of the Thenalian Pares, buto the Daven where they fould take thipping, their parting being in such beaute fort, and with such aboundance of teares, Parilmus betered thefe friebes. Bott Roble Brinces, thefe fad teares which you thed at our departure, the weth your bawillingue fe to leave be, whose company you thall not long want, for your Daughter Laurana and my felfe will bery thoughteturne againe, that the may be a comfort to your Aged yeres, therefore I humbly befach you to ceale your griefe.

Dionifin faid: Wolt noble voung Brince, our griefe muft note be great, to lofe the company of fuch affured friends, as your noble Father and vourfeife have Comne your feines to bæ, therefore for our laft Farewell, we pray that the Geds

would pa fper you in this your journey.

Laurana and Parifmus having received their bleffings, with most beany hearts, they committed these the Brinces to the Seas, loho boyling farle with foed, launched into the maine, Where they were some out of fight, and Dionisius and the

Queneladip returned to Thebes.

The Bing of Bohemia had not fayled aboue the daves fpace. in great hope fone to recover the Coaft of Bohemia, but the winces began to blow aloft, and the Zeas to rage and fwell, and fuch au erceding Tempeft arole, as though the Beauens and Carth had confpired their biter overthaw, fo that their Ships were diffenered, and their Barriners expected nothing but prefent beath : that Paritmus Laurana, and Pollipus, were diffevered from the reft of the company, and they all in dispairs ener to le them againe. The cruelcy of the tempelt continued for the fpace of thee dayes, in fuch raging and extreame fort, that the Wariners were compelled to cut their Sailes, and to beaue their Dafe ouerboid, and by the violence of the wind were brinen paft their knowledge, but when the fierme cea. fed, the Marriners espied a farre off an Iland, and with such prouting as they bad fayled thither.

Parifimus

Parismos being glad that they had so well escaped the surfe of the Seas, with most comfortable speches, renived the sears full spirit of the Princesse Laurana from her sadnesse in this sort. Dere Laurana, Ance the Destinces have allotted by this mischance, to be thus disastrously severed from our company, and driven into an unknowne place, comfort your selfe in these extremities, with hope of better success, sor I doe not doubt but we shall well recover the company of my Lord and Father, who by these bitter missortunes is sourced from by, and I trust the Seas will not be so unwereifall, as to dieuch his aged yeres in these spacious gulphs: but oh, my dere Laurana, were you safely on shore, then would my heart he at rest.

Dany other späches hie bled to comfort her in her saduells, who was the more comfortable, for that the was in his company: They had not long continued in this good hope of recontering Land, but they espice a Ship making cowards them with all speed, who being come nicre but him, they knew him to bis a Printinus was, but the Marriners resided them, where with arithms being bader hat thes, some armed himselfe and made such a slaughter amongst the parates, (most of his owne men being state) that hie with the helps of Pollipus had some described the greatest multitude of them, and the rest yielder dutcher merey.

Afterwards they booding the Byzats (who were belonging to Andrawart of Tartaria, the Arythian Lyzate, that had file led the whole world with the report of his cyzannie, and below using them by on such protestations and eather, as the villaines made, they counceed all such riches, sewels, and proussous as they had about the Byzates ship, sor that their owns was shrawdy meather, beaten. And likewise having thisted Laurana, Ledi, and Adonius, into the same, suake their owne, and placed such sew Barriners as they had lest aline, sor governours over the Byzates, they made towards the Iland which they saw before them, and some landed, determining there to

建

ir

Ed

TE

rs

60

2t,

te

Da

C8.

ach

BUS

1 2

geirelb

refrech themselues, where they sound the Countrey walt and desolate without any Jahabitant, yet well replenished with wile Ders and Fowle, of which they got good flore.

Paritimus bewanded of the Pyzaces if they knew that Iland, who told him, that they gave it the name of the Defolace Jiland, for that they never faw any living man there: But they told him, that there was a beautifull Castle, that flood byon the top of a mighty Norke in the midst of the Iland, in habited as they thought by some Divels, for that many of their fellowes had oftentimes gone thither, but none of them ever returned, nor they never saw man in any place of the Iland besides: though there were many godly Townes not inhabited. Which strange news made them wonder: some two daies they continued byon the coast of this besolate Iland.

In which time, Parismus and Pollipus, only attended by Adonus, strayed from their ship to kill Aenison, leaning Laurana about, little mistrusting any treachery, and trusting to much to his about men. But the Pypatshaning awaited such a convenient time, by policie conveyed most of the Bohemian Parismers boder Hatches, saving some two or this whom they easily onercame, and sat botted bowne the same, and before the langths were returned from killing their Menison, they had hopsed sayle, and were saunched quite out essays: they bader hope, not pet knowing that they were so betrayed.

CHAP. XIX.

How Parismus, Pallipus, and Admins the Page, going a shore in the Desolate island, were betrayed by the Pyrats. And how Laurena was conveyed to the Castle of Rockes, under the custodic of the Tyrant Andramars.

flored themselnes with some fresh vianals, but they recurred towards the Ship, which they found launched and gone, which Parismus swing, and missing his beloved Laurana, (now to late suspensing the Proaces

Preaces creacherie fell incoluch an extreame rage offerein and veracion against his owne carelelactie, that he care his haire, Kamped on the earth, curied the day and house of his birth, and was sofarre jouer mastred with the extremitie of veracion, that he fared like a muse creamly madde of franticke, oftentimes being in mind to leape into the wea and drowne himselfe, and oftentimes accompting to destroy himselfe, that all these vulupportable passions concurring together, so overcame his sences, that he fell into a dead trance.

Doze Adonius fæing his Lozd in this ertreame cafe bled all the skill that was possible to recover him to his fences. that faing nothing to quaile, his began to make fush wofult lamentation, as would have made the from Bockes relent at his picifull exclamation, where Violetta continued rubbing his vale chekes with her foft hand, a thouland times himag his cold livres, and washing the same with salt teares, that Pollipu faing his friend inth it fort raging againft for une, and hearing the gricuous lamentation the pose Bage made. full little suspecting who it was) by viewing their infirmtsies, most pandently goueraed himfelfe, and by what he could with pore Adonius, to recouer him, but their labour was in vaine : then he beganto medicate on this affliction : thinking that if he thould rage fo excellinely as Parifmus bio, be feouls be as whice the nearer any hope of remedy, but Gould thereby give incouragement and example to him to continue in that logrow, which was beyond the compane of compare.

But laing Parismus come to himselfe, loking like one onerwaistred with care, and staring boon him like a mad man, fearing that his sodaine griese had altered his wies, betered these species: Post noble Prince, suce it is allotted bato you to be thus crossed in your happinesse, I beseth you beare the same patiently, and remit this exceame care, which so overmaistreth your bertues, that their splendour cannot thine in such persensor, as wontedly they have done: what can helptesse griese auatte pour Wilhat can care becein pleasure you? Do what can this distance are so year

19

ut

ep

g,

be

88

3 3

you in the recenery of pour loff friend ? Then bee not Get pour felfe lo inconfiderate, to beffrop pour fences in this fatt, but let be eaufult which wav to recover them , for thefe for rowes and come thousand times as many, cannot any way pleafarevou. It ill befeines pour bouour in this fort to cast pour felfe betoue, but rather with quicin: ffe beare veur af. dictions, and with wifedome could how to eafe you of this ariefe. Pollog fpake thefe woods with fuch ferneacy, that it made Parismus fomowhat remember himfelfe, that rifing from the earth, beholding his page Page knæling by him with blubbjed chakes, (forrowing to fe his forrow) bar betered chefe spaches. Dow can I contains my felfe within the compaffe of reason, when my toffe excepteth the bounds of reason? How can I with patience bears this affliction, when my loffe is fuch as all the works wealth caunot counternaile? Pow flould buledome beare fway in me, when the was my onely wifedome, and with her preciousfelfe, all that was mine is beparted from me ? Wihy thould 3 not togment my felle, when through my feife the is perified ? Willy thould I not rage, forow, and lament ber laffe, procured by my negligence? Accursed Traytoz that I was that left my dere Laurana, pea the most vertuous Ladvlining boon theearth, fo flightly in the cultody of barbarous people. Wibat will the fay of me-but that I regarded ber not ? How mar the condemne me of humani. tie, that have fuffred ber thus to be taken from me ? Can there be any limits given to this my forrew ? Can I ener recom: pence this excreame wrong I have some ber ? Is there any hope that I thatt cuerle ber agame ? Po Pollipus, no. Tahat know Thow these villaines will bleber ? What can I tell whicher they will come y her ? Or what know I the griefe the will indure ? This, this, tooments my beart, that 3 am paft all hope cuer to for her againe. How then can I allwage my griefe but rather increafe the lame ? What lafficient togment can I inflid bpon my cankred careleffe beart, that left her in their auftodie, and by that meanes haue loft the fruition of ber Die nine prefence, whereby my life was maintained ? Po, no,

Pollipus,

Pollipus my forrowes are fueb as san me way be fained, theres fore it were but in value to perswade myselfe that there is any hope left to redeme this my bacomparable toffe, and loft friend: Dare you fa we are left ta an unirequented place, ta. niroued round with the Gea, and no meanes, to cleape a mile. rable death by familiment, byon this accurled Land, that was ordatuco to be impacane: Thea Pollipus, what countaile haue pou left to comfort be withail ? De how can von thini & feell of him, by whole meanes you are brought to this Barard of vour life : 390 & ord, aufwered Pollipus : Let be do the beft we can to get forth of this folitary place, which once attained, there is no conbe but we mucht in continuance of travaile, mat with fomethat can give by knowledge of whence thofs Diraces were, the tolich (if by happie chance) we can once find out, then thall we ince heare what is become of Laurana, in the meane time with patteace let be indure the fearth for ber biligently: for I vow that if the be any where to be lound A will neuer oell's trangile, butill I can come to heare fome happie trdings of her above: Which freehes of this worthy lantaht lo reuines Partimus, that he altogether abandoned that effectiones kind of griefe and lamentation, but with a mindpuf: full of inward forrow, he kindly thanked Polipus. and with this resolute determination, these time worthy Bniabis ar med, (fauing enciptheir &woods) baning no company but their Dage, began to travaile glong the Coaft Coe, to la ifhappily thereoule fine out any Shipping, that might ipe bponthole Coaffs. In which travaile we will leaus them for a lynes, to lyeake of the Bing of Bohemis.

Affine as the feome was ended, the King of Bohemia, mi Angthe Ahm wherein Parihnus was, began es cake the fame most grienously, suite affarting himfeles that they were pertilied, but he himfelse was demen into the confines of Pringia, whereas he peaceably for surved, but it he had featished his Ships with all things needfull, and within Mort space landed in Sohemia: where he gave himselse to a solitarie and authere life, and such for ew and lamentation was generally made for

3 4

the loss of their Prince, as is not to be described. Likewise the newes thereof was some conveyed to Donisis Court, where the surrow they made was such, as the like was never beard of in any age.

The Tartarians bery forfull of the Botie, made all the hafte they could home towards their owne Countrep not any bader batches for a god fpace milooubiting tiere captimitie, the Princeffe ber f. lie, being fallen inco a fu et and filent flep. Leda being with ber, waruailed why Parifinus staved fo long, and feing ber Wiftrelle faft a flove, fole ent of the Cabbin, and found the Bariners all carelelly quaffing, and leaving them. the mould have done by above batches, for that her bears coulo not be at quiet, but Ending item fatt thut, the called alowd to the Bariners to come a open the fame : but the vithebeife finding the fame faft bolico veelently perceuedshe Ship was boder layle and they all betraved, and being defperate, w at with Came and gricfe, there begana berv great & utinie among ft them, that most of them were flaine in this rage, not know ing almost what ther bid, and the rest thet furniued, Defocratio murthered et emislucs : Which Lede beholoma. Offered berfwaded berfelfe they were betrayed, and withabundance of ceares went to ber Diffreffe againg, who Bill was faft a fiere, but at laft the awaked, and feing Leda wer. ving, ter tears began to faile her, and bemaunding the cause of Leda, the could not auswere a word, wherewith Laurana was driven into fuch an excreame vallion of feare, that all her jornes began to tremble and thake, her colour went and came : but at the laft, te bat with intreaties, and thecatmings, the caufed Lina to beclare the circumftance of their moe. Lantana no foner heard I eda fap thep here betrared to the Marcarians, and that their Wariners bad in a morinie flains one another, but there the fell bowne bead, that doe inhat Leda could, the was not able to recover bei to ber fences in a god fpace : but at laft ter breath bigan to makerallage tho roto the fluer conduit of her throat, and the lifted by her eyes, loking with fuch a ghaffly & pitiful sounteneace bpon Leda, shat:

that the was almost afraid to behold her. Then Laurana began to teare and spople her golden cresses, and dishwelled her
faire and precious harre, andreat her costly Barments from
her comely and delicate body, wringing her hands, beating
her breaks, and knocking her precious head against the
boods, that had not Leda with all her might hindered her, that
had there destroyed her selfe.

An this forrow full lost, the on the one fide continued her lamentations, and Leda on the other fide weet her fill, that the conduits of their eyes were depend by, and not able to fied a nother tears, and her heart was fose with throbbing, and the desperately and with a constant resolution, attended the comming of those villaines, that had betrayed her, who knowing their lettes to be past the reach of the two finights, began to list by the hat thes, and called to those that were below, but none made answer, which caused one of them to goe downer, and found all the bodes, ians ly emurthered, and with

that torfull eveings came boto his fellowes.

\$

£

a

Due that was the chiefe Captaine over the rea, allotting surry one his severall office, went downs to where Laurana was, (whom he found as is said) making such moane, that himselfe (not with Andring his barbarous disposition) could not refraine from puttying her griefe; and in that case, without speaking a wood he less her, and returned agains within the houres, thinking by that time the would have ceased her complaints; but the not giving her thoughts any respect of constitution, but one specification of partial us, till continued in her soprowes, altogetter resuling to be composed by any persuadions, and so two dayes space, betterly abstained from all kind of suffenance, by meanes whereof, the was brought to extreame hazard and pertil of her life, which caused leda to better these persuasions.

Deare wiftrelle, quoth the, if you would bouchfafe to heare we speake, then I would not don't but to ease your heart of some of the care, you so impatient y entire. For know that my 1020 Parinous, Polipus, and Accounts, are yet

limag,

liming , and no poubt in god effate , but onely for the loffe of you, for whole fake, my Lord Paritous Will preferne his life: who thould you then deffror your feliet at he to much . tendereth : And not rather ble all posible meanes to preferue your felfe, batill you can by fo me meants feare of him: for there is no boubt, but that i & will fearch mot part of the Morid, suche will finde you, and by his valour make the place lobere be commert freake of his weathing fe, fo that 4 bee not boubt. but it mill by fome accident at other come to vour bearing: then were it baine for you by defroping your felfe, to defrep bim likelie, whereas otherwie pou map happily met, to beth your ereading comforts : rour bertues have the power to culo francers affections, let them theures Araine vou from doing vour felfe barme. What will Parifinos thinke . And what thinke von will be his griefe. when he bath transiled many Grange Countries, and endured many thousand perils in search of you, and in the end findeth that you have foulely made away pour feife, and were the ouiveaule of his forrow? I befach pour deare Buttrille, confi per of thefe things aright, and weigh the effate that we are in and then I boe not doubt but rour touledome will confider, that it is better for poutopreferue pourfelfe for his fahe, thea by deferoring your felfe-to be guilty both of your own ceath, andhis to.

Thirth these fescible perswasions, Laurana began somewhat to pacifie her selts, and with a setted resolution, determined to endow e what muserie source should light open herrand there so, e begans o conferre with Loda about their hard hap, and misserable estate, which drave her to ver very wits end to thinks of. But in the midst of their thoughts came the Captains, who beholding. Lauranaes spatesticall countenance, and exceeding beautie, was so amaged there with as he concerned himselfs of villanie, to have procured so with a creatures of coatent. I aurana sexing him stand gazing von her, began boil to to do mand of him, whathe would have, he humbly having, coloher that he had provided her dinner, if the pleased to talk thereof,

which the willingly confenced bato, and began confiderately to recall her fermer lenfes, but yet to inwardly for owfull, as it was a rare vertue in her, to inocample to overmakes her the temperat greefe, and yet remains to full of griefe, that the bere fabliance of her fentes was perfect forcew.

By this time the Ryans had lafely landed their fhire in the Aland buttere their maifter Andramare was, which was in compaged with fuch mighty Bocks of flone, that it was invol-Historbut onely one way, in which way a few, were of power fufficient to have out a whale army of men, a fone they conney. ed Laurana, and Leda to the Cattle, where they prefented hen (with fuch jewels as they had with her to Andramer, who heing a man of a mod prous and haughty bifpofition, and Date-Rically feated in an Imperial feat, was for auifed at the fire biem of Lauran ics beautie, that he Awd aduifedly beholding ber : at laft he came to ber to have unbraft her tenter body in his rough armes, but the abhearing him, thaust him from her, with a distainful feoing toberewith he began to fawne boon her likeas a deg wil do on his mafter, when he hach bin newly beaten, and began to make thewes to them of great welcome, and kindly brought them to fately and gorgeous Chambers most richly furnished, and some all things accornil were there prefented buto her by fuch women as were in the Caftic.

-

0

th

H,

TO

17

ea h,

ter

69

ers

1110

HS

20

THE

811

gt.

Dos her

eof.

ich

Laurana sæing her felse thus knoly bled, and not entil intented, was therewith somewhat comforted, and bled her selse according to the condition of the time and place, and kind by accepted all their courtelies, but the lone which Andraward made bato her, sensed so batefull in her eyes, that it was wooks but o her, then to usually deaths, to endure his sight. The might be it geome, and after they had supped, being served most stately manner, and with most consignand delicate cares) he with Leda her Dato, (who lodged with her) become themselves, to their rest, where the could by an meanes give one minutes respite to her sorrowes by sæpe, the vice council heave plaines and la mentations bewaying the loss of her deare kard, that the very walles samed to grove sorth the

Gechoes

Cechoes of her co uplaints, in which fort the continued mos part of the night.

Carely the next morning the was fainted by Andramare who could gue his mind no reft not quiet, but in her compa. up, and his love was fo erceding awards her, that he could not doe anything that was offenine batober. In this mife. rable kind of happy efface. Laurana continued by the foace of a Boneth in which time the had knowledge of a number of Diffoners that this Eppant kept within the Caftle, by the grienous cryes they made, fome for want of fod, fome with paines of Tozenres that he infliced boon them, being him. felfe bated of all men, and therefore he bated all manking,

but fuch whole mindes accorded to his wickednesse.

Laurana in this time bied ber felfe fo , that fbe fill deferred his importunate fuce, and has him fo tred in the fnares of Loue, that what the commander, be would reclencipere. cute: but fo obtous was his love buto ber beand heart, that the was oftentines ready to found with the remembrance thereof, but Will by the counfell of Leda, the telo it the bet contle to kape themselves in his favour, butill thep could by some meanes escape out of his cruell hands, where we will leave pore Laurana in this comfortleffe place, amongst rude and bacinili people by night and by oap, her muliche being the difmall nople of pittifull cryes of page Parloners, and clogd with the logthfome love of and amart, without hope how to escape from that miserable place of Bondage, where you may judge the forrow the endured, was fuch as no tonque is able to ervieffe.

CHAP. XX.

The miserable transile Parisonus endured in the desolate Iland, and how he was succoured by Antiochus, and afterwards how they were imprisoned in the Inchanted Castle, by the Inchantresse Belleva.



Arismus transiting many dayes along the Coasts of that delalate Jland, their food being wilde fruit that grow byon trees, and their drinks the clears fountains Mater; their lodging the hard and cold earth: in which transit they beheld many goody ancient Cownes, but altogether bupeopied,

the honics being for the most part dozed with many rich and coffly ornaments, which caused their two knights greatly to marnaile, and defirous to know the canfe thereof, and remem. bring wit at the Birates had told them, that in a Cately Caftie. feituate in the mion of the Country, it was likely there were fame that inhabited, they betermined next to travaile thither: for they faw no hope how to get from that gland, being groton bery weake, by realon of their faint fob, and bard longing: which traugile rose Adonius willingly endured thinking all vains a pleafure in his watters company, buto whom he bebaued himfelfe frith fuch tenber care, that Parifmus would oftentimes excell and commend bim to Polious. Far when Paritmue at any time flept, he would couer his face with his thingest garment, and made a pillow of the refffor bie bead. and oftentimes brine from his mind many teany thoughts by his fluetlongs, that Paritmus thought he could never bane endured that tedious journey with patience, if Adonius bad bene abfent.

These worthy buights having cotianed a long time in this their solitary walke, twhe their journey by queste to the midit of & Country, in which travails they continued some 3, waks, in which time they were often in danger of drowing, by rea-

fon of many deceitful quicklands, and often like to be familht for want of untenance, and often in danger to be deudured by wild Beans, hwere abundantly in this Country, tyet neverthelescher were nothing huearer their wished expendito. At last, Parismus t Polipus began beterly to despaire of ence accomplishing the meanes of getting from that dairequented place, and they transited all a day and a night, over a mighty plaine, where there was neither water to quench their thirs, not fruit to allwage their hunger.

Carely in the morning, they elpred a mighty Taod, where they thought (although there were no other comfort) yet there they thould finde fruit: but being come thicher, their expectation was frustrated, for there was nothing out thornes and Bryers: and satisfies, that they could be no meanes enter the same, that there they sursky expected usthing but faint shmeat. And Parsinus, what with extremitie of hunger, and greefe for the loss of Laurana, and lastly, sor Pollipus and Adonius sake, sate him downe butter a mighty Dake, and with a beaute heart better obthes piaints.

How bafortunate am ? about ail men, to be driven to this erigent of milerable calamitte, that by myill fortune have becravo the most Chait, Herrwous, and beantifull Lady living, into the hands of Typants, to ber endleffe griefe, and by my meanes, have brought thefe my friends tato danger of a lamentable death by familhment. Bad all thefe bane properto my felfe-then weu'd Tin defpice of my eroked deftinies base ensured them, then thould not they complaine, then Mould my bertwous Laurana have beine in the pleafant Court of Dionifia, whole teares at mp bepareure, dio prognoffis eate my bulucky ficcelle : in this extremitie, what hope is left for my comfort ? Dowmay Laurane curle my bafortunate Deftinies? Bow may Dionifius accule me of dishoueur foz tofinatus Daughtere Bowmap Fregians condemne me for the lots of the worthy Pollipus ? And how may & fufficiently recompence all the wrongs: Defpaire thall attend my Reps, and forrow halbe my foo, affliction thall be my companion,

and

and care my rece, the day will I spend in ceares, and the night in groanes: let the Heavens poure downe their bengeance on my bead, and the Earth Works my serow: so, I the most busicant es all mea, have deserted the greatest punishment that ever was inside by man. In that veration of minde continued Parismus, and pope Adomis lay waying at his fact, almost bead so; want of sod, Polipps he went op and downe raging inwardly in his mind, his heart being so full fraught with grists, that his eyes were swolar with extreams beyation.

All the while that these worthy knights had considerate this sympathy of sorrow, there was an aged hermit had best their complaints, and understanding by their behaviour, that they were some distressed strangers, putted their passions, and came cowards them, being all three layd under the Daks together lamenting, and saluted them with these knows preshes. Morthy Unights (said the Hermit) sorthat Is you are strangers and distressed, it my pare Cell may any way easo you, and such simple victuals as the same yelos, refresh you, or my selfe, or counsels may any way pleasure you, I desire you to

goe with me thither, and you thall be welcome.

Parimus beholding this aged man beter such kind speches, as one ranished with joy rose from the ground, and kindly with thanks told him, that he willingly accepted his professed courtesee, for courteens old man (quoth his) you could never have come in a time of more and, tor we are now given once to despate, therefore we may say, happy old man, you shall doe be a friendly ded which we will thankfully accept, and willingly require, it is been in our powers: then I pray you (quoth he) goe with me, for I perceive your bodyes are wearied with travaile and your hearts typed with griefe: so they sofully went to his cill, being stad of this comfort, and in tictle space attained thinher, which was in a large cane wader the earth, most serrely commined: where they were some writtens freshed with wine and benisen, which this old man had alwayes ready.

After that they had well fatisfied their hunger with this god chere, the old man requeffed to know of whence they were, and by inhat pila fred milchance they were arrived on that bahappy 3land. Parifmus tolo him bow be was Sonne to the Bing of B hemia and that bis Companion was a Buight of Parig a rehearling buto bim all their whole miladuenture, and the leffe of Laurana, betering the fame in fach polefull wife, that the old Bermit could not refraine from griefe. By that time Parifmus had ended bis Tragicall pilcourle, it warco barks, and therefore the old Dermit has brought them bas to weir longing which was the fame bed whereon he layed him telle (were being no other) on which Parismus was be-To bawilling to lye, thereby to bifstace this goo old man : but by the manifold increacies of the Bermit , he pelber, and fone addreffed himfelfe thereunto , beffring Pollipus to be his bedfellow, and for that Adonius was somewhat fickly, they laid him ia the ming bertoirt them, for that he had bone them many pleafures in their tranaile, Pariforus being fo farre in loue with him, as he would have bentured his owne life to dae bim amb.

Bose Adonius with blufbing chekes , put off his apparell , and femen to be abathed when he was in his thirt, and ten. Derly leapt into the bed betwirt thefetwo worthy knights, who little fulperted that it was V olerra, where the puze foule lay clofe at Parifinus backe, the bery fwat touch of whole bos dy famed to ranif her with joy : and on the other fide not acquaintes withfuch Beofellowes, the femed as it were metamospholed, with a kind of delightfull feare : but had Pollipus anomne it had beine his beare Violetta, be would haus moze kindly regarded his bedfellow, who famed to fart if Pollipus

Bid but Birre.

Thus they all toke their reff that night, the two buights onely being glad of this quiet repole after their long trauaile: and Adonius baning in his beart a thouland delights of joy, by touching Parismus fwet body, earely in the mojaing, Ados nive was by, being afraid to bacover ber deligate body, but

with

with spie some arrayed himselfe, and had so neatly provided all things against these two knights should rise, that both of them admired his behaviour, having provided most wholesome Baches so, their sixt, which did them much ease, being they were some bruised with travaile.

The goo old Bermit, fring thefe worthy Bnights ready to take their legne (for that they were bnwilling to far to trouble him) requested them that they would flap with him fome daies to refreit theinfelnes. God facher / faib Parifmus) if we be not troublefome buto you, then will we flav. and bring our felues farther into vour bebt. Dot fe worthp Linights (quoth be) for Thack you will not get from out of this conatry, valette von will Cap fame time with me, for 3 ale fore you, there is no meanes but ons, which muft be atchiued with much basard of your lines, which many have attempted, pet never could effect. I pray you and father laid he let be be fo much beholding but o you as to know the meanes, for were it never fo dangerous, mot willingly 3 fall badertake the fame, læing there is no meanes to efcape, for I greatly befire to know what is become of the vertuous Lady Laurana: where with the Bermit began in this mauner. Wolf worthy Prince (quoth be) I now begin to rehearle a hittory of the most vils beft Traito; living on the the earth, whole name is Druball, fametime afubicat of mine, but now my faveriour, for know weathy untahes, my name is Antiochus, fometims the bahanor ruler of this Hand. This Druball fometime farues me, bato whom I committed my fecrets, as the man I moff traffed. who tatime grem lo proud, that bader colour of my fauour, he confo commic many bad actions, whereby he to as much hated as mong f mp Poble men, and my subjects began to accuse me as accessary to his entil fans, and for that I was fo blindet with bis flateries, they began flatly to rebell, and being reproned for his mildemeanour by my eldeft longs, he offered in my prefence to have flaine him, which made him fo odious, that up the importunitie of my Bobles, I banifichim my Court and Country, which he twhe in fuch vides infull foge, that ever after

te deuifed to obe me mifehiefe,and jovaco himfelfe to Bellens. mo are red chemp, which d weit in a neighbouring iffand. the most meteceft Bagge tung boon the face of the whole Careb, bing Witth traf s Sogceries, and Anchauntmen's to farther their purpole againft me : and came bato this my Cou trep, hading many friends ; firt wonne many of my Chaires ear.s, and afterwards made open wars against me, and by their arength, put me to flight.

When Lauing gotten my Crewne, they impulaned my Duene and two Connes, and a Daughter which & hadlining, but notwithtfanding they could pener quietly enjoy the Bouernement, but were ofcentimes difturbed by my Subices, who betterly refused to line bider bis Erzannie, for that he baily grew more odious among them, that by continualt Warre his Countrey was almost wasted, and bythe consell of that wicked Bagge Bellona, be wit his Confederates , beroke themfelues to a Bountaine bere bard by, and there fortified themfelues, and by Whichcraft framed an inntacible Caftle, from tebence they contis maile iffued forth, and banquithed and fele moft of my Coble mea, the reft remaining now in their cuffedie, in moft milerable feruitade.

But not contented with this cruelty, they were fo muchais vento Dinelliftery, that they deftroved all this whole Copnercy, norteffering Ban, Woman, oz child, tolius,nei ther can any Creature Land bere, but by their Sozeries, theo mill beftroy them. Ju which kind of cruelty, they baue continued many peres, my feife haue bene ferreily hibren in this place, from whole hands 4 baue beine preferued all this time by divine operations, and by the bertue of a Jeweil hat was ainen me by an old Arthnanof Tartaria. Ebe daftle wherein they remaine, is diffant from bence thee miles, being the gottleft thing to the outward thew that euer eye ber beld, where Druball and Belloca without dread line in great mirth, continually tomenting my Duane and pore Chiloren with continuall torments.

Dow moft worthy Binig' is (enoth he) bileffe von can by fome meanes onercome thefe furies, there is no other hous to escape from bence, for long poucaanot re na ae, but thep will know of vour being bere, for all paffragers doe beterip thun this place, as a batefoll and ominous Caft. Therea. uing beard this Bermits frange discourie, wonsered at the cruelto of Bellona, and were confounded la thete thoughts with the banger they fould enduce to conquer cheir Jacians. meats, that fuodainly they could not tell what to certimine off : but craving parson of Antiochus for their it de bet aufour cowards him, whom before they knew not much foundly falored him. Paritmusfate that be would the ner magaing with. out delas tranaile thither wards. We Lotd quoth dompas) ivere finre to abi e a thouland beaths, I would beare pou company for I would not now tols your light, nor abita.te any hazard for vour lake.

The nert mounting they were earely by, determining to leave Adonius with Antiochus in his Caue, but not with it and bing all their persualous, he would not kay, but what with teares and humble intreaties, he obtained Partimos confeat: who was valutiting to have him goe, least he might to hurt in this attempt. Antiochus conduced them, valisthey were within the light of the Castle, but then lest them, returning to his Cell, Invocating and praving after his manney, so their

amb fucceffe.

When they had well viewed the Castle, which was beantisully leaced byon a Arong Rocke, incompased with a mighty huge diepe Lake, they sought round about the same, but
could find no passage thereto: having active didgency other
way to goe on for. At last they heard a little Bell ring within
the Castle, which was by the Match, by the sound thereof, giuing warning to those that were appointed to himse the same:
byon which noise, they saw a boate with fire armed uithes in
it comming towards them associated with fire armed uithes in
it comming towards them associated to the Castle one of the
knights answered, come with be quoch he, and then that some

tie, where with they began to lay hold on them. Stay faid Pairismus, let me aske you one question: fay on, faid one of them. Is the Lord of this Castle amongst you quoth her Bo, faid the ether. I would be were (quoth Parismus) for I dow, were he here. I would have his Craytors head, before he returned: where with Pollipus and he drew their swords, (being other wife bnarmed) and so validately assisted those fire Unights, that they were all saine within a short pare, they themselves having very little dammage or hute.

The Ferrie mon feing their fire champions lye freiter ring in their purple goze, ranne towards their boate, but Adonius feing his Maister and Pollipus had flaine their enemies, was befozegotten towne into the same, and sking the Rowers comming towards him, and Parismus and Pollipus pursuing them, thrust the same past their reach, by which meanes, they had sone taken these same, and put them to death, who by no meanes would manifest any thing of the se-

crets afthe Caffle.

And Parismus comining to Adonius, most kindly embraced him, and with erceding practes, extolled his wisedome in performing this exploit, to Pollipus; who admired to sale great Wisedome in 6 young pares, but his Wit and Wise, dome was such, that had they knowne the party, they would

have more abmired his beriue.

By meanes of this Boate, they had passage but the other side of the Lituer, where they were no somerianded, but they heard such a hideous noyle within the Castle, such Chandying and rathing in the Suies, that it would have amaged the floutest Champion in the world: but they were nothing abothed thereat, saving Adonius stop quaking and shaking with expeame feare, when issued out of the Casile, two mighty huge proportious Pontters, séming rather to be Dinels then natural men, who assailed these two worthy knights with such surfacts, that had they not nimbly analyzed their blowes, they had at that very instant perished: who prosecuted their stoakes with such sievences, that the very earth semied

to hake therewith, and what with labour and rage, they could not effend those Uniques, they were so bot (the Sunne being then at the highest) that their eves were basted with the fweat that fell from their browes, which aduantage thefe Thampions lone efpred, and with their Swoods (hauiag gatten within comvaffe of their mightie Baces fone en. deb their westebed lines, who gave fuch groades that all the Cattle rung with the nople t creaf : which cry, foa naged Druball and Beliona (being thea at their pleasure, that they came hastily running to behald these two worthy lanights, who were then entering the Caffie, and no foner come into the inner Court, but they bebelo the modercelleat heantie of the Cattle, being the melt gergeons and flately buildings that ever they had fone: tubere they had not long faved, but they beheld Bellona comming comards them, tubom they thought to have beae fome Quene inclosed in that Caffle, for that the was Crowned with an Imperiall Dia. Deine: who with her ferceries fo bewitched their feuces, that immediately they fell iats a dead and found flæpe, prefently the commanded them to be conneped into a frong paifon, and there fettered them with Irans.

At such time as they awaked, they were ercedingly amated to se themselves in that manner imprisoned: and Parismus, was seen aged with extreame for any that he care his happe, and reach is garments, rayled on its authoritume, cursed his Destinies, and bered his own heart with extreame passions of sorrow, that his speech was returned into vitter lighes, and his scales sogget their former vertue, and he was so desperately lad, that no griese might be compared to that be endured.

Polhpus on the other live, continued his women manner of enduring afficition, which was presently to find how to rid himselfe and his friend from the same, which might be accounted the rarest vertice that ener was in a knight he only flucted so, his release, and never raged not ratted against himselfs, not otherwates différer his sences, but ausceans to inward

[020

forcives (which were excising) with fuch patience, that Paritiens would highly extell him for the fame; and pope Violetta wondered at his government, as a most rare vertue which the never beheld in any but himselfe: which made her oftenstimes accuse her selected bukindnes, that the had so begently resuled so courteous a bacights love, which berythoughts tonsched for some the quicke, that the was oftentimes in mind to yald to invehin, and began afterwards to affect his bertugues qualities excitotically.

A tep continued in that darke A ungeon all that night, for laden with Chaines and Frone, that they could not one helps the other, without instendance, not able to take any rest, with the care they entured, at the pittifull groanes and cryes of a number of pope diffrested people, which were imprisoned hard by them, that it seemed more teer tible to Violetta, then teath it seife. But they were still comforted by Pollipus, who hearing the sorrow pope Adonius made, and saing the heavinesse

of Parifinus, betered thefe comfortable fperches.

Mp Lord, doe not discomfort pour lelfe, neither be biscons raged, or famuch as duquieted with thefe croffes, for 3 dos not doubt but in theat frace we thall fre our felues from thefe bands, and therefore beare the loffs of Laurana with more paticace then you have done, what though the be in the bands of Drzates and Willaines : Affare your felfe that there is none f bart ar us, og inhumatas, as will cace offer to injury ber. And were it not for the care the hath taken for vour ablence, I ber f affais my felfe the is in good health: and for your owns fafety og cuis, pou net not grieuelo ertreamly, as it femeth to me you des: feathat is not greatly to be feared, as we med any way to defpaire : for one but follow my counfails in this to contemne thele petrie miferies for a while, and regard them as they were not, and you hall lone la by that meanes, we thall come by our fre dome, much rather then by our effemt. wate lame atation, which will make our enemies rejoice at our affliction,and not vitie bs.

Deare friend (quoth Parifmus) pour comfortable fperches

were offorce to revive a oping heart, but lo great griefe ats taineth my mind for the loffe of the faire Lady Laurana, that felt you but the inward artefe of fuch a fwet friends absence. and feare never to fix her againe, you would fap, that I die not graue fufficientip. By Lojd (replyed vollipus) I haue ofsen made creatl of your bermes, which maketh me the bolber to try pour patience : Aconfesse that the lose offuch a friend as Laurana is, caunot be fufficiently lamented, for my felfe doe fale fuch lazeo in for the loffe of my peare Violetia. that my heart endureth that comeat, my tongue is not able to expresse, which maketh me flent in mygriefes, for that 3 would not put you in remembrance of yours by mine: for my Violerra is as deare to me as con thouland times, if I had them, and I ove not doubt, but one day I that le her bertuous beautie, for whole lake my heart will never be at reft; the remembrance whereof, reffenineth me from many bef. perate attempts, that otherwife I would inflict byon my felfe, that have not deferued the Lone of la vertuous a Das mosell.

But why doe I beter thefe fpieches, when the is not by to heare them, and little regardeth the torments 3 indure by ber bukiadnede: But I befrech pou comfort pour felfe in thefe affictions : for a comfortable heart is now nece farte: wherewith the water appeared in his even, and wore Violetta beat ring his fpeches fo much pittved his fighes and fadnelle, that fa; bery kindneffe, the wept for company, and refolked to granat his fuice, which had wel peferned to be beloued:butche love the bare to Parifinas fo altered and changed ber th jughts, that the could not determine what to doe : at last the began to confider, that in louing Parifmus. the did woong to Laurana in fome degrar, and that the might no whit alter her tru friendfrinto him, being onely bertuous, and per accept Polipus of fer, and pale him loue for god will. In thefe and a thouland fuch like thoughts, the fpeut the night, and the Brights coatte muen buffe, bethinking themfelues how to worke tour beit. usty.

Early

Carely the arremogning / faft bound in Trous they were hought by a company of cagged hunger frarued fellowes, into a mosty Ball, moft richtpfurmifed with flately bangings. at the baper end whereof, face D uball and Bellona, before inhon they were no foner come, but Duball with a trrangons loke demanded of wheat they were, and what was the cause they had fo cuill intrested and sine his feruants.

Paritimus fo much diffained to be eramined by fo bafe a Aillaine, that he could not for extreame anguith of minde iprake: nor could be (would be) baue aufwered bim: but Pollious Repping ferinards, answered, we are ftraungers that have luffered Shipwzacke: and were baluckilv caft bp. on this batefull Ifland, made fo by the treacheries, where we have bene often in danger of famifhment, and commine to this Caftle, the fernants offered be bialente, and we have rewarded them, and thou like a Tyzant haft bnjuftly impais foned be, not bing be as all unights Could be bled, and not by balour but by Bozcertes, halt bronght be into the fubiegion. which if not our felnes, the Beauen will reuenge. Which monds he betered with fuch a diffainefull ceumonance, that the Tvant was amaged at his refolution, and told hun, that he would fone abate his hanghtie minne, commanuding them to Prilon againe.

CHAP. XXI.

How Bellova the Inchantrefle fell in love with Pollipus , by which meanes he released himselve and Parismu out of prifon : and finished the Inchantment. And how afterward Antischus was restored to his Kingdome. And how Adonius the Page fell ficke, and was reftored by Pollipus.



Die Bellona all this while toke fuch biem of their perfonages, that the thought them the gwolieft men that ener the beheld, and at that infant bolved either to obtaine their Loues by faire meanes, or inflict fuch corments byon them, that they (bould

paid by force to her luft: wherefore the fecretly commanded her deruants to loade them with moze Frons, which they perfor ned, where thefe . wo worthy thoughts lay for the frace of a ledeke, in the moff cruelleft toment that might be : their fwo being bread and water their bed the hard and cold earth, in a moit leathfome ftinking paifon. Tabich paine they patiemipendured, but were both o griened for pare Adonius. that their hearts were almost ready to burft with ariefe, who continually (norwithfranding his weakenedle) femed to be of great comfort. Wut being all his life time tenderly brought by, he began to ware very ficke with ill fauour, and parofare, in this leathfome paifen, that they thought he would have at that infant ended his life: but Pollipus, what with Devices and force, wrung himfelfe from tie place where he was fafte. ned, and made fuch means (not with Kasding his heavy Irons) that he came to poze Adonius and bulofed many of his Bolts and from from his weake body, and continually made him fit on his lap | being all the meanes be had to comfort him withall,)that he pose foute, being almost deas with lying on the cold ground, felt great comfort by Pol ious warme body: which kindneffe poze Violetra fo kindly accepted that ever after the began to love him moff encirely, and remembring an impoffibility of enjoying Paritmus, ber affections was lecled on the weathy Pollipus thinking that fince be was fo kind to ber bee. ing taken as a Page, he would be much moze kinde to her, if he knew her to be Violetta. Query day they were ferued by a rude bucinill flaue, infuch fort, that it would have made dainty fare leathfome to be so handled, which Bellon Did bp. on precence: firtt to ble them hardin, and then by better blage to brawthem to a good opinion of her gentleneffe: for on a time the came to bill these prisoners, being no way drawne thereto by a bertuous inclination, but of a most bachaft and beatlike disposition, and colenrably samed to reprove the Japier, that be had bled them to hardly, commanding him to remove them into a moze delightlome place, wherether had beryfeft bedding ace aree and farre better over which kinduelle of bers, they both commended. In.

In which place they remained many dayes: during which time , P. Il pus and Adonius were bed fellowes , he fali lictie knowing who it was he fo tenterly regarded, for the reafor that he was fickly, (Pollipus being brawne thereto by a ber. cos sactination proceding from milbe pitty) would often foldhim to his ar nes, and fo kindly cheriff pim, that by his meanes pore Violecta hab reconered her former health: which imbracements of Pollips, at the firtt fæmed ffrange to ber, but ta continuance the toke fuch bertuous deit iht in b's flugs company, that his presence was her whole belight, and these kinduelles did fo much reierce ber heart (by the knowledge of ber ofene effate, and remembrance that the was baknowne) that the was a thousand times in minde to reneale per felie to him, when the lay folded in his armes: the baning not the leaft thought that the was a woman,)and a thouland times that de. termination was croffed by contrary thoughts, that her joy famed without compare, had it not bene for remembrance of the effate they remained in, but her heart was fo thered with thefe belights, that by her pleafant beuices, the would drive many fan thoughts from the buchearefull hearts of thele tmprifoned Champions. Wihich fo greatly admired their Da: ges bertues, that they were both drawne inte an erceding love of his qualities.

Billon, had all this while (by remembring the comely proportions of her two new come Prisoners, knoted such sparkes of immodest Lone within her loathsome breast) that the burthen thereof, was intollerable to her to endure, and therefore arming her selfe with an unshamesast countenance, the resolued either specify to worke her owne content, by entoying one or both of their persons to satisfic her appetite, or to work their endless to meat, and her owne death, which divestiff resolution twee such deperment, and her swae death, which divestiff resolution twee such deperments in her impure heart, that she presently came unto the place where these two languages were, and with a sawning countenance salued them; being actived as she thought most gorgeously to telight their eyes, but so businely the became those rich actives, that it would

haue

have altered a bope grounced affection to extreame distaine, to behold rich attire on so balomely a carkaffe.

Paritieus nothing regarded ber: but Polipus adnifedly obferuet ber behauteur, and his fancie jumpt rightly on ber dif eafe, that at the berp firff, te rightly conceited this her amorous paffion. Affone as the was entred and had fainted them, the began to inquire of Polipus (for that he femed to be the cherfulle ?) of what Countrythey were and bow they arrived in that coaft ? Pollipus told her, that they were lanights of Phrygia: that trauelled towards Tartaria, but by a mightie tempeft they were tomen bponthat Iland, where their Ship and men were all cast away, but themselves and their little Dage, being thereby driven to tranell by land, by chance lighted on this Caftle, intending to try if we could get raffage into Tartaria for that the Country is no where elfe inhabited, and fince our arrivall worthy Lady, your felle knowes what mifery we have indured, being indiged bpon bs for no offence that we gane ginen to the Lozo of this Cattle ; therefore faire Las by if there be any berthous pitie in von , grant our releafe. ment from his bombage, which can no was benefit vou : we are fuch as never intended your harme any way: but by nece fity were compelled to this place, which hath proned fo miferable.

Bellon being tickled with this flattering spech of Pollipus, (which simed to agræ with her disposition) made him this answer. Morthy knight (quoth she) if it spe in my power to release you, 3 will most wilting spoeit, sor such god will 3 beare you, and such picte 3 take sor your hard blage, that 3 have caused you to be removed from the miserable prison wherin you were before, and have both bettered your looging and your dyet, and would ose ail that you wish, or beature my life in pursuite thereof, if you would condiftend to stay with me in this Country: sor worthy knight, thought ill beseines my sere to begin the motions of love, and shew their beloned the depth of their assenting of sorthat peraduenture your inclination is not so beat, 3 have but offer you fredome, and some else you will require, so that you will geld to some me.

Fozat the first view of your person, my heart so surfeited with belight of beholding your perfection, that ever fince ? have intoped no quiet. but onely the hope to intop my defired with : therefore gentle traight, refoine me of my doubt, and grant this mp fute, and thereby eafe your feife of further

paine, and fet thefe vour triends at libertie.

Polipus hearing her speches, thought it the best comfe to glose with her, and therefore answered: Dost worthy Laev, this request of pours is dangerous for me to performe, for if the Lozd of this Calle, should any way heare thereof, the a would be inflict a miserable death opon me, (as he might well doe) and also my heart is oppressed with a hearte passon of feare, least these your king speches thinto proceed of no god will, but onely to try me withall, and there by bring me in danger being already surprised with lone of your bertues, which are fuch as might content a farre better man then up felfe.

Bellona hearing his kind speeches, and having privily receis ued a fwet hiffe of him, neither Parifmis noz Adonius fæing the fame, was non indeed fettered in the fnares of Loue, whereas before the intenses nothing but luft, and therefore resolued to obtaine his love, and to washe the downefall of Druball, thereby to poffe ffe the fame, without any tet og impement, and therefore with oathes, proteffations, teares, and befained bowes, the gave him affurance of her lone, which was so kindled in her adulterous breath, that the would have hazarded a thousand lives to posselle the faine, and taking her leave of Pollipus, the went out of the Ballon by a painate key which the had alwayes about her, promiting him to returns thicker about mionight, when he should have full assurance of ber loue.

Paritmus marnailing what communication had pelled betwent Bellons and colleges, but fring him bamilling to bus fold the fame, would bemand no further of him. Violetta like wife wonded who he would not reneale the fame, that her heart was oppressed with such a sodains doubt, that the could not refraine from teares, and getting into a corner fecretiy

by her felfs, began to Audy what might he the cause of her long talks, fearing least Pollipus heart might be drawns by her Jachantments, to some inconvenience, or altered by some divellish devide which the might be: likewise the began to call his loyaltie in question, which the thought was the truth indeed, because he would not reveale it, sor that the thought some amorous conference had passed between them, which thought could by no meanes passed between them, which thought could by no meanes passed from her minde, but continued Aill in her exceptil dreast, wherewich this was much grisued, and so continued all that night, but when the saw that Bellona came about the appointed time to Pollipus, the pore Soule, say in her vaquist hed, to mented with instance cares and grieses, that the all beweethe place where the lay with salt teares.

Bellona and Pollipus departed together out of the rome. for the had made Druball flere with a fomuiferous freil the bad infused byon his body, that a mighty belly of Canon that couls not haue awaked bim , and the being grasy of the fmet delights of benery, hatted to the ledging whers Pollous was. who expected her comming, and toks him by the hand, fatt locking the doze, and conducted him with amarous freches inco a moft cooly Barden, where Flore in her fummer Blinde was comely ded, and from thence buto a gallant fummer house fortebly abouned with precious Dinaments, that it made Pollipus admire, and had his Paramour fo twell liked him as that belightfome Arbour, he would have witht no other felicitie: where they were no fener come, but kindly though farre from any goo intent) he embraced Bellona ta his armes, who was ther with fo greatly pleafed, that the bled many thouland procestations of the lone the hore him, and that it was fuch, as the has pet neuer professed to any, bowing that in requitall of his hindnelle, the would one any thing, ven though it were to deffroy Deuball and the Caftle, which caus Affed in her power.

Withich words of hers well pleased Pollipus, who hearing her say, the power of that Cattle wholly confided in her, had that

be would have, and having his full liberty, framed an embracement of kindne ffe, and wi hall his might caught her by the curied head, and by maine force wrang a two her necke, wherewith the game many a grieuous groane, and there arole fuch a mighty te need ta the Barden, as though Legions of Infernall Spirits had arrived there, which bideous novle, almost anaged the bale at Baight, that with all the hat he could, got out of the Barden, and by that time? whus began to beautifie the earth with his fp'eares, he was fafely come bato the place where Paritims was, and by the key Ballons ban (which he had taken by, as being careful thereof) he entred in and lockt the doze againe, but the noble mineed Parilmus marking his abaftly lokes, being for ewhat affrighted would not queftion with bim , and pege Adonins was fomes what comforted with his prefence, but other wife wonderfully perplered in thought.

As some as he was in, he walked by and downe sally a god space, by which time came the Javlo; with their Wieak, salt whom Pollipus presently caught bold on, and with many threats compelled the villaine to bulose all the setters from Parismus and Adonios, which when he had done, he toke by a bolt of Iron, and beate out his draines, and locking sak the doze, came to Parismus, and told him the whole truth that had passed between him and R. Ilona, which when he had declared, Parismus with a thousand kind imbracings, excelled the worthy art, and pope Adonius who so inwardly versal with griefe, to thinke of the injurie she had done him by her seasous thoughts, that she began to werpe afresh, and renew her some mer kind of sorow, which she bled against him, in accusation

ofher felfe.

These two Unights, thought it not god in this time of new to ble delay, but finding the bunch of keves the Japlog carried about him, and fitting themselves with such weapons as the place yelded, being the longest holt of Irox) issued out of that place into the Court, where they saw no creature fire

ring,

ring, at length they espeed two or their of Deubals servants, who no sweet saw these two Banghis, but with open exclamations the ran towards to uban, and they with all the hast they could, could followed them, and at the very entrance in at a doze sew two of these, and the third yielded tripselse, promising if they would save his life, his would direct them to the place where Deubali was, and also helpe them to Armour.

Apon which condition, his brought them into a mighty large rome, where they beteld many brave and rich Armore, being the Armour of luch knights, as were imprisoned and destroyed in that Lastie, and besitted themselves with the best they could chuse, so, they knew they should have occasion to ble the same, and by that time they were armed, they heard a great noyle and muttering of people, so: Drobal somniferous specifies were and hearing the cryes of his Servants, searing some treason, caused his Larum Bell to be rung, and presently there were gathered to him a hungled of his servants.

With which norfe, thefe Bnights well armed, came out into the Court, whom Draball nolweer eleved, buttecaules his men to affault them, thinking because there were but two, be fooile eafily ouercome them, but the firft that offered to lap hands on Parirous, bad bis arme parted from bis body, and he ran about the Court : anothers leg was by Polipus eut off, and he compelled to we and tumble on the earth, fome loft their hands, some had their bodies pierced quite through by buconquerable bands of thefe worthy unights, and happy was be that came not within compade of their weapons, that by that time the Sunne was mounted to the higheft Z diacke . the greatest part of Drubals Sernants iap wettring in their bloud, and thefe baliant Baights ftili continued their Mal facre among them, that the reft foring themselves alfolikes ly to perith by the matchleffe Chinality of thefe Champions, with a ceneral confent can away their weapons, and yelloco to their mercy: which when Druball fat, being of a teartes

b

15

130

pa

20

(3

the

af

tit!

ng,

sous

rous disposition, ran at Parismus with all the sorte he had, thinking either desperately to kill him, or dye himselso, but Pollopus with a quicks eye marking his inteat, Arwhe himso mighty a blow boomthe head, that he ranne staggering by and bowne, and by the Commandement of Parismus, his owne men had taken away his weapon, whom Parismus caused to be laid in the most vilocst Prison in the Castle, which so bered Druball, that there he grew to such a desperate rage, that he would have state himselse, but that he was in the hope ail

to be relicued by Bellana.

Dok part of his Berum s, they like wife were committed to fafe cuffodie, and being more at quiet, demanded if Antiochus Quane, and his two Sonnes and Dangbrer were It uing, who told him, that they were lining in wonderfull page and milerable efface. Tiberefore by the direction of one of Drubals Dernanis, they were brought onto the Paifon, where they were no foner come, butthey heard the moft grienoule & groanes, cryes, and lamentation, that ever Care heard: and being entred, they be belo a number of logifoners in the most greuous and pittifulleft manner lying on the Carth, that their hearts were wonderoufly graued to behold the fame. Among the reft, they behelo an ancient woman fettered and chained bato a Mofte, and right ogvofice against ber. a comely roung Daiben, chained in many chaines, their ap parell being all toine from their Wooves, fauing fome little that hapowed their middle parts, whom the Seruanttola bim, was the Quene and ber Daughter, and two that lav chained with their backestogether, were Antiochus two Somes. Parimus and Pollipus commanded them to ferch fome Apparell to couer their bodies. In the meane time they began to commune with the Quene: who was much afte. med at ber nakednelle, but fæing fome comfort in their lokes, told them, that the was lometime Quere of that Countrey. but had long continued imprifance in that fort by the treache. rie of Druball.

Parilmustele her, that now the time of ber belinerie from that bondage was esme, which fo reionced the pore Duene, that with a cherefull countenance, the fmiled on her Daugh. ter, the medenger being returned, Parifinus couered the Quenes body with rich apparell, and with his owne banes lofed her bands. Pollipus did the like to Frenerta her daughe ter, and all the reft of the Pailoners were fet at libertie: Parifmus and Pollipus led the Duene and Frenetta to conuenti ent todgings, being fearce able to Mand, they were growne fo fæble, where they had allthings connenient miniftred buto them by Adonius, who was willing to butertake that office, and there left them whilest they twke order to release the rest of the Balloners from their milery, which were a great num. ber,amonga whom were many anights of frange Countries, that they admired the cruelty of the Tyzant Denball which ers cided the compade of reason? Afterwards they biewed the whole Caftle, where they beheld in funday places, the sead carkades of thoulands of Den, Women, and chilesen, confumed to affes, for as foat as the trants bad fatished their aps peetees in funday abhominable foats with them, they burnt their bodies.

At latt, they came co the maine Caffle fwherein the feruants of Daball told them, they never falu any to enter) which they found faff thut, and affared by all meanes they could to open thefaine, but their labour was in vaine, which caused them to maruaile what might be the cause thereof. But they were no foner departed (determining to got fe libere Bellonalay nead but immediately the winds began to blow with fuch behemency, that with much adoe they could frand byzight: wher. with fuch thundgings and tempefts beganto arile, that all the Mock fimbe whereon the Caftle find, and the buildings quaked, in fuch manner, that fuch as were within the compasse of the roles, ran forth into the open court, and the lower where inte Parifinus and Pollipus tooule hans entred femente turne into a mighty flame, from tobence came fuch a fmoke as darke. ned the whole place where they frod , that they could not fe ons another. In which fort it continued a god fpace, when pre-

at

€.

63

r ,

p :

ile

olo

lap

BB

tch

93d

ha.

25,

ey,

he.

rif-

T.

fently

fently the fanale baniched alray, and the Womer and buils Diage of the Caftle, u ere neuer after that any moze fane : which fo amaged the worthy Buights, that with the fearfulnes thereof, they foo like men agaft. Deither was the body of Bellone any where to be found, for the tearme and date of her Inchanement then toke end. The river over which they bad valled, weenst to beliene, not any other goody thing, that be fore formed mof ampirable for beaucie. Chiperefore Parifmus commanded a Ment to be pitcht for their habitation, being uo

other there to be had.

Doball being as before I faio)iu prifon, hearing this noife, and wing the barkeneffe that oneripzeab the Caffle, fous knew, for Bellona had imparted the feeret therof bato bim bes fore that Bellons was bead , the by that meanes defperately to bout any hove of aine, beare out his owne braines against the fone walles and his boar being in that fort found murde, red . Parifous commanded to be cafe as a prepto the Weatts of the field, for that he was not worthy of buriall. After which. the two Bniebes came to the Quene, who was in the Ment . accompanied by heretwo fonnes and daughter, toho by Adonius god tendance were well frengthened, and they no fonce fale them come in, but with a thousand commendations, they began to appland their magnantipious bertues, that had wronght the downefail of thefe two wicked Evants.that had long time kept them in thealcome, velding bato them fo mas up bearty thankes, that Parifmus requefted them not to bie fuch Ceremonious thankes to them that were altogether has worthy therof, and began to bemaund of the Duene, whether the Bing of o Tland were living og no: where with the toto bim that he was flaine in a battell by Druball many pares fince the remembrance of whole beath, rauled the teares to trickle Downe ber chakes in abountance. Wape not bare Duene (quoth Paritimus) for things paft reconstrate no mavto be inmented, but (enoth be) this comfozt is pet remaining , that Antiochus is liuing, and ingad bealth, fo; Ouce our comming into this Countrey, we have beine preferu from fas mishment by his courteous meanes, and to morrow, so please

te you) my deare friend Pollipus and Tup felfe, will conduct you baco the place of his above, it which words the Quene, her Dangheer, and two Donnes . were for recived with extending iop (affureoly belowing his words) that with many thanks and courteffes, they profrated themselves before these work thy Unights, that had enery way brought them happy newes: inhere many other fperches paffes betwert them, till by the nights approach, they all betwhe themselves to their reft within those Wents, where all things were orderly precided by D'ubals hernanis:and they quietly reffed butill the gert mos ming, Adonius ftill being Pollipus bedfellow, who mas now gro une intofuch admiration of the fplendour of bis fplendant vertues, that the refolued rather to drea thousand deaths then to lose one tot of his lone, which by many infallible tokens, the knew to be fo loyall, that no thought of change could take rot in his conftant heart : and inded fo it was. For Pollipus wasto feruently affectioned to her love, that although be kuch not what was become of her, and asher laft being in her fathers house, bad from her felfe receined a flat deniall, pet he determined (after that Parifinus had againe recouered Laurana)to fpeat the reft of his baves in fearth of her , Inho was more printe to his actions, then he was aware of.

The nert morning, Parismus early came to bille the Ancine, where after some salutations, they departed towards the Tane where old Antico'ns was, who hearing as actives of these Anights, was sally persuaded that they were imprisoned by Druball as many has beine before, and therefore was now out of all hope of hearing any god news by their returne, and gave himselfe to his somer Austers kind of life: and being in the wirdt of a sort would insolitation, he sudmind be held Parismus and Pollipus within his Cause comming towards him, whom at the Arst he known of Extension whereof he was attained with such a deadly sears, as if he had beine attached by his energie Dreball, but with a more attentive as pen, beholding these languages, he know them, and with greating restoured at their prosperous recurse. By Lord quoth

3)

W

ST

he als

SE

120

bat

om.

els

L 2

Paril-

Parifmus) we have by the Dinine providence, and the bertue of the worthy polipus, defraged that wicken Drubal, and the Inchancrelle Bellona : whileft they continued this talke, the Dudue and her Children being guides by Adonius) entred the Caue, who no loner law her 1030 Antiochus, but prefent. ly the knew the forme of his countenance, though much altes red by age, and byon her kuis faluted bim, who kindly toke ber borrequiring to know who the bled fuch renerence to bim? Parifons feing that be knewber not, told him, that the was bis Quene ano children come to bifithim. Wiberewith Antiechus with thousand killes and embracings welcommed them, that it delighted the Bnights to behold their exceding joy, in which falutation, they continued to their mutuall com: forts a good fpace, and at laft departed towards their tents. In lubich journey Parismus bufolded the whole manner of their aduenture, and how by the wifcome of Pollipus they attained the conquest of that Bellift Calle, where they continued fome daies fpensing the time in great joy. After their troubles in the Inchanted Caffle were ended , Parifmus began to res nue the remembance of his loft Laurana, (by fæing the jey thefe parted friends enjoyed by their happy meeting) that he could not be quiet, but began to conferre with Pollious how to get thipping to goe in fearch of his beloued Brincelle. Eberefore they came both buto old Antiochus, to ask his abute ther. in, who told them, that fince it was their deffre to bepart, be would ble all the meanes be could to purchafe their content . and therefore went toward the Sea fide, lobere fod a godly Towne, being fometimes the chicfeft of that Countrep, and there betermined to make his above, aus to fake traffique amonaff other Dations as in times paft, where the Bing owelt many dayes, having fome two bundged to inhabite the fame Citie, being fach as werefernants to Druball, and Baifoners in the affie, where he cauled his flags of truce to be bung out, which was a token bute fueb as paffed by, that there they might fafely arrine without baunger. In this place Parifmus and Pollipus remained in god bope to get pallage many Dayor.

PART. I. the renowmed Prince of Bohemia. 159
Dayes. Where we will for a featon tequethem, to ductare what happened to Laurana.

CHAP. XXII.

How Andrawars finding no hope of Lauranaes fauour, committed her to the custodie of Adamasia his sister. How Laurana was deliuered of a goodly Boy, and named him Parismenos. The miserable lite Laurana indured, and how Parismenos Nurse saued him from death, which was intended by Adamasia.



Aurana all this while remained in the 3d land of Rocks, kind ly increased, as to before rehearled) by Andramart, who was
lurprifed with fuch defire to obtains her
fauour, that it was agrisfe to him at any
time to lie her lad, and on a time he same
but her (being in her Chamber, accom-

vanied by Leda ber Daids) and hauing obrained ber confent, beterenthele fpeches. Dott beautifull Lady faid be) 3 befest von thew fome fauour bpou pore Andramart, who languifbeth with befire of your love, poules that now you are in my power, and it were but folly for you to fæme fo fcornefull , and fo deighily co regard my proffered loue, whereas 3 might (if 4 plealed) inflictiome grausus punifoment boom you, thereby: compell your confent, but you likewife fe that my mind is not bent to any cruelty but I have euer fince your arinall, humbly fued intreate b your friendfhip, which I effame moze bere then my life. Dere thall you abide in great quiet and pleafure. not fabier bato any, but thall be chiefe Gouernour of this Cattis, my felfe and all that is mine. Dinine Laby, if peu will grant me loue, Jle hane you clad in coffly Boars and Das maske beffures, imboff with Diamouds, and the richeft burattht gold, perfumed with Camfire, Biffe, and Spriga fwet perfumes, a hundgeth Mirgins clad in purple, fall daily at-

1 3

tend thyperfon, as many furt according Infiruments fiell bring thy fences to their quiet fiepe. Thy fee fhal be the precious delicates of the world, the drinke more coffiy then Becs tar and Ambrofia : my felfe will be obedient at thy call, and all mpfernants thall bow at the command. If all this will not perchafe thy fwet content, 3 will prepare alumptuons Chas riot made of the pureff golo , wherein thou thalt be damme by Kings, along the pleafant fields of this Country, tehercas the Quening ayze hall baed a coloneffe farre meze fmeter then Ambergrece, bean thy Crimfon chekes, and make thy fplendant beautie fine like the purple Ballace of Hyperion, when he leanes Auror bluthing to her bed, whereby all creas tures thall admire thy excellencie. All this and ten thouland times more, will 3 performeto belight rent bertnous felfe withall, but if all this will not fuffice, then thall I fpend my dayes in endle fe forow, and your felfe purchafe thereby your owne diffontent. Therefore fwer Lady, let me reteine fome comfortable aefwer to mittigate thefe inp forowes.

Lauranz having heard his spaches, was so surpised with a bertuous distaine to heare his kattering, that she was resolved not to answere him at all, but at last, the replyed in this soot, It is in value Tyzant (queth she) soother to thinke to purchale any love at my hands by thy stateries, therefore desse thy suce, which is as soious to me as thy selfe, which thinkest because by treachery Jam breught into thy cruvil hands I will yaid to thy allurous mes: no Tyrant, no, infinitely at purally mishment thou coust by one me, I will never yaid to she with the any favour, that descrated to be have of all men: besides, thou saft my estate, business to be have of all men: besides, thou saft my estate, business in the allurements of lone therefore if thou hast any because in the, (as thou she west thy selfe to have none) she with the harsh sound of thy ocious instruments: where with the turn ned from him, and he in a monstrous rage

beparted the Chamber.

Afterward comming bato aliffer which be bad with him, named Adamaha, he began to unfold bate her thelumme of

his affection to Laurana, and bow dispainfully the had bled him, requesting per causell to further him therein : who bee ing an eaill disposed creature, and rather readie to intice him to cuill thence biffwade bim from the fame , the promifed him, that if the might have the cuffadie of Laurana, the would not donbt but fone to bring ber to confent buto his deare, which Andramare was in forme boubt to fuffer, forthat he was leath any fould have the kaping of her but himfelfe. But at latt, being faciles by hope of obtaining her god will-gaue his con: fent, and the wicked Adamafia had the charge of the mell bel's thans Laurana bato whom the bafolded the caufe of her com. ming, bang many periwafiens to Laurana, to confentte loue Andramart, telling her that the was buwife to refufe the god will of him that was fo mighty a man. Laurana feing a wools plagne theneuer the befoge endured, to be now befatue ber, by being croubles with fuch an impudent felliciter, wasto oucreome with forrow and griefe, that this last beration fe med moze grieuons, then ail that euer the eubured; and would gine no answere buto her impudent follicitings: by libich meanes adamafia was frustrated of all hope to obtaine her liking, but many dayes the bled the Bertuous Laurana bery kindly, and famed fo lorth to offent her that the would not of long time after, motton any thing in the behalfe of her Boo ther, which the wicked hag did, onely to fale the difroficion of the Dertuous Laurana : and also perceiuing that the was great with Child, told Andremart that it was to no effect to beale any further in their fute, butill the were beliered. Wherefore with all diligence they ministred all things ne ceffary, and the time of her delivery being come, the was eart. thed with a gardin Bop, whom the named "ari'm nos, whom Andramare caufed to be nurted , and to bie moff celicately brought bp many paves in that Caffle.

After a few dayes, Andraman grewfo impatient in his loue, that with many intreatien, be requested Adamasia either spirolity to wooke his (content by obtaining Laurances liking) of else he cold ber the shauld swie sie die death, sof without the same it was imposible so him to live. Wherein h Adama-

ha began to lettle ber felfe to the talke the had budertaken, and finding (as the thought) a conusatent time when Laurena mas alone. The began to feels her minde in this foot.

Mertuens Lady (quoth the) I bane long biligently marhed the polefuli plaints youlecretly acter, which maket mes mule that you baning no cause at all, thould fpend your baies in fuch beaup fort, whereas von might (if von pleafed) inion fuch bappy belight as many thouland Labies would with faz. Dou are bere in a bappy place in my opinion, where nothing is wanting that mar procurs your content, Where no iniurie is offered von that bateffe von indure fome fecret griefe, 3 know not what to contenure of your discontent: and the loue of Andramart in my jubgement faire Laby, Gould bring von . that happy content, that yet you never entoyed the like, who in all respects beareth such an intire affection to your feife that whatforuer he hath og can command, reffeth wholly at your Difpolition. But if it be fothat you have fome friend alfeady, buto whom you are any way tred in the bands of lone. and for him you induce this venfuenche, that by fome mile chance is perifhet, then let famons Andramart, poffeffe the fecond rome in vourgentle beart, and let me be the meffenger to carry thefe bappy tidings, to rafe his tozment.

Laurana having heard this counting inflanation of Adamaka well inderstood her meaning, and therefore told her that her grees were best knowner to her selse, which she betermined not to reveals, and as so; Andramatt, the told her, she estermed his line two; then his harred, and that she had rather indurer, greatest so; eof his malice, then the loathous prosters of his love, and therefore whiled her not to prosecute any surther her unwelcommed sute, which should make her less welcome unto her company. Adamasia hearing Lauranaes resource answer, was so kindled into anger with the same, and being of a proud dispositio, could not restain from uttering her inward rance; but replyed as solloweth. Houd the day (quoth she) know that Andramaris more favouring the then thou we servest, hath appointed me to intrease thy same, but these

difdainfully retedeft his proffered courtelle, and makeft fcome of my fpeches, which I cannot indure, forthou Galt well know that I am the better, and I tell the that thou walt peld buto his just fute, or repent the time that ever thou wert focop, therefore let me have thy answere to morrow, which is the betermost respite that I will gine the. Anant foule Bag (queth Laurana) my anfwere thou thalt now receine : that for thy betefted fake, 3 willneuer væle bate bis fute. Thich woods fo inraged the rude Adamafia, that com: ming to Laurana, the Groke ber luch a blow, on the face, that the blond ranaboundantly from ber mouth, wherewith the departed and left Laurana in that fort bleding, with ber blod mingling ber Chapftall teares, which in abundance ran from her eyes. This hag was fo inraged with the tharps answere of Laurana, that prefently the came to Andramart, and told him that there was no dealing with her in gentle lost, rehearling how dispainfully the resuled all the proffers and intes the could make, bling fuch persmalions, that Andramart confens ted to be wholly ordered by her, nothing regarding what the incended, fo he might hane his delire.

Adamafia ther tore purpoling to bringber bulinelle to effect , Arft caufed Leda to be palfoned and reftrained from her Di-Areffe prefence, which was an insupportable griefe to ber. Dert the caufes poung Parifmenos and his Burle, to be kept from his Potters knowledge, and fuch things as Laurana had before entoyed for her ble, were now quite kept from her, and her over feanted, being ferned of fuch as ill agreed with ber fomache. Laurana feing ber felfe thus bfed . began to feare some harder measure, which bery Gogely fell out crue:fo; Adamafia longing to execute her crueity bpos the bertuous Lady, came bato ter, and afhing whether as yes the monte condifeend to peele ber lous to Andramart: fos (faid fbs) it is now no dallying, to I will epcher purchase his content by thy confent, 03 worke the forcow. Law and would make her no aniwer at all, but with flence heard ber talke, raile, tamp, and rage, in such ertreame fort, that the thought the would

1

18

tE

er

es

nk

er

ch

121

SUI V

with

with fury at that infant have ran mat, for Lauranges flence inraged ber moze then the Marpell aufwere the could baus gi nen could haue tone , that in an er reame rage the lockt the Charber bore and beparted prefently. deuting belbtotetment her. And chuffag bato ber two old women, ficto ercoute any cuill action, having in Cruded them what they fould dee feat them to ber, where ther were ac foner come, but they bes belo her fittiag boonthe ground, hauting chofen the earkeft place in the Chamber, as fetting to ber mournetnil oupoficion. with her chakes befreered with old daped teares, and freth Brops, refembling the pureft Christail pearles, resoy to fall , leaning ber arme boon her kner, and ber head bpen ber hand, ber havre being carelelly attrice, and all her ognaments fo Biffuledly hanging but yet fo celightfuilto behold that the old hagges could not benife how to finde any occasion to creente their intent, but were fo abailed at ber countenance, that they ipere oftentimes in minde to returne without once offering te tronble ber . Laurana fæing them fano gazing bpon ber rofe from the place where the face, and bemanded what they monis have, whom they answered not: but the sufreging they were fent by Adamafia, fog no got intent, beganto biter theis fre thes.

Feare not (quoth the) to crecute the will of her that fent you; who like the tothet at my hands, the hall never estaine, it is not all the tothent the conscious, the hall make me alter my bow, for Jam resolutely determined to endure them, and death twist it he her will to give it me. Cruell fortune bath becought my sorow, and influted greater punishment doon me then the can devise, by the tose of my deare Lotd and Bushbaud whom I know not what fortune keepeth thus long from redaming his pope Laureus, not into we at place of the most hais wanded in search of me, that wall this time I can be care to things of his happy arrivall. But why doe I wish his comming buther, when there is no meanes to escape death, if he once fall into the hands of these typants e Morety and berthous Lotd all happiness according repairerson, and

Micio

P1

thiclo him from harme, and all woe and forrow belong to me. Tome Furies, come erecute your will, or returne to the cruell Beldam that feat you, and tell her that Laurana scorneth to entreas any fau ent at her hand. She had no somer ended her speches but they began to bear ip her delicate body, and oil robed her of all her ornaments saving her white smocks, which they busoiced downe to her tender wate, and scourged her with whips but ill the pure purple bloud began to trickle downe her precious body, which to ment the endured so partically, as it was a most rare bortne in her sequisity to endure griefe in desence of her honour.

And having executed their eruelty in most extreame soft, lest her alone, who covered her viewing body (which was such a lamentable spenacle to behold, that had Andramare sene her tistressed estate, he would have runne mad with extreame sury) and gave her selfe to continual softow, expecting maze hard viage: softhe knew, valesse the would you her body to be indicated by the hatefull Andramare, the should endure many other comments, which the would not in any wise yeard unto, though she endured tenne thousand beaths.

The nert day comes to her againe Adamasia, whose countenance bewayed the guiltines ofher conscience, and demanded whether as yet she would give answere to her demanded. Laurana was so inwardly comested, to heare any misse motions that tendes the breach of their logalitie, that she would not indure the thought thereof and knowing hat this wickes fary would continue a long circu ustance of colors perswall ons, she interrupted her with this answer. Whiches woman (quoth the) thinkest thou by thy cruell blage to purchase my dishoneur for, were Iso intended, for thy sake would I resuch any disposition, and tell the tyrant and amount that he shall some see my body to me in a thousand pixes by its decessed crueltie, then yell to his beatsly debre. Execute thy rage, and practife as the discillish denises to y hatefull heart can intent, they shall no whit feare me, so, thy damned seife.

n o n

h

13

the

PART. I.

thy boarfe boyce and abhominable fuce, are as deadly poy fors to my fenfes, and the thought of them fo obious, that boe inhat thou canft, I will never condificend to the leaft thought of graunting thy request: therefore trouble me no more with thy ferpentlike hiffing forth of Bellift prateffations, for my foule hath bowed in despite of all thy cruelties, and biter. moff beuiles ofbetefted egrannie, to gine the no other aufmer. 1920ud bifbainfull trull (quoth Adamafia) 3 fo thou art willing to worke thins elune forew, being fome fragling mate, 03 bale boine bulwife, that art not worthy the loue of Andramart, and thinkeft to elcape my hands by thy refolute replyes, and denials. Do; know folifh contemaer of thine owne god, that nothing hall latiste me but the confent, which thou wilt pald I feare me, when it will be to late. The potenefall ofthy felte, thy fonne, and all that is thine, fhall ttot appeals my fary, but the confent to loue Andramart : and fince thou wilt by no intreaties be perfwaded , all this and more will I inflict bpon thy prond heart, that fo wilfully des mueft his requeff, and therefoze either fpesily vald thubis worthy fancy to attend his liking, or reloiue to behold the tras gear of the Infant.

Edith which words the departed, and left Laurana fo terrified with her speches, that her senses were our come with seare; and the fared like one without sease; but routing her selfe from that heavis dumpe with aboundance of teares the bedewed her crimson thekes, and in sient sorow speather time, Kill expending the heavis newes of Parismenos tragedy, which within sew dayes the withen tyranacus Adamasia estented in this sort: She caused the nurse that kept Parismenos, to bring him to his Sorther with this message, that vales the would in all respects suffill the request that Andrawart had made, the must presently destroy him before her face: Who hearing the Purse buter that dismall dome of her Sonne, the fell into a deadly sound, in which sort, the continued a god space, in which time the Purse was departed with young Parismenos, which when Laurana perceived, the hegan to beter

many

n

36

many heavic plaints, that the very Malles semed to pitty her distresse, but being diversly toomented with feare, to think what was become other yong Son, she got to his window and there veheld Adamasia with the Purse ready to Grangle the Infant before her face: but the Purse pietying the Infant, who look twish such a smiling countenance (that the cruell Tigers would have spared his life) by on her knees with aboundance of teares intreated the hard hearted Adamasia to spare his life, who was no way guilty of his mothers offence: but all the intreaties she could be, nothing availed: but the taking the Infant from the Purse adressed her selfe to execute her cruell intent.

Tabich Laurana elpping, being therewith terrified, called as loud from the window bato ber, and defres ber to heare ber freake, before the fpilt the innocent bloud of her gong Sonne, which caused Adamasia to flap, but ftill the continued like a furious Lionede, fanding ready to denours ber prey, and Laurang from forth her window betered thefe freches. If thau wert ever borne of a woman, be not fo inhumaine as to des from that harmelelle Infant, which is of no power to worke the discontent: wherein bath it offenden the, or how bath it any way deferued fuch an butimely death? What will it pro-At the at all to le bis deftruction ? It is A that have offended the: it is I that may appeale thy crueli mind: it is my blond that may luffice thy denouring appetite : then inflig thy weath on my head, reuenge thy feife on me, that here offer my felfe willingip to deftruction. What merciles creatue would be fo haue tyrandous as to beffroy an barmelegeinnoceut, whe they in their power a fitter fubiento appeale their ire : Crust A. damafia, oglet me call the gentle cruell woman:let my plaints mone the heart from acting that cruelloid : let me bumble teares, and remembrance of a Bothers loue to her Child, re. noke the cruell owne : let me paines and intreaties fo much wicke the fintie breatt, as to caufe the heart reient, and fan the band from that meretleffe bed. Dere I am that baue offen. ded, who wilt thou not then reuengsthy felfe on merthac may fatif:

29

119

25

279

ttb

et hás

325

פקס

Efs

105.

Os

bad

who

and

Pa-

rany

fatissis thy iril, and spare that teader babe, whose death will make the so ocious, that the earth will result to beare thy hatch il body, the Sun will send noysome bapours to poplou thy soule, the agre will infect the intrails, and the very fowles will worke thy cowagfall. Kemember that his life may be a meanes to after my minde, but his death will harden my heart so much, that it will be so ever suppossible so the to attaine the thing thou leake that my hand. Then he not so true il as to spill the blood of that silly nambe, that is not alcogether as yet ready so the sanghter.

Adam in hearing the conclusor of Laurenses speches perceiving that they showed ome like thoo that the would change her inclination, wherein the was deceived deliured Paris menos again to his purse, with many oathes proceding, that if Laurana did not the next day grant her request, he thould lives by dye. Laurana was some what constance, bo this short time of Truce she had gotten so? Parimenos life, but till rested in such care and perplecitie of griefe, that she was in the most wostillest estate of misery, that ener any kady was in, her seales being so Aussed with aboundance of sorow, that she could neither resolue what to doe, not once such you to so us these intollerable mischieses.

The Purse having received the young Parismenos, with greativy departed to the place of her above, where she was no somer come, but the then began presently to devide how to save the sweet Babe from dearth; for although the was a stranger to Laurana, a a woman of a rude and barbarous Patien, and altogether boid of civility, per by the Divine operation, the was so farre in lous with that most limit countenance of the young Insart, and therewith, the twhe such desight to concate so gallant a Chilo, that she determined either to save him from Adamasia's cruelty, or thereby works her ownee destruction: therefore in the midded of the darke night, when all things were at sience, the sole away from the Castle with Parismenos and by that time it was day, the was travailed some twenty miles from the same, where the got into a casoo,

and there made such provision, that the carefully brought by Parismenos, as conveniently as was possible for here do, in y bastequented place, of whom we will speake more hereaster.

The nert mogning Adamasa came againe to Lauranaes Chamber, demanding the accomplishment ofter requet, who by that time had fufficiently determined what to one : and weighing the biffreded effate the was in , confibered that if the thoule consistend to laue Andiamart, the Beute borboils robe ber felfe of chaftite,and doe a moff monftrous intury to the noble Parifmus, the refolued to fethe dettrugion of her Sonar, and endure beath. And therefeze toil Adamafia if no thing but her diffonour would content her mind, the might be all as pleafed ber , for the was refeined never to pero to bis lace ber chatticy but per moft bumbly intreaced the hard ber teb hange to feare ber Sons life, Belving furb ir anifold reafons that it would haue peirted the heart of the traellet Ep. rant lining : but Adamafia was rather inflamed to furis, then aup way molified wub per gentle intrenties, that in ertreame rade the bevarted, with full intent to execute her infatiate renence on Parilmenos: but comming into the Aurice Chamber. and not finding bial, no; bis farle, the could not tell what to thinke, and making further encuiry (being thereby afferen that they were not to be found the was inreged with fuch mat and Dinclith frengie, that the came buto the two old hagges. that had executed her commentement before on Laurana. famping and faring, and tifcourret bacottem all that had bappenen, and how that the farle was fied with the young and fant : who by her totaked commandement formany tares af ter, continuatly togmentet the bertuges Lamana with fuch excresme togiures, that it was impedible for her tor a to en bure that excreame mifery, where with the was becugte into a moft bangerous effate of teath, being boit ef att comfert . and couttainly the frent ber time in bemening the loffe of ber Loto, and the butimely Camphter of Paritmenes, totom fice abought affarebly to be bead.

16

er

Da

bee

sg:

100

um

rus

all

tich

esi.

Es.

CHAP. XXIII.

How Andramars understanding how Adamasia had used Lau's rana, and milling young Parismenes, would have shine her, but she hasting to auoy dhis sury, burst her necke downe a paire of staires.



Ndramart all this while continued in good hope of Lauranaes fauour, which he was in some lost assured of by Adamasias periwasion, who continually bled all the velayes the could to hinder him from visiting Laurana: for the was assured that if he had any knowledge how the

had milufed ber, it would turne to ber great difpleafure. But he having a long time endured her ablence, with an affliced mind, and feing that he could not attaine the felicitie be cr. pected, but was fill belaped with the faire promites of his bis fter, which came to no effed, betermined himfelfe to bifft ber, which he had not done in many bayes, and therefore with a pleafant countenance be entred her Chamber , where at his comming in, be found such an alteration, as he was aftonis fhee to behold the fame, for Laurana fate by her bed fide bpon the floge, theoring aboundance of teares, her ognaments all betozne by the two cruell Bagges, that bled daily to togment her, her golden treffes hanging diffinered about her fouls Ders, her crimfoncoloured chakes turned . o a pale bue , ber Face mangled and fcratched with their hellich nayles, and all things to disordered contrary to his expendation, (little fulpeding the cruelty othe cruelt Adamafia had bled) that in a maruatious perpleritie he Cod conjecturing what might be the occasion thereof. Due while thinking , that her owne impatiency had caufed ber ble that cruelty againft ber felfe. Againe he began to sufpet Adamasia, for that he mit Leda Lauranaes Bentlemoman.

At laft Laurana hauing espied him , being abathed at his subdaine comming , for that the was distribed, arole from off

the place where the face, fearing leaft his comming chithe t mightbe to offer her some biolence But Andramart hum' bling himfelfe bpon his knie, beteren thefe fpeches. Bolt ber' tuous Lady, bouchfafe to heare penr Waffall freake : whole beart is oppressed with athousand griefes, to fie the extreams forrow your engine in: I have according to your commaund, ablenced my felfe, from manifefting my befire, to be accep. table in your fight, this long time, trufting that your genile beart would in time pittie the extremitie of my pallons, and now being oppreffed and onerburdened by a longing befire to entop your heavenly prefence, Thave prefamed to them my felfe in your gentle afpect, though contrary to your command, trufting to have fome and hope of your gentle weffe but contrary to my expediation, I had my felfe to be frustrated of all comforts, and pour felfe to be in that equipage, that I know not how to becerthefemp fpicines, not confedure of the cause of this your forrow, which drineth me into a thouland boubtfult cogitations, leaft I am now more bawelcome to your company thea I have described, being altogether ignozant of any caule of offence that I hane given buto you. Pose be would have faid, but that Lauranaes impatience interrupted bim inthis fezt.

It ill beseinsth a man of the sere to ble distimulation, for that the cruell blage I have endured cannot be buknowne to the, but procured by the meanes: and now further to to mean me (that am altogether resolved to abide the greatest sure) thou commest with dissembling and counterfeit saccertes to excuse the tyrannie, thinking by the counterfeit saccance to purchase that which the tyranny cannot essen. But he assured that I am now so farre from conditionating to conceive as my good opinion of thee, as it is but in value sorther to beter as my more species: but thinke and be persuaded, that by the truell benises thou has given me such canse to bate the, that I will so ever essent the the hatefulles Eyrant lining, and

the cruelted hamicine that is in the world.

i

BE

ili

nt

1115

Tec

all

Inf

ma

bie

nne

elfe.

ed3

his off

the

Thefe freches draue Andramart into fuch an amatement . that with many outhes, bowes and prote factions, he requested Laurana to manifeft bato bim , the occasion of thefe ber fre thes, which the was braed to doe, wondling at the many intreaties be made, for the thought affuredly, it had bene by bie procurement, but at laft, by his proteffations, the fulperted the contrary, and began to declare bato him, the manner of her blage : Dow the was daily whipt and bearen bo two old mer. cileffe hiomen, and how Adamafia had murdered her Soune Parifmenos, with remembrance of whole beath, the btterco fuch aboundance of teares, that Andramart was like wife reas by to wave to le the forrow the endured. This hard blage (quoth Lanrana) I have endured by your cruell meanes, bes Does the impaifonment of my Bernant Leda, og ber death, for . that I have not of long time fene her, and now in frauentent manner, 3 feare me, pou come to fpill my bloud, which is here ready to abide your typannie.

Boft bertuons Lady (quoth Andramert) ifany of thefe ea nils have bappened by my meanes, or any wayes by my cone fent then effeme me the cruelleft creature lining, then let me neuer enior any title of rour fanour, which will be more aries uous bnto methen a thouland beaths: then let the Beauens powrepowas their bengeance bron my deteffed carkaffe, and all the furtes of bell eternally pellelle my foule. Let the Carth receine unphated body into ber bowels, and let me fazeuer be

detested and abborred of all creatures.

Wilbich mozes he had no foner betered, but Adamafia mas entred Lauranaes chamber, and fæing ber bother in that rage would baue departed againe : but be elpping ber, called ber buto bim. And Laurana noin afferealy perfluading her felfe that he was no way guilty ofher cruell blage, abharing the fight of the tyranuelle laid : Etholo the eruellepecuter of Parimenes tragedy, and your tyranny:at which woods, Andramart brew out his fauchion, which he continually wore about him, betermining to end ber berefted life, but the fearing his gruelty, and biring cerrified with his abaffly countenance, ranns with luch fwiftneffe from his pacience, that miffing her theps, the fell downs a high paire of Caires, and dathed one her hatefull braines, and in that manner according to her owne

wicked life, the defperately ended ber daves.

Andramere thinking her death not fufficient to revenge the crueil tozments Laurana bad indured, in furious fort, ranged by and downe the Caffle, butill behad found the old hags that had bin Adamasizes inftruments of furis, one of them be immediately flew, and the other fled into the oven Court, whom he purfued, and in the fight of his Diffreffe, (who was befol, ding the dead body of Adamaga) at one blow he parted ber curled head from her filthy body. Tahich in some fort retoyeed Laurana to fee, but be fill ran by and powne, raging in fuch ernell fogt, that his fernants fled from his prefence, and bid themfelues for feare of his fary. At lat, he came to the placewhere Parifmenos was nurled, but finding him gone, and with all remembring Lauranacs (perches, for berp griefe he tare his baire and flamped on the earth, at last by directions of his feruants, he came to the place where Leda was imprisoned, being Bled in moft bile fost, and bt: ered thefe fpeches: faire Dams. zell, if you have conceived any hard opinion of me for this your blage, I beliech you remit the lame, for it was altogether without my knowledge, and affare pour felfe, I have fo hand. led the baweathy procurer thereof, that the thall never bereafter purchale your discontent, humbly beliring you to pardon my negligence, by meanes whereaf, you are brought into this milchance: and allo I pray you certifie your noble Miftrelle, that Andramarris no way to be blamed, for the cemembrance of ber griefe, hath brought fuch terrour to his heart, that he hall never rell inquiet, batill he hath wrought her the happy content the defireth, which if he knew what it were, he would presently put it in practife. And taking Leda by the hand, with all humilier te brought her bnto Lauranges Chamber. who reloyeing at her fight, louingly and with jop embraced ber. and Andramare departed, prefently commanding all things to be minitred bato Laurana in futh diligent fort, that the could

16

bs

1

12-

out

his

. 32

REZ

174 The famous Historie of Parismus, PART.1.

rould not chase but commend his god nature, whem the attiredly belieued was no way pring to to his afters actions: so;
that he had sufficiently thowns the contrary, and till laboured
by all the meanes he could, to purchase her god liking. Leda
as is said, being come to her Pistresse, so resourced her heart
of at the began to leave off her sad and pensue thoughts that
till opposited her mind, and verlared but o her the cruell
blage of Adamasia, withall, the report of Parismenos, which
newes made her againe begin her somer sorrow: but by the
comsortable perswasions of Leda (whose counsels she much estemed) the gave her minde but o much quiet. In which quiet
state, let be once agains leave her.

CHAP. XXIIII.

How Parismus and Pollipus departed from the Defolate fland, in a ship of Hungaria: And how they were endangered by Pyrates belonging to Andramars, by whose meanes they wonne the narrow passage into the Iland of Rocks.

Arismus & Pollipus continued many dayes in the Desolace Jland, expecting the happy arrivall of some thip, wherein they might have passage to go further in search of Laurana, for whose absence they indured much sorrow. At length it chanced, that a Parchants thip of Hungaria, passed by this des

folate Jland, which they well knew, and thunned for the dangerous report they had heard therof. Comming against the Citis where the King lay, the Parriners about hatches had fight of flags that were spead byon the top of the Lastle, and fignified the same but otheir Chieftaine, whose name was Barzillus, who hearing their report, wondred what might be the cause, and being descous to know the estraintie, made this therwards, where he durk not bring his hip to shore, but taking his Cockboate himselse with such as rowed him, landed at the Castle: where such as attended the same, espring.

same.

came and saluced Barzillus, certifying him, that he næd not naw seare Bellona, so; that there were two knights in the Citie, that had destroyed the Castle, and fræd their king and Nuéme out of that dome, who would be very ingfull to heare that any passingers were lanced, Barzillus hearing their report, without seare (beléving their spéches went with them vato the Court) which was but small, yet there he was most kindly welcommed by the king and Nuéme, but especially by Parismus and Pollipus, who enquired of him, of whence he was. He certised them he belonged to the king of Hungara, his same Barzillus, and that séring the stagge of truce, he came to se what adventure had happened in that desolate Island.

Kriend (quoth Parismus) your comming hither may great. ly pleafure my felfe and this weathy Bright, my friend Pollipus of Phrygia, by inhole pastveffe this Fland was reduced to bis former bappy effate. Barzillus hearing him name Pollipus. Sulpeged bim prefently to be the famous Wrince Parifmos of Bohemia, of whole lolle at Sea, he bat heard many reports by Divers thips he had met beth of Theffaly and Bohemia, that were gone in fearch of them, and therefore with great reue. reace, be becered thele fpeches. Woft courteous Bnight, Thans in mo travaile oftentimes beard ofthat worthe Enights name, and atfo of the famous Prince of Bohemia, by many Enights that are in fearch of them, whom I fuppofe pour felfe to ba-and therefore account myfelfe, the happieft man aline, to ber au occasion to pleasure you in any respect therefore most worthy Anight, if my felfe, my men, or dip, may any way bor von fernice, I here mod bumbly offer them at your bertugus com manne. Parifmus kindly thanked bim, affuring bim that be was the fame tobom he had named , and that along time he bab remained in that Bland for want of thipping to goe in fearch of Laurana, Daughter to the Bing of Theday, whair they had loft, and that if he would thew them that court fe as to leave his furchertranaile for Warthamige, and accompany him in his trauailes, be would make him fuchfuffirient re-

AD ;

co.npence.

recompence, as be thould never after ned to trausite to get wealth. Baraillus colohim, that notwithftanding bis honon. rable proffer, he fonlo haue all that was his at commanade ment. So gining bim all the courteeus enterrainement that might be, they loiourned ful with old Antiochus batill they had furnifed them'elnes, with all things convenient, san fur ding a fit time, (with all courtefe taking their leane of the Mind and Dudine and Frenetta, Who toke their davarture most heavily) for that thefe Bnights were fo gracious in their eyes, as they accounted one part of their foule bevarted with them, having obtained a promite of them, to biffce them when they had found their mithed friend,) having winde at will. they launched into the maine, not knowing which way to take their courle, but committed themlelnes to their god og ill for time. They had not failed thie bares, but Barzillus gaue them to bider fand that they were ners the Pouince of Fartaria. where be told them it was bangerous transiling: for thefe Deastrore Will frequenced with Wyzates and Robbers, whole words they immediately found true, For they had not failed the fuges of two houres, but they efpred afarre off, a fbir making towards them amaine, whom Barzillus prefently knein to be brates, and therefore bitered thele fperbes. Dof mor the Buighte, note prepare your felues to refft the enemy and proaching be, whom I know to be fuch as feke the deftruct on of all pallengers, (into tobale hands if you fall) you may exred nothing but cruell tyrannie and bard blage.

By that time he had ended his speches, the Pyzates had layed them abord, and began to enter their ship, but Parismus and Pollipus, having armed themselves, with their weapons drawne, demanded of them what they would have their Generall hearing their spech, told them he would have their grid. Pollo (quoth Parismus) that we will, where with he stroke one of them so violently, that he cless his head, Pollipus vio the like to another, who sering themselves so handled, assisted these Champions with great surp, being amultipude in respect of their small company. But they resisted them

bit

with furt balonr, that the Pirates were greatly discomfised, and a great number of them flaine: in which conflict, Pollipus not regarding the perill he was in, not the creachery the Pirates might ble, was gotten about the Pirates thip, and there made such handehe, that they dispairing of victory, hopfed their layles, and before Pollipus could agains reconer dis owns thip, were launched from the other a god way, which Paritmus styging, desired Barvillus to make out after them.

Pollipus læing himselse in that sozt betrayed, layed about him with sury, that none durit some to neare him: at last, the Generall noting his valour, came but him with these spackes, Buight (quoth he) yeald thy selfe, and voe not draw a wester mischiese vpenthy head, by procuring my further dipleasure again the, so; if then wilt asks mercy at my hands, I will give it the; otherwise, know that I am of sufficiency to abate thy courage, and bring the in subjection, in vespight of the best restance thou canst make. Pirate (quoth Pollipus) I scorne the proffered friendship, and dare the to be the best killthou canst to conquer me, so; I amxesolued to trythy valour.

Which words being ended, they affailed each other with such sury, that it had beene a fight worthy the beholding (if as up had beene by,) to set the brancerie of their fight, but Pollipus affailed his enemy with such balour, that he had mangled and out his body in many places, who being growne weake with the estudion of his bloud, fell downe at his sect dead: Which the Parriners perceining, all at once assayled Pollipus, who so baliantly with swothem; that they could little or nothing as all endamage him. One amongst the rest, offered him a thrust, which sighted on his lest side; at the Chires of his Armour, which sighted on his lest side, at the Chires of his Armour, which graved him worse then all the wounds he had received, and Is taraged him, that he chaled them by and downe with such surfaces, that many of them in thunning his home swood, tumbled over-boyd: many of them were offered membed and the rest swood; then shall to with stand

90 4

bis force, got themfelnes bnder Batches , and Pollious mas teft alone. Wibo feing none to trouble him , and being fore wounded and wearie, f. te bim powne as well to reft bimfelie. as to confider the effate be mas in.

Parifmus hafted after the Wyzates Gbip withall fred tie might, but doe what B. zillus could, they hat I ft the Oaht thereof, which craus Paritous into fuch forrow, as was Brange, and port Adonius lating the Buight the lo deareip los ned, falleninto fuch mithap got berfelfe tato afecret place in

the Stip, and there betered thefe plaints.

Dow bahappy am 3, that baue caufed the loffe offo worthy a hatght as my deare Poll pus is, who hath given himfelie to a carelelle defoeratenelle for my loffe, who am not morthy for my buthanhfulreffe to be ettemed ofbim. Bowis be falme into the hands of fuch as will fone abridge his dapes, it is impoffible to; tim to withftand the force of fuch amultitude, but fall into berer ruine. D that my buwogthyfelfe bat bene in biscompany, that Juight haue taken part in the afflictions be is likelyto endure, and haue comforted bim in bis bifreffe. Ac. turied and bacourceons that I was, in fe many fit occasions as I bad, that would neuer manifelt my felfe bate him, who contiqually for owed for my ablence, nevermore thall. I entoy bis (wet company, neuermoze Chall 3 lpe folbed in his manip armes, the touch of whole embracings were more pleafant. then all the topes 3 thall bereafter endure. Tabas reffeth note for me, but to fpend the reft of my accurled dayes in continue all force to for his absence?

Bauing ended thele fpactes, the ludainly farces by, and with aboundance of ceares, came to the place whereas Parif. mus was, who feing the forew he made erendingly wende. red whence fuch kind loue and affection, and fo many berines as he continually beheld inhim foould procied. By this time. the night approached, and thep Rillmade for wards, till by the counfell of Pariforus they call ancher, betermining to flap there butill the next mouning. Potimus likewife fering the Ship wherein be was , laited to fattirent the company of his

friends, with his fwood cut a funder all the tackles and tores, that the Sailes fell puerbord, and be all fight lav bulling boon the Dea, the weather being bery calme, betermi. ning nert morning to compell fuch as were remaining buder Datches, to conduct him backe to the other foip, whom his knew would not fray farre from his company. The morning being come, the thip was with the tide brought backe agains. that the Warriners of Barzillus thip got a fight thereof, with which newes they came to the Brince, who was accompanied by Adon as his Page, which newes fo reumed him, that pres fently be came bp, by which time, they affiredly knew it was the Popates this, and Pollipus laing then God waning bis Award about his bead, in figne of bittory, and being both met. Paritinus with great tope mbraced bim, commending his balour: and poze Adenius flod by being a Coured with fuch inward top, as I altogether want the fait to expelle.

Withen Pollious declared bate them the mannet of his bigo. ry, and calling by fuch as were in the map, who expending nothing but death, were bawilling to them themfeines, but at lat came like men agat, being many ofthem fo grieuoufp wounded, that it pittped Par imes to fæ the effate they were in : he demanded of them of whence they were, who told him, that they had swoone not to reneale the truth thereof to any. But fines it was fo, that they muft naves, they began in this fort. We are Bernants bato Oiwaid the Begerall ofur company, whom this worthy Buight bath flaine, bimfelfe a fer, went like wife buto the mighty Andramart. Bouernour of the The of Maches, lo cermed, fas that the fame is not to be entred but one way, by reason of the migher Morkes that incompasse the Hand. My Paffer continually brought butohim fuch rithes as be could ger been the Dea, and had you faine into his bands, thither he would baue conneped you as Bailoners, from whence you thould never haus efcaped. In which the hane concinued a leng time, but being falue into your hands . we intreat you to laus our lines, whole beaths will nothing at all profit you.

The Prince hearing this report, was wonverfully troubled in mind, and began to consenure that the same Princes that had betrayed them in the desolate Iland, and sed with his espouled Laurana, were likewise of Andramaus sernants. Withis caused him to conferre with Pollipus, who was troubled with the very same thought, and grounded their hopes thereon, they determined to make wiall thereof, but first they questioned with Oswalds servants, to said they could gather any comsortable report from them, who told sem, that it was a great while since they were in the Iland, and therefore bey rould no way informs themebereof.

But these noble unights hearts were so revined with this report of Andramart, that they afteredly persuaded themselves that they should heart some newes of Laurana, and with that determination they made thoise of such of the Printes as they thought were fitted so, their guides, and with all the hast they could base o thicker wards, once agains committing their

Fostune to the mercy of the beas.

Pot many dayes after, they by happy incress in travails, were come naire the Hand of Hockes, (the wither place of their expediction) then Parisons and Pollipus began to consult betwist themselves so, their bet landing, so, that it was affired them, that it was impossible to enter by so, the it was affired was continually froughly guarded, and all things so are tificially contrined, so, the disadvantage of such as should attempt any thing, that it was altogether bains to thinke that have to enter.

These discomforts beans them to the trial of their betermed wits, for by the persuasen they had to finds Laurana there, they betermined (though the attempt were never so danger rous) to make tryall thereof, or Parisonus rather betermined to be detained there as a prisoner, then to leave any thing buperformed, whereby he was put in any comfort of his long

and withed expectation.

Therefore calling to them such as were the Bernants of Oswald, they tald them that the conquest of that place wholly reflect

refled in their powers: therefore Parismus sato, if you will condition to follow my direction herein, Idoe not bould condition to follow my direction herein, Idoe not bould bout early to accomplish the same, and so your cruth, reward you sakedly, as you shall no way needs to fears the surise of Andramart, who maketh no other account of you, but to keepe you as his Massals and sames, in bondage and cruell servicude, whereas if you will be saithfull and true vato me, I will set you at libertie, and reward you, to your hearts content. For I my selfe am Governour of a Country sarre ercading this place, whither I will conduct you with me, if I happily atchieve my desire herein, or is my occermination saileth herein, you shall safely returns into our ships, and he acquitted from all seare of his revenge.

The Piraces hearing the courteous speches of Parismus, having also in the time they had been in his company noted his Princely behaviour, and on the other side, weighing the efface they remained in, being his Prisoners, on whom he might instit a cruell punishment if they should result to appe him in the request he had made, and also conserving the little account Andramarc had alwayes made of them, and the crueltie he bled to them: All these considerations wrought such a change in the heart of these pope slaves, that they street considerations to the street considerations in any thing he

fhonin bemannd.

ıŝ

2.

121

M

ME

of

LED

Parismus was glad of their soulene, but fearing to trust them, he betered these spass, I thanke you so; your willingueste to pleasure me, but pardon me though I make some question of your loyaltie, so; that I have been already decined by men of your profession: and as I suppose of Andramarts servants, by whole busaithfulness these interies that we are salue into have happened. Whereupon he take octass, on to report but othem the treathery of the Wyrates in the declare I land, thereby to make busaithfulness same odieus in their sights.

The Pogaces bowed with fuch confidence to be true bato them, that they were fully affared of their faith, and being now

meare

peare the place of their landing, admiring the wonderfull Arenach of the fame, bus they continued in their Aratageme. Parifmus . Polipus, and Barz llus (who would needs accompaup them) armed themselues with the beft armour they had. and putting on Sea gownes (whereunder they conveyed their Iwozds fo fecretly, that nous conto difcerne the fame) were conducted as conquered by the Pairaces, buto the passage into the Hand, and Adonius in their company (who by no meanes mould leane them.) Withteh the Gardians perceiuing, and knowing Otwalds fernants, and thinking the reft to be Wais louers, carelelly lapd alive their weapons, nothing lufpeging their intent, kindly welcommed their fellowes, and conduced them with ion, past their places of relitance, which the Buights perceiuing, fuebatuly fenered themfelues, and with their weavons brawne, baliantly lard about them, that they Cone had B ine fuch as refifted them. The Pyzates fring this tappy fucceffe, went an with Pariferus and Polipus, telearas Andramarts Cattle, which when they had thewae them, they Defired (being terrified with feare of Andramares trusty) to returne bute their thips, who laughing at their timosoufnes . game them leave to pepart with Barzillus who baderroke to kepe the pallage, that none might enter to enbamage chem.

CHAP. XXV.

With what danger Parismus entred Andramers Castle, and how they were by him brought in danger of their lines and how afterwards they slew him, and his two Brethren.



Free this conquest obtained, and all things as yet falling out accepting to their wished defires. Parismus and Pollipus one pattended pure Adonies, made towards the Cattle, inhereby reason that it was late, they could use enter, but severly somethed themselves

into

tato a heape of thost thinds, and buthes that grew by the Castle wall, sufficient to hive them in, and there determined to take their nights repose. This exploye was so substainly performed, that those within the Castle had no knowledge thereof, which fell out well for the two knights, who quivtly rested in that place, being no way molested that night, but were exceedingly graved to heare the groanes, cryes, and grievous complaints, of such as remained in Prison, which sontinued in such cruell misery, as to were two heavier to respon.

Carely the nert mouning, thefe Doble mindes Eniabts.haning with wife confideration, weighed the greatest perill of this their attempt, attended their firft oppostunitie, which thes fell out. Sitting intheir ferret fhaoud,they efpred fome ofthe feruants paffe in and ont at the Caftlegate, whither thep nzelently went, and came to the Bozter withthele fpeches. Bozter (quoth Parifmus) open the gate, and let be in. The Porter freing them, was to amaged, that Ewd like one that mere fenceleffe : but calling bis better remembances tone; ther : Dir Buight (quoth be)it is perilous to enter bere, for be affered if you once come within the gates , it is impollible for you to returne. Boe to (quoth Paritmus) open mie the gate. With that the Poster began to ring a Well , with all his force, but was fone hindered from proceeding by Pollipus. who gaus bim fo depe a wound on the arme, that he was inforced to let goe : but that little time ofringing was a fuffici. ent warning to those within, who by multitudes came flocks ing to the gats, and opened the fame. When prefently Parif. mus offered to enter , but they being frenger by reafon of their number,thut to the fame again, & run bato Andramart. tobe hearing their report, prefently commanded twenty, of his bed Bnights to arme themfelues, himfelfe like wife being armed, and went downe to the gate, which be commanded to be opened, and fæing no moze but onely two Bnighte, bim. felfe not bouchlafing to fpeake to them) commanded his Deruauts to carry them to Positon, by which meanes they had oceaflen

0

callen to enter within the gates, where drawing their fwords, they floo byon their defeate, which Andramarts men begante laugh at, thurking them folith to relift them; but is fell out to their forrow.

For Parifmus hegan to lav about him, and Pollions to be fend himfelfe, that i mmediately they had flaine two of Andramarts feruants, which the reft perceiuing, all at once beags to affaile thefe Thampions: who placed themfelues in fuch 039 ber, that they easily with Eod their force, and by erquise fkillfurthered themielues, that ftill the affailants perifbed, and in thost fpace they has flatac one balfe of them, and the reft for ing their partie ftill perreale began to bad backe, which turged to their deftruction: for thefe Buights perceining them to quaile fo furiously affaulted them, that they all there ended their lives : which others that floo by perceiuing, fleo inco as nother Court, and fout a Brong Gate againft the Bnights that purfued them, and in the meane time, by the commandement of Andramait they were inclofed within that Court, by fuch . as while they were in this Court, went out at a Doffern gate, and faffnen that Bate at which thep entred, fo furely, that it was impossible for them to get out, by which meanes they mere inclosed in that Court.

when they beheld, they perceived it to be no other but a firmag histon, for it was incompassed with a mighty sense wall, and no passes, but the two gates, by which meanes they were betrayed into the hands of Andrawart, bules by some strange meanes they should be delivered. This draw these knights intosuch veration, that they could not tell what to doe, not how to behave themselves. Andrawart seing his menthus saughtered onely by two knights, greatly admired their balsur, and also marnailing what the occasion of their quarrell might be, which he desired to know, searing the treatherie of his Servants that kept the passage, by means where she to that time, he ever thought himselfs in security, he spake but a them looking from over the Wall in this soft. Anights (quoth he) what seke you in this place, that hath mones

you to offer luch outrage against myServante: If any that be, longeth bato me hath offered you discourtesse. I am ready to see him make you instictent satisfaction: if none hath sone you offence, I would wish you to depart, without bringing your selves sato further danger: for so much I regard your god (beholding your valour) that I would be loath to see renenge sor these my Servants deaths, but set you at liver, ty, so you will promise to depart, wish offering me no surther insurie.

Parificus thus replyed. If thou art the owner and ruler of this Caffie (us I suppose) then know, that we are such as goe in fearch of a loft friend, whom we afferedly thinke thou bas infily detainent, for none but thy felfe would doe fuch a die courteous bed: as also hearing the treacherp thou bleft to tranailers and the continual outrages thou attempted by Sea. lebere of the baue had lufficient tryall, we beterminately came as well to finde our loft friend, as allo to require the discourte. fe ine haue found by thy fernants, fince which our comming , thou knoweft what we have begun and our determination is to goe formards, buteffe then wilt bouchfafe be f. courteffe to let be fe the Brifoners thon detaineft, which if then benieft, ale fure thy felfs, we are fully bent to purchase the thing we same fez. oz in puriuit thereof, basard our deareft bloud : therefore refolus be what thou wilt boe, for we shallenge the, if thou half any fparke of honourable lanighthed, to thew the faine inhonourable, and not in treacherous fort, which will make our reneuge more fharpe.

P

er

ich

iles

aus

hat

this

ired

heir trea.

lars

nake

ights

QUED

POL

A dramart hearing the speches of the valiant Parismus, could not well tell in what sort to answer them one while purposing to detaine them in that place, but not considerely trusting the Krength thereof, that thought was some vanished, then he began to consedure that Laurana was the Lady, in whose search they came, with all remedying that if the should be taken from him, would be more grievous them athousand deaths, he resolved to effer them the fight of the Prisoners, fearing that they would otherwise does him some mischiese. At last, a

unite

multitude of funday cogitations to opposted his mind, that he described to try the bettermost of their power, and to put them in the most extremities that might be: and therefore returnet been this answer.

Poond Brights (quoth he) whele malice I nothing feare, know that I will not in any respect your request, and therefore content your selves with this answer, that I am betermined (since you refuse my gentle offer) to detaine you have, butill your pride be somewhat abated, and by that time I hope you will with you had accepted my offer: and with those words departed, which verea the two Brights, the rather so, that they were boyd of meanes to like revenue: being inclosed in such sort, that there was no way so, them to escape Famishment: Where they continued all that night in most heavie case, not being able to take one minutes rest. In which time Pollipus according to his wonted manner, typed his with devising how to busaken the Gates, or escape their imminent danger.

Parismus on the other side, had his minde troubled with a thousand cogitations of his beloued Laurana, whom he thought assuredly to be there imprisoned, which drawe him into such god hope, that not with standing the extremitie of Andramart, he she wed a countenance of greater top then before he had before, which retored Pollipus and pope Adonius, whose heart was much grieved to see the perill his dere friends were like to endure.

Andramart began to coniedure, that if Lavrana were the Lady of whom they fought, then it was his best course to kepe them as Prisoners Kill in that place, and not destroy them by Famishment, as before he had determined: but to rid himselfe of that doubt, he privily called Leda but him, and brought her but a secret place, where the might privily behold the two knights with these species, Damorell quoth he (there are newly arrived at my Castle, two knights, whom I suppose are come insearch of thy Distresse Laurana: therefore I desire you to resolve me. For if you know them, I will not vie such rigour

eigour to virds them, as Jam boter mined: But for her fake (in whole kybe I fill befire to be gracious) I will remit the offence. I have taken against them, for the saughter of my fer-

uants, johom pou fe ire beab at their fet.

6

TE

KE

be

epe

94

elfe her

tws

are

are fucb

ous

Leda alletis while had biligently beheld thefe Enights . but kreinthem not.by reafon of their frange Armour : but at last the espeed Adonius, whom the bery well knew, thereby affuring her felfe, that it was Parifous and Pollipus that were in Armour, and fearing that the forebes Andramart bleb, rather did proces from a pollicie to fit bis minde, then otherwife to faceno their goo, for that he was full of treacherie, the made himthis answere. Dpg. I know not inhence thefe Bnights are : neuther cid I euer fa them befoge : but I would that I might be fe happy, as to earry any fuch goo newes to mp Lady, 02 were be fo happy as to arrive in this place, that he might be at pour courreous bifvoftion , who, 3 amfare , for my Siffreffe fatte, would intreat bim well, but had Andramart well marked ber countenance, it would baus bewaves that which the concealed, and he beared: for the thought the time bery long, butill the were some to ber Lady with thele torfull nelves : and be being latis fed with ber au-Imer, let her depart buto ber Siftrede Chamber, where the was no foner entred, but the peclared baco her the cause toby Andramert had called ber foeth, and that fie was affered Parismus and Follipus were arrined:rebearfing bow they had Caine about twenty of Andramaris Servants, and that they were inclosed in a inner Court tobere they remained in bery amb effate.

Laurana was foreniued with joy to heare herdeare Logd named, that her heart leapt within her, and a thouland times imbanced Leda, for bringing that happie Rewes. Then the began to confider of the state they remained in, being inclosed that they could not get out, which thought was most grievous but her, but by the confortable spaces of Leda, the was in great afturance of they; happy escape out of all dangers, in which god hope the remained, with a most longing before, to

A

bears fome moze Detpes ofthem. Andramart vetermining not to ble fueb rage as to fa nifb them, for that be had in hun fome fparkes of Dumanity) canfed fufficient meate to be mi. mittred buto them, fortif,ing his Caftle fo ftrongly as he conto posible beuife. De was likewife ginen to buderfrand, that the pallage towards the Sea, was ftrongly fostified, and befended, that none could paffe that way, which brought a great

terrour to his minde.

The unpaloned Brights continued in great care, earnel. ly findying to rinthemfelues from that thealdome. At late, they coac used in the Glent time of the night, to fet Adonius on the Wail, who could get bowne, and gos to Birzillus, to will him fend them fome Coans, wherewith they could make a Ladder, which was the readieft meanes to further their intent : which V oletta bebertoke mof willingly, nothing regarding the ranger the thould put berfelfe into thereby : and to with much abor they dot ber to the top of the Talall, whole beart beann o faile inhen the law the beight the thould leave Downe, being bnaccuftomed to fuch perils. But remembing the parties for whole fake the thento badertake that basard : arming her felfe with au bnoaunted courage, not agreable to bes Dere and weake Painre, the leapt bofone: and the earth refuling to barme fo finet a creature)fafely elcaved the danger of thefall, and with a topfull beart went towards the place where Barzillus remained, inbich the could fearcely finde, by reason that it was parke, and remembring the danger of the place, the thought every Buth that excountreliber biete, bad bene ber enemy. But with moze then accuffemed boldneffe in ber bere, the fone arrived at the Wallage where Barzillus. bas : not fleping, but carefully attending his charge. Wie elpring Adonies, requested to know bets bis bere Loob and Pollipus fared ; who declared buto bim effecually the effats they remained in, and the cause of his comming, which Barzillus prefently performed, baning god froze offusb proute Con about his Shippe : and leaning the enfedie ofthe Pafe lage, to fuch of his Company, as he knew to be both contagte giose

atous and faithfull : he departed and went with Adonius buso the Caffle Wfall, and with their Labber mounted the top of the fame : fo that both of them went over bato the Baiabte. who most isvfully welcommed Barzillus. Who bauing laluted them , and conferred about their Explortes , at their intreatis he departed againe buto bis charge: whereon pevenden the chiefett flay ofall their lafeties, fog that they knew divers of Andramarts feruants were abroad, whose arrivall might much endamage them. Moprenent which, it beboueb them to have an efpeciall regard: being glad that they bad co con this beuile, prefently put the fame in execution, and got of uer into the nert Court, the Catelineffe of which place. in their opiaten , excelled for fumptuoufacte all the buildings that ener they beheld. Bu the miot of the Court, Cod a ffate, ly erected fountaine, whereon were placed many beautifull Amages, of moff curious ingrauen worke, the pleafantneffe of which place, much belighted their troubled fences to be bold : buder which fountaine they flaved to beheld the antlant buildings, fately Turrets, and fumptuous Walles, that outmardly adorated the place, erveding the cherefull light of the Sunne to comf 3: them in their diffrede, which prefently began to fbew his fplenbant beames, which gliffered bean the glaffe window, that the place famed another Baratice. and there they attended the conslution of their attempt, erther to their comfort, as confusions.

The first that entred the Court, they layd hands on, and by compulsion, breed him to declare what force was in the Castle. Take (upon promise that they would not ester him biselence) told them, that latrly there arrived aethe Castle two of Andramarts Brethren, bring estamed men of great courage, which inhabited the further parts of that Iland, who were determined to make tryall of their strength that day: she eldest named Guilmor, the other Bramon. And that Andramart determined, if that his Brothers failed, himselfe would make tryall of his fortune, but if all of them sayled, his has a hundled Derugues ready in Armour, to and thim.

0

18

25 -

be

on

ts:

21-

Mi.

afe

uste

A a

Parifmus

Parismus hearing his spatches, began greatly to dispairs of bictory, confloering that such a number were in readiness onely against them two, but such was the constant resolution of these two haights, that chusing the attest place, for their furtherance in Fight, they determined to try the bitermed of their Fortune.

Andramait the nept morning being early by, and disourling mitbhis Beetheen about their affaires, by thance lokes out at a window, and efored where the languts (that he thought has bene forcenough were walking at liberty, which froke fuch a terrozto his minde, that at the bery fiaht thereof, his heart failed him, which to altered his towner purpeles of cruelty, that he thought it his beft courle, to ble himfelfe tos wards them, as best agred with an honourable minde. For notwithfanding that oftentimes in tyramicall manner, be perfecuted fuch as neuer offended him . vet be often fbeweb many tokens of a court sous and bertuous minbe, though altogether darkened by his cruelty: inbich toget er futbthe feare be had of thele Buights balour , and feing beir reloiution, caufed bim to come to bis Beetheen with thefe fperches, 18s. bold (quoth be) ponder are the Buights that baue efcaped one of the place That inclofed them in, and are come to books my further banger, baning already by their Balo: flaine twontie of my beff Servants : two moze amblier Bnights dis 3 meuer bebold, which maketh me vitty the efface they are in, being likely now to fuffer beath by your innincible frenath, and were it not that I had fent for you to appe me herein , and that it might in fome meafure touch me with the name of a Coward, I would ble them in the kindeft fest I could deuile, and remit all further caufe of trife. For a fuppofe they are come in fearch of a Laby that remainsth in this Caftle, whole prefence is the onely preferner of my life, which being taken from me, will fone end my dapen: Therefore gob Breitzen refolue me of the beft courfe to be taken berein.

Guilmor being of a prond and haughtie disposition, and fenguing at the lenitie of Andramart (whole heart was ton-

Guilmor being of a proud and haughtie disposition, and secreting at the lentite of Andramart (whose heart was consched with an insupportable feare,) would make him no answer, but presently went and armed himselfs, which they be holding, did the like, and altogether went downs into the Court. And without any speches, the two Brethren being full ofscopnesual pride, fully assuring themselnes of the bidory, alsailed Parismus and Policous.

Taho fæing no greater addes but one to one, entred the Combate so cherefully, as it had benea sport or pastime, inhich continued a god while betwirt them without any great disduantage on either partie: the nogle of whose weapons (clashing on their Armour, came to Lauranaes hearing, who could by no meanes take any rest that night,) sor seare and thought taking, least Andramart should worke the beath of her dere Lord and friend, that on a suddaine starting to a window that looked into the Court, she espeed the soure knights Combating, assuring herselse that her friends were two of them: whom she knew not, but as the was informed by Leda to be those in the blew Armour. Tashose sight much remined the afflicted heart of Laurana with joy, but on the contrary part the great danger she saw them in, as much to mented her with seare.

Andramart flanding by to behold the issue of this Combate (having an eye to the window where Laurana was) basounauting especial her louis of his servants to remove herinto a krong and closs Pation, farre from their sight, which so commence the mind of Laurana (together with the feare the consciued for Parismus, having no friend but Polipus, tourened with a number of enemies) that had not Leds taboured the contrary, the had there enercome her vitall sences, with extremitte of sorow. Still continued the combats betwirt the Champions, but Pollipus seling himselfe sore wounded by Bramon was so unraged with sury, that with all his sorce and skill he laboured with such putsunce spains his assains enemy, that his had sone

se.

M

B

ab

100

8

lapb

laydhim at his fore dead. Wihich Andramart perceiuling,

Enight (quoth be)thy talke is not yet ended, for here am I to reneuge the death of him then haft now conquered, where, with he began to affaile Pollipos with all his force: luho and livered his blowes with the like rourage, by which time Parismus has left his enemy breathlesse, who lay wallowing at

bis fer, frangled with his owne bloch.

Andremert fæing the fame, would have fied, (fraring his owne volume fall) but Pollipus fæing his intent, theught now or neverto kew profe of his valour: therefore to the meleines from further dauger, with both his hands from a with fuch violence voon his creft, that the weakenesse of his Armor poiloug to the charpnesse of his word, and of force of his klow, to affenish him, that he fraggered: Wherewith Pollipus clossing with him, overthood him outhe ground, and though his

(word through his body in diuses places.

Dp which time Andramares feruants fwing the diffrede their Baffer was in,all at once affailed Parifmus and Polipus, who could not well tell bow to endure any further affault, but Drawing backe to the corner of the Court, placed themfelnes tu fuch fort, that their enemies could not greatly endamage them, but ftill received the worft, moft of them being in fmall soutingance of fight, fore wounded, and many of them were flaine, fo that they femed there with like men that were defuerate : Due amongft the reft,that Andramart had befoge taken Walfoner, but for his got qualities bad againe releafed, as one ofhis chiefeft feruants inhole name was Tellamor, faina An. dramart flaine, and marking the brane and baliant courage of thefectivo anights, bled all the perimations be could, to with. Draw bis fellowes from their manuelle: who full followed sheir reneuge eagerly, without any confideration of the little goother fould reape thereby, at laft foms of them began to liftentobim, by which meanes Pollipas bad refpite to breath himfelfe, and Parifmus perceining them to fant doubtfully debasing matters between themselves, began to sveake to them in this fort. Daigers.

Watters anoth be, me thinkes mes that are tudged with reason, (as you should be,) thould not them themselves to iatoufiderate, as to lake reneade againft those that never bare med you: what caufeth you thus withilly to endanger pour feines by offering bobioleuce : Bon will fay, the death of your Daiffer: why what was he bue a Tyzant, what acconactio be make of you, but to kave you as his baffale and Claues, in bondage and ertreams fernicude: bow was he eles med of any ; but as a cruell Bomiciae, a Robber and Spopler of pope perfonages, whereby himfelfe, and fuch as were bis fermants were hared and defuiled afall and prople. Did be not continually tyrannise over you in mot cruell fort, that many of you were rut to thamefull offices, and for every difpleafure in danger of death and imprisonment . by his turn? Talbat one you thinke was the cause of our arrivall bere-ant (as you fapusfe) comake you captures, 02 to det wealth, 02 th8 spoils that theres and Robbers seke after , not vet to offer violence to Andramart, or any of you, but to redene a loft friend that your Baifter bath wronafully vetained. Then let that wifcoure rule your minds, that thould be in men, and feels what you require at our hands, and the will in any reafonable respect fatishe von. Tele are not determined to Kay among von to beare rule ouer you therep to disporte you of your wealth, but will leave this Caffle, and the riches thereof as yours co otlogic of, which von may quietly enjoy, now your cruell Mas Ger is bead, whose life would have being cause of rour further foruttude, but by his death pow are freed from the cruell bous dage and danery wherein von lined, and have by the fame occallon, the chople of election, or refuling quiet content, and peaceable wealth. Parifimus had no foner euted thefe ion ches but, by a generall conform being perswaded thereto by Tellamor, whose consiell they highly exemped) they caft cowas their weapons, and valded themselves, which areasly thered the hearts of both the Baights, being before that, in great pe rell and hazard of their lines, bauing caken the faithfull eath of their lovalep.

th

to

155

Pollipus willing off bis Delmet, began greatly to ertoll and commend their wifedome, in that they had that god confidera. tion, to conceine ariabt of Parifimus (perches: promiting them. that by his confent Parifinus thould to highly content them bes fore their departure, that they hould for euer account theme felnes happy by their arrivall. And haning taken ogberfog their lecuritie, (not truffing them, notwith anding their pathes, because they know them to be bnaccustomed to bertus ous humanitie) they were conducted to bery faire and fumptus ous Chambers by Tellamor, and there had their wounds care. fully dreft by Adonies, whose tenser heart bled droppes of warme bloud, to fee the purple goze that illusd from their mani gled bodies, whose care and diligent teadance, was a great comfort buto them at all times: by meanes whereof, they made fuch account of him, that they would not have parted from bim for any god in the world. Teilamor haning bene bertuoully brought by (being alfo a Unight of goo account ,and ho. Mourable parts)carefully provided all things neceffary, and with such affection tendered their safetie, that there could no mifchiefe be attempted by Andramarts Seruants, (whole beans fillruminated on treacherie but he would fill fæke to appeale and prevent the fame, whole diligence was well marked of the two brights, wherebyther grew into good liking of bim, and much commended bis courteffe.

CHAP. XXVI.

How Parismus being past all hope to finde Laurana, at the last found her to his exceeding joy. And how afterwards leaving the custody of the Castle to source of Andramaris sermants, hee departed towards Thessus and by the way visited old antiochus in the Desolate Iland.



Arismus all this while could by no meanes be quiet so; thinking on Laurana, the remembrance of whose absence was concinually in his minde, more then was blually wont to be, whereby his perswasson of some happie newes of her above in that place, still increased: which caused him the

nert day to resolve himselfe by searching, so; otherwise his reald not learne, so; that Andramart would not suffer any of his servants but onely sours to six or have any knowledge of Laurana, (who were all saine with their Haster,) and comming to Poll pus they went to search the Castle. And first of all being directed by Tellamor, they came to the Prisons, where were many frangers of sundry Patiens, lying in the most wofull and lamentable misery that ever eye beheld; their sornts and sesh being worne with the weight of the Frans wherewith they were settered; who then began to sears their other destruction, which they had long expected; but contrary to their thoughts and expectations, they were all set at libertie, which much remined their dying hearts.

From thence they went duto the Dungeons cetthe Caffle, wherein were many diffrested wights remaining, that of long time had not live the fure light, not felt the comfortable heat of the Sunne, and now to their great joy were fet at libertie, who high'y applauded the valour, and erewding labour and bounty of these two work noble and courteous unitables.

Partimus having not yet found the toy he expected, could not harbour in his minde any reft, butili that he had fearched

all over the Jafeie, faning the place toherein Laurana was. which was fo lecretly conneved among & the other buildings. that the war thereto could barbly be found , whereby Parif. mus les vecetuco. And thinking berily that there tras not any plare but her badaireadufearches, encred into moft beas uie and forremfull cogications : and being wonderfully bif. concaged of all comfort, wandred from Pollipus (who was berg carneffly in talhe with Tellenor) and by chance happe. ned en a barbe entrie, which place femed to agræ with bis heante offpofition: Into which he hauing entred, and a while walked by and bowne, to fennd a boge at the further end thereof fall that, which caused him to ceafe his mourning and beginto funnhomto openthe fame, which he hat fone tffec tes: and entring further he found awoll flately Chamber, wherein were oiners fignes that it was not bafrequented. but being bnarmed be would not toraffily goe on further. leaft be might baatoares runne into banger. Therefore felte ly hie lifted by the hangings, behind which was a doze into another Chamber, where he beheld a Laby fadly ficting bus on the earth, with her tache towards him, leaning her brad byon the beds fide.

At which fight his heart began to be aftenissederendingly with admiracion to behold, but loking more earnestly, he cospied a Damorell with blubbered thakes, waping to heare the resissed plants her Altressed had made: who having with ertreams sorrow bewarded her unfortunate chate, being likewise terrifico with remembring the danger Pacianus was in, and griefe to be abridged his sight, was fallen into a silent sumber: Talberein she had not long continued, (but at the bery instant when Parismus entred the Chamber) she dreamed her stop behind her, wherewith the awaked, and earnestly indicate about her the espeed him, wherewith she was erreamly amazed, fearing least she had still bene in a dreame, that she stop fearefully crembling between an earnest hope, and a comfortelse dispaire. But Parismus assone as he be, held her sace knew her, and toke her in his armes, with such

erce;

ercéding joy to them both, as that the teares procéding from hiad affection, ranue downe both their chékes in abundance. And Leda léting her £ 020, kuéled at his fæt, with such ercéding for as is not to be express, who had no legsure to speaks but o her, his heart was so replentshed with excéding content by the sweet and delectable presence of his bectinous and los ning Laurana: whom a thousand times he folded in his armos, and as many times grétted her ruddy supper with sweet kisses, in which touing imbracings they continued a good space, being bushle to thinke of any thing else.

But at the last, baning somewhat recreated themselves with that kindnede. Parificus bitered thele fperches : Boll kind and louing Princelle, face the are this appilpmet, and that we have now no hirther cause offerow, to would be grieuous to make rehearfall of our fad milhars luce our para ting, therefore let your heart be at quiet, and now forget all fermer griefes, which were bafortunately octamoned by my negligence, and accept my acknowledgement of effraces, for alufficient latislacion, and let vour bertuous bonner full bring me farther in admiration of your bertue, bato whom & ain most infinity bound in all the boats of true and levall friendfhip. To recount my noble friend Pollious his kindues (by whose valour I have escaped many immigent dangers) and the kind attendance Thave had of pose Adorius, craverb a longer circumfrance; and therefore at this time 3 will o mit the fame, onely defiring ron to make fuch effination of them, as of my moft dearest frienes, and but by whole meanes That never intered the fruition of your heavenly company. A now account all paine pleafure, and the reward of my trauniles to vountifull, as all the worlds dignity cannot counters naile : having at last attained the beight of my defire, and fulnede of all felicitie, by intoring your vertuous prefence, whole ablence was more bitter bato me,then a thouland deaths.

0

35

0

עו

C

rc

th

ng

25

nt

he

222

短,

ers

ıe,

90,

be.

sch

(8)

Many other most louing and kind speches passeheit lippes, being often interrupted with sweet killes, and hearty imbacings, that in this delight, they would have continued a

tone

long time, but that the destre Parismus had to acquaint Pollipus with this happie nowes, and Laurana to se her friend, saused them to breake off and walke out but ohim, who have quickly missed Parismus, and began earnstily to inquire for him: In which time of his absence, he had sought in most places of the Castle, but still missed the dirke passage wherein he was entred, which draue him into a carefull wonder what should be become of him. Talhereupon he began greatly to fears that he was by some treacheric indangered, but suddenly in the middest of this his perpletity, he espied him with Laurana comming towards him: which sight so erecedingly rejoyced his heart to se, that it was impossible to expresse.

And comming to Laurana, he reuerenced her with all hus militie, and the most kindly saluted him, giving him many hearty thankes so; his honourable Loue and kindnesse ever thowns, in the manifold paines he had taken in her behalfe. Likewise speaking to Adonius, the greatly commensed and kindly thanked him so; his diligent service to Parismus, pro-

miling to reward him with all kindneffe.

So with ercoding joy on all floes they spent the rest of that day in pleasant communications, having all things necessary readily provided by Tellimor, and diligently ministred by such prisoners as had received their libertie: Who had now so well refreshed themselves with wholsome meates, that they were of sufficient strength both so; their owne defence, and the safetie of those that had set them at libertie, whom they eximply conduct, to undergoe any danger.

Mhich Parifmus perceining, prefently fent ameflenger to Barzillus, to certifie him of their happie faccele, who leaning the cultobie of the Wallage to fome of his truftielt Souldiers,

came to be parcaker with them in their rejoyeings.

But notwithstanding, when all thought there was no more cause of ladnesse, their quiet and pleasures were darkened by the heavy countenance of Laviana, inho could not sorget the death of her young son Parismenos, but still was purposed to conceale the same from Parismus, which made them greatly is margaile.

And byon a vay tohen Pollipus by the intreatie of Parificus bad rehearles the whole discourse of all their Aduentures in the Defolate Iland, and the occasion of their arrivall in that place, Laurana with thele fas remembrances, tras put in mint daply to compare her owne miseries with theirs, and found them to be greater, for that they were all in fafety, but fice mifes her young Sonne who was batimely tod, which ffruck fuch a fadnes into all ber fences, that fuddainly the burft into abundance of ceares. Wabich dane them all into an admira. tion, that Adonius and Leda feine ber teares, could not res fraids from partaking with her in that fadness, but (as the suffome of women is) wept for company. Parificus maruat ling what was the caufe of her forrow, and befireus to know the fame, for that his heart there with was ercivolingly toomen. tes, moft earnefile intreated ber to bafold the canfe of ber griefe, that be might (if it were poffible) comfort ber therein.

Laurana being buivilling in the leaft begre to thew her felfe bnoutifull to his will, began to declare the manner other bringing to that place by the Pyraces, after they has betrayed him on the coast of the Defolate Jland, as also the hinducic the had found at Andramarts hands, and how that from time

to time, he had bled her in mot honourable lost.

.

18

D

Tout my Lord (quoth the) Andramart had a Sister named Adamasia, who many times byged me to yeld to Loue her Brother: Which when the could not esset by no persualions: First, the imprisoned my servant Leda, nert the with held from me (the canse of this my sadnesse) my young Sonne that was borne in this bulucky place, whom I caused to be named Parisnenos, and with cruell torments assisted my bore, and daily caused two Sid women to whip me in most cruell sore, which I was contented to indure. But when the saw that all this would not prenaise, the caused the Parisnenos, to come buto me with a Pessage in this manner: Chat buless I would in enery respect and without delay justiff her demand, the would before my face trangly that tender Wabe.

And being about that cruell ded, Jintreates her to referre his punish nent and banaturall Dome butilt the next day, fince which time Jaener faw my tender Babe; not is he, or his purse any where to be found: and afterwards againe, the continued her former manner of crueitie.

How And americal this white by persuasions of his biter, absenced himselfe from me (fo) that the had promised him
eo obtaine my consent to his request) nothing misoubeing
the cruelcie the daily vied duro me. But at length seing his
suce fill frustrated, and finding (as well by mise owne report, as by other manifest profes) her treacherie, and my misery, he would with his duote have same her; but the running away to anoto his rigour, durs her necke downe a paire
of faires.

The two Dld women he likewise flew with his owne hands: my Servants he sent bato me, and ever after that, bled me in most kind and god-lost. And the very day when you entred in fight in this Court, he caused me to be lodged in the place where you found me. The greatest saule of this my saunes is, the loss of my young Sonne, whose death was batimely, and whose presents would have expelled such sades thoughts as hous possessed my minds: and disquie so the hap vie content I should receive by your honourable presence.

Parismus having heard the summe of her Aragicall report, rento not chuse but grieve, ofpecially to thinke of the miserie the had indured, and the death of his young Donne, whom his had never time, that what with his and Laurances sadnes, all the whole company were growne into heavinesse. But with the comfortable persuations of Pollipus, the remembrance of these grieses were somiwhat mitigated. Pany dayes after they kayd in this Casile in good and quiet eliate, but ill the longing before Parismus had to returne into Theslade, caused him to make provision so his departure.

Tellamor having knowledge thereof, defired that he would wouthfals he might attend on him in his Travailes, for that himfelfs was of Salmaria, who transiting in the fearth of a

Differ

Differ that he had loft, was taken by those Wyzates, rehear. fing the whole truth thereof; whereby Paratmus karin bim to be Brother Bato the Damojell in whose rescus Oficis was wounded, as hath beae befoze beclared : which canfed bim to make areater account of him then before he bad done, and enter into a depe in fight of his farmer courteous behautour, and with all the best kindnede be could, peloed him thankes for the great friend thin he had tho were him, and his friend Poilipus fince their arrivall : celling bim, that be naded not to make any further fearch for bis Sifter, for that the was in the Court of Theffaly in good health, repeating the tobale circum. france of the many kind favours be had found at her bands, and the manner bow he was taken by the Dut lames.

Which newes much reiorced Tellamors heart, as also that he had lived to be fo happie, as to be stemed of fo weathy a Baight as Parifmus was: that having affarance of bie Sifters lafecie, and his owne happie foreme to baue fo fit an occasion to rid bimfelfe from bondage, he ever after indemoured by all

dutifull meanes to grow further into his god fanour.

Parilmos and Laurana, remaining in happie and peaceable contemeduelle, by meanes of their god luceelle, hautug refpite to blew others griefes, began to acte the fab countenpace of Pollipus, which befoze they bis not obserne : which causes Pariferus fulpert that his old Bore was not cured, which was, his Loue to Violetta, wherein he apmed ariabt: for Pollipus (wing his trauble fo) Laurana were at an end, began to befire to beare fame newes of Violetta.

And though there was no likelihoo for him to attaine her Lous, vet the ercreamitie of heraffedions were fuch, that he thought be could no way content bimisife better, then to found the roll of his life in ber feruise, till purpoling (according to amoft noble and conftant Mefelution,) never to beff from the wing the true seale be bare to purchale ber fauour. Diten. times be could frend many boures in fector complaints and Brote Eatlang of his trusund levell Loue: wherin (ascorbing to the humours of Lone Ache people) be thought be bid in fome meafore sale bis beart. Wibich

Tabich behaniour of his, Violetta well noting, (as being infected with the felfe fame bileale) would ofcentimes interrupt him in his fat Lameatations with fuch coureits, that Pollipus wondeed to far fuch wifcome in a Boy : but by reafon that the was taken to be no other then a Boy, be entred into no deper confideration of ber actions. In the alent Sight. time Violetta bid with fuch kindnede affett bis complaints, that when he nabed, the like wife flabed ; and if he chanced at any time to complains of his hard Fostune, Violetta would as often bleffe the happie time and houre when the firlt faw him, and that the was lo bappie to be beloued of lo hononrable a Buight. The bariable difference of whole jopes were contrary : for Pollipus (little thinking his Vi. kera had beene fo mare him) continually fpent his time in heautaeffo, not being any may able to comfort himfelfe with any hope of attaining his withed defire, being oftentimes terrified with the remein. brance of ber lat bome, and beniall to his fuce; as alfo, the manifold milebanches that might befall ber, oz that the bat fo wilfully thank her felle inco, with a thouland other offpieafant thoughts, fufficient enough to difceurage any from prefuming bpon any god fucceffe. By meanes tohereof, be continually remaines in molt beaup and fad effate, fill beniling beb to sale his heart of that care it endured, luberein he greatly er celles in Confrancie the fichte and wandzing thoughts of bis ners now adapes, which are easily discouraged from perfiting ta their firft refolutions, bpon enerpfmall difcomfiture.

Violetraes Toves were as erceding, as bis forrewes were ertreame ; for the beheld somtiaually the Conftaucie that raigned in his heart to her warrs, the noble guifts where with his minde was indued, the comlinede of his goody proportion on, which might well pleafe a curious Ladpes eve, his bue conquered Malour and protvede whereby be acchiened in. credible bidogies with great Fame: the great friendibip e courteous behaufour that fo abundantly flowed from his gen. tle heart, whereby it was apparant that he did not difaine

the meanest perfon lining.

Bellees

PARTIL.

Beldes, hearing the continual complaints him made of her hard sentence, and the continues of his Resolution, so, that his determined to spend his life in her service: And all the pleasure she to his company, being never from him in the day time, and his Bedfellow in the night, that she was witnes to all his actions, bling many kindnesses, which he full little thought processed from such asterion.

And nothing demed Violetta had bene so prinie to all his Cogitations (though the pope soule never couched his body, but with a crembling feare remembring her owne nakednes, fill bling such a model kind of bashfulness in her actions, as if many Eyes had be a beholding her Disquise, bery matchfully obscrued her behaviour, whereby her joses continued

ta fuch a focret content, as is not to be extreffed.)

Pet one night when the has throwded her feite within the Led, as Pollipus lay tolling and tumbling by reason of the rectlesse thoughts he indured: In the middel of his heavisness, Violerca pittying his sozrowes, and to draw him from

remembring them, betered thefe fpeches.

at

cir

in.

a.

at

233

Dir knight (quoth the) I ove maruell what passion that is which fo diffe mperech pour quiet flepes, and if my talke be not offentine buto you, I befech you make me acquainted with the fame : for in all my life time I neuer beheld the like in a. nyman. Doze bov (quoth Pollipus) it were but fally faz me to expresse that to the whereof thou cank not judge : for that the reares are not of fufficiencie to entertaine fuch Dinine cogitations; Dinine (quoth the,) can dinine cogications fo diffemper mens wits : Dea, (quoth Pollipus) for Loue is a ninine and heavenly autft, and Love it is that lo tomenteth me: not that I Loue, but that Jam not beloned againe. Fozin Toeffalie Iloued a Damosell named Violetta whose ercellent Weautie and bertuous quifts, hane inthalled my fences, that I feare me Boy, it will be to me a perpetuall heavineffe. Whole ablence is cause of my griefe: and not onely that the is ablent, but that Iknow not where to behold ger attractive Beautie, for even at my comming from Theilake, the was (3 know knownot by what miladuenture) milling to my great forrow, in whole continuall learth, 3 am determined to fpend the reft

of thefe my wearisome dayes.

It is very much, me thinks (quoth the) that you will so much regard her god, that hat thowne her selfes discourtes ous towards you, and surely you are not of my minde, in that you will take such paines to finds her out, and in the end perparenture, reape nothing but disaine so; your god will: Fo; it is likely the bath made thoise of some other unight, not so worthy to be beloved as your selfe, with whom the is departed: Then why will you hazard your person in the dangere it is eident to travell, and spend your time in purchasing nothing

but pour olune discontent :

Edell repired Pollipus)howfoener 3 am rewarded, a thou fand moze perile then I can imagine, fail not bifceurage me. For were I but lo happy as once to finde ter, then would I commit the reft to my good Fortune, which thalbe lufficient, if I can but once againe make my Loue knowne to ber, that the may have some further tryall of my service. If the thouls not regard poul qd. the according to your hearts content, 4 thould account her the most discourteous Lady living:and were ? in her cale, I would indure a thouland deaths, rather then thew my felfe ingratefull to fo bonourable and kind a friend: and bes raule I would fe the iffue of vour loue, I befire vouthat I may be partaker with you in your Travels: Forthough Jam ale together buwogthyto be effemed of you, yet if you would bouchfafe me that kindneffe, 3 would both them mo feife butifull and biligent, and also reft continually bound buto peu for the fame. And thus farre I prefume (though my words may feme ridiculous) that if euer you mete Violetta, the will palo bnto pour inft fute,fo; 3 know Violetta well, and haue bene better arquainted with her thoughts, then I was worthy of, though the now hath forfaken her fathere houfe, and bath abfented ber felfe & know not bpon what occasion.

Pollipus hearing the Pages words, milled to thinke how farre it was from his power, and yet belo kind he was to put him

Pollipus

him in luch comfort. Gramercies (go,he) for the goo will . and ifeuer I met Violetta 3 thall be willing to pelo the recompence for thy kindnes. Then (go. the) fet pour hart at reft and trouble not your felfe with thefe cares, but line in hope of fome better fucceffe : fog my minde perfwadeth me, that you Mall find Violetta fafely returned at your arrivall in Theilaly. and if you find it not forthen never bereafter credit my words, for I have already made tryall of the enent of my prefaging thoughts , that I have oftentimes found things fall out enen according as I have before temed.

Pollipus hearing the boyes speches, at the firt toke them os lpoken of course, but being drawne into a dape confideras tion of all his former qualities, bagan to make a doubt lube. ther he Bould repole any credit inthem e; no, that his heart e. uen with thole fyeches (pet in his fancie bearing no thelb of likely had fivas fo netwhat revined, and therefore determined to make triall of the boyes wintertion: fuch bertue had Violettaes fpiches, that they wought an baerpeded euent of perfwaffon, in the heart of the lone-ficke Pollipus. Who was cally Dia wine to palo conceit of any comfort, because be thought Vi

oletta might be ftill in Theffely, andfo the Pages words pros

ned true. The reft of that might they paft in fumbaing Dleve.

Dienert mogning, Pollipus cante to Parifinus Chamber with a farre more cherefull countenance then be was wont , which caused them maruaile at his suddaine alteration : and afterwards they fpeat some few dayes in great picalare, and in the meane time made promision for their departure towards Theffilie, committing the gouernement of the Cattle bato two of Andramares Seruants taking their eath to geld the fame to Pariforus againe byon his bemand, leaving all the reff likewife fo highly contonted, as othey accounted his are riuail the belt goo fortune that euer befell them. The reft that had bone Brifonersthere, departed enery onethat way that liked them bett. Parifmus finding the wind lye connenient foz their pallage, hopled faile: himfelfe being in Barzillas thip with SD 2

Pollipus and Laurana, having in his company their other thips laden with exceeding riches and treasure, such as Andramarts Pyzates had taken at Sea, and made tewards the Welstlate Iland, according to the promise past to Antiochus e where within sew dayes (the winds and weather fanouring them, they safely arrived) they were most to nourably and louingly welcommed by the king and Quiene, and especially by the kings two Sonnes and Daughter, who admired the wonderfull beautie of Laurana, accounting the Transites those two Enrights indured, worthly spent to redaine such and so berruous a Lady.

CHAP. XXVII.

How Frenetta was exceedingly in Loue with Folipus, who remembring his Loue to Violetta, shunned her company; and also how Frenetta after his departure, being distracted with griefe ended her life.



Hen Parismus, Pollipus and Laurana, has sojourned many dayes in the Desolate Ji land in great joy and mirth, then their hearts began to desire the fight of their nature Countries: whereupon, they appointed the time of their departure within one someth, which grieved Frenetta to hears

of, for that the was farre in Lone with Pollipus, but o whom the beed many extraordinary kinduestes, thereby to give him knowledge of her assentions, but so sarre was his heart from thinking of any other Lone then Violetraes, that he never noted the great kinduestes the still bled toward him, which on the other side, caused Frenetra to increase the heate of her assentions more and more. But in the end, seing himso little to regard her, nor scarce at all to entertaine her courtesse with god lokes, the determined though it might be some blemish to her modestis, to manifest her assention but dim, which the presently effected: so, sinding him walking alone, attended onstr

onely by Adonius, the came into the Gallery where he was, kindly faluting him as though the would pake by, but Politipus fluding himselfe idle, thought to entertaine the time a while infome conference with her, and as kindly faluting her, said. Faire Lady, may I be so bold as to Kay your journey, or if your businesse he not great, bouchsafe me your company, that am alone.

Dir (roplyed the) my bufinelle is not very great, therefore I am the willinguerto fav efpecially to beare you companie, bato whom I am much bound, and a greater fanour then me company would Igrant, fo that it find with my honour to fulfill: therefoze this liberall proffer I make buts you (whom I know will request nothing but that which is bertuous that if in any convenient fort. I may doe the thing which may pleafure you, it thall be pour fault if you haue not the fame. I thanke you beartily (quoth Pollipus) and if I fould ba bagratefull bato you for this pour kindneth, Ithould boe much amiffe. And for fuch defert in me as you fpeake of , I knownone at all, but it is your aboundant Courtede that bouchlaferh me lach lanour, which I know not how to require, neither can 3 be lo bold as to bring my felfe further into your bebt, butill I have by my indeanous laboured to them my felfe thankfull for that w you have alreadis granced. Wany other spaches paft betwirt them, which if Pollious has biligently marked, he might sally bane fone the lone Frenetta bare bim. but he bauing his denotions belied to another faint perceives it not, which none elfe buchimfelf would safily have difcerned. Babich Ell increased ber burning affection, that at laft, fearing to mille the fit meanes was offered by to twet appostunity, taking him by the hand a wirborawing to a window that loked into a pleafant garden, with a bluthing countenance the betered thele fpeches; dir knight-contrarp to bemauner of mede & Maidens, I am compelled to hazard the reuealing of o which may turns to my different, bales it please your bertuous wif. dome, to give a fanozable centure of my goo meaning, which am configured to do, as procured thereto, by the Choreabode

D 3

PART.I.

pou determine to make ia my fathers Court, as also for that I see your mind cannot conceive thereof, without I my selfe make demonstration of the same. Wherefore most noble knight, relying byon your daderstanding, that Love hathselfed my heart, with a desire to be loved of you againe, which maketh me manifest the thing, though modeky wils me to conceale. Therefore I desire you to ble that charitable opinion of me, as that my honour may no way be misconceited, and my graffe relicued, which I would never have bettered, but that I shall so ever hereaster be ban shed your heavenly company, the affection I beare you being such, that buleste you picty my estate, your departure will be the shortning of my dayes, and my restlesse so, whereby augmented, in such so, that I shall so ever remaine in heavinesse.

Pollipus hearing herfpaches, was halfe affonithed, and noin calling to mind ber former behautour, well baber for that her kindnelle procebed from the affection the bad bitered, that of a fodaine be conto not tell what aufwere to make ber , that might in fome measure quiet ber minde, and rid himfelfe from bifcourtefie. Wertugus Laby (quoth he) 3fe that 3 am moze beholoung bato von then Teither erpected og haue beferued, being forry pon baue placed pour affection on him that has not reco upenced pour binoneffe by any merit, and one that is altogether buwozthy to be fo highly eftemed at your bands : but Lady, as Zamnow in no meafureable to yello youthat thankes that I would, fo I trut bereafter my bugratefulnede hall not caufe you repent your kindneffe. At which infant Laurana by occasion entred the Gallerie, by meanes whereof they left off their (perches to fainte ber, of whole comming Pollipus was glad, and a while accompanied them, in fuch come munication as occasion offered.

Violeres all this while had well noted Frenetraes behaufent towards Pollipus, and liftued to their talks, which firmke also dains frare into her minde, leaft her speches might mone Pollipus to yell to her defire, for that the was bery beautifull, and defloss that, the Daughter of a Ring, that ever after the grew

inte

into an extreame jealouffe of her, that Pollipus could never in all the time of his abode there, be in any place, but the world Will accend him, that he wondzed at the Bages diffigent accendance, which procedes not framthe laivfull sucie of a fernant (as heluppoled)buttom the faithfull loue of a friend.

Pollipus haning left Frenetta with Laurana in the Gallery: got to his lodging, to meditate on Frenettaes rath motions, and biftemperate lone, and the manifold inconneniencies that might arife: hereby, as well to sall his honour in question-for that it would be thought it was procured by his perfmations, as allo to; that it femes the was grown to that de peratencie in Love, that baleds the might inion the thing the befired, it would much indanger ber felfe, and rather then be would thinks a thought to biolate his belied loyaltie to Violetta. himfelfe would indure death. For Violetta (though the inere no Bings Daughter) pet by reason of her ercebing beantie the was much speken of in Thebes, and nothing inferiour to Frenetta in guifts of minde, the remembrance of whole perfections, together with his Loue, had fo much bennthim in the inuiclable bonds of true friendlipto bis firft Beloueb . that for suer after, be efchued all occasions to some in Frenettaes fight. but ftill hept company with Parifous, beta whom her bufoldes the whole circumstance of that which has valled betmene bim aud Frenetta, tohich when Pariferus bas berftod, be told bim that the was an bonourable Laby, can that in his epiaton, be thould doe ber wasug to reied ber lone, which thanks process from a bertugus inclination, bling maup portwellous to that effect.

Withich when Pollipus beard, he laid. Shy Hard, I cannot fo much wrong my bere Violecta as foloasto grein outs my fancy to love another, and fanget her perfections ata whole fermice I have bowed to fpendthe rel ofmy Hie. Then and my Lord, doe not fo much toury that bactuous mainen, who in Inchalic bath fo much bononres pau. for I buil mener porto to long any but her most moreby feles, to languaging hife

bath laft.

115

at

(8)

ol-

un

2 3

Paris-

Parifmus then answered, friend Pollipus, 3 would not any way wrong Violetta noz pour letfe, if Jeuer law any likelis hoo that you fould ever fe ber againe : and pet fo much 1 sommend pour refolution, as that I thall ener ercoll thole ho. nourable parts, that rule your heart, whereby my felfe haue bene preferued, and obtaine the height of allfelicitie, neither Doe Theter any wood to alter pour affection from Violetta . but to make tryall of your bertucs, which Will continue perfed. And fince our above in this place, may againe turne to suc disparagement and hinderance, 3 will by all meanes polfible halten our bevarture towards Thetfalie, whereby, by god barpe, roumay fiade the partie that with holoeth pour happie lopes, buto whom I will ble all the perswadons Acan to purchale pour content. And alfo during our ftaving bare, I will labour all that I can, to'fay the rath increafe of Frenerraes loue. Adonas Hanbing by and hearing their fper ches, bad much adoe to refraine fromteares, which meltco in his tender heart, to fe the kindnes of thefe two friends. and the care they toke to finde her in Theffaly , lobe was some tinnalty in their prefence.

Polipus taer after thunged all occasions, that Frenetta modearuettly fought, to have fome further conference with bim, but when the plainly fale he nothing regarded ber leue . but will efchelues ber company, the felt into fitth heavinedle, ampferthe & refe chereof fo nere ber beart, that in frostrime the greto fo weake, that the kept her Chamber , not once bte tering to any the cause of her fabreffe, though her Warents earnefly laboured to know the fame, which turned their top into care, and their former bledfare into beauineffe. Pol-Hous hautur mowledge thereof, would unter tome at ber , buttlithe bery bay of their beyarture, and chuffing a convenient time when the tons alone, only attended by a Damosell, be en sees ber Chamber, the no foner efped bim but ber pozebart began to leape for toy expeding fome hindueffe, but Pollipus saking her by the hand, late Courteous Lapy, I am at length some to your prefence to fatisfie your mines for that which !

Smouln.

would have you to know. Four lone to me (that am buwo). thy thereof) and the little account Theme to make of the fame, bath brought pouto that weaknede pou remaine in, which if it lobe, I am mot heartily force : but for that I am now reparting this Countrie, 3 would now fatis de you in a. ny thing I could : therefore I intreat pou to mittigate the ips cremitte of your pathons which I cannot falus, for that long fince I bowed my feruice bate a Ladie in Theffalie, bato whom I am bound by many inviolable bonts of paffed promifes : neither can I be billoyall to her, without impeachment of mine honour, which is the quelpiewell I mofefteme: then -tet me perfwade you to abftaine from louing him that cannot thew himfelfe fo kind as be would and you beferus, but banifo from your minde, all god conceit og opinion of me, that mut against mp will be ingratefull: and if in any other fort 3 map dee the thing with hazard of my life, that may content you, ? am here readie to accomplish your will. And in my absence bo not accuse me of inhumanitie, for I may not not mil not, doe as ny Ladie wang: bpon whole fauour, my life, if it were ten thonfand times bearer, bepenbeth.

Frenerra bearing his resolute and bucomfortable words, fell in a deadly found, which her Payd perceiving, laboured to reniue ber againe: inthe meane time be departed to Parifmus. and hauing folemnely taken their leane of the Bing & Duen, tobo endured their departure with great heavineffe, they have fed to their thips, and fone launthed into the maine, and with a profperous gale failed towards Theffaly: Frenetta being res uined from her trauce, and milling Pollinus (whom the thought had bens Bill by ber) fell inco an extreame exclamation of his discourtese, with that behemencie, that her brethren hear ring her ragings-demanaded the cause of her forrow, inhich the bittered in all refpece as bath bin befoze declared. Which rathueffe in her , they reproned with fuch bitter tearmes, shat her care for Polipus difpaine dis not fo much greue ber. as their bakinoneffe. That a multitube ofgræfes and berati ous, fo over whelmed her carefull and conder beart, that for

to

ts

ir

-10

5 3

THE STREET

euer after, the coatiques in perpetuall erclamations againt ber crueil Deftinies, that with the ertremitie of griefe, the be, came Lunatike and quite bereft offence, and fo enden ber life.

Which mithan throke fuch a forrew to old Antiochus and his Duenes bearr, that within thoat fpace (as by the firft com. ming of the Baights) they had receiued their joyfull libertie. fo by their last departure they received the saule of their peath : leauing their two Sonnes to rule the Iland, who go uerned the fame in fuch peacefull quietneffe, that within fhort frace, it arem to be as famous as ener it bad beine in the first beginning of their fachers raigne.

CHAP. VIII.

How Parison with prosperous successe arrived in Thestalie and of the exceeding joy was made for his returne.



Auing profperous luccelle, Parifmus tolthin fel baves langes on the floare of Theffalie, which be for jap be was lafely returs ned with bis beloueb Laurana) a thoufand times faluted ber with glat lokes. Laurana likewife felt her heart pollet with an er. caping belight to beholdher Patine forle,

where her beare and carefull Barents lines, bato whom the thenly bring bufpeakable comfort. Pollipus alfo be was anima. ten to comfort, by an intered perftoation to heare fome nelves of his Violerra, and Violera was affected with no leffe glad. nelle then say of the rell, in that the was to happily returned with the bertuens Buight Pollipus, and the remembrance of her parents fight, which the much befred to inion, that their joves on all flors were forerewing, that there was no verfor tobarfoence, but has his bart fully replenifed with glasne fis enery way.

Bubenthey were landed, Parifmus Betermines tofens a mef fengertothe Citiaaf Thebes, with repost of their bealthain happie arringil, which Pollipus defret to erecute : and Armus

ming himselfe in an Azure armour, beset with flarres of gold, and gallantly mounted with his speare in his rest, he hasted towards the Citie, and as he rode along the Arets, multisudes of people socione tieir houses and businesse to behold him, and noting his gallant proportion, thereby remembred the want of the validat Partimus, that their hearts were affected with a wonderfull persuaden, that either it was himselfe or some bappie Dessenger that drought good tidings of his safe, tie, that by instaite multitudes they followed after him to the Court, being desirous to know from whence he was.

Pollipus comming to the Pallace, beheld a wonderfull alteration there fince his departure, for all were attired in mouraing wedes, and every thing lamed to thew aligns of fadnesse. When Dionisius had knowledge, that there was a knight that had brought a message batchim, he could not judge of whence he might be, for that he was in Armour, and eather take him to be a Perauld of Armes, then a Pessenger

that brought ne wes of Weacr.

But binner being then newly enbet, hie was brought into the great Pall, where was Olivia the Duine, the Bing and Quiene of Hungaria, the Prince of Sparra, with the poung weld married Duine Clariana, Daughter to the Bing of Hungaria, the Loto Remus who had lately married liabella: and many others of great qualitie.

Cuthen Polhpus was entred the prefence, humbling himfelfe boon his kner before the Bing, he betere b thefe fpeches:

Post Digh and Pightie Ring, I bring you newes of the fafetie of your highuesse Daughter Laurana: who at this instant with her espouled Lord Parismus, remaineth in god health, humbly saluting your Paiestie in all duty by mix. They are by this time on the Plaines of Pharlalia, addressing themselves towards this noble Ctrie, where within short space they intend to arrive.

Dionisus having heard his mestage delivered, take him by the hand and imbraced him. Whorthy knight (quoth he) thou hall brought mosuch pleasant neises that I can hardly believe I shall be to happie as to line to see them: neither be thou of fended at my incredulitie, so, my missortune hach bene such as I cannot any way relie byon the certainty of any thing.

With which words the teares flod in his cyes.

Pollipus lifting by his Beuer, faid: 29 Logo, byon mine bonour, that which I report, is most true. Dionilius knowing him, who great for imbraced him : the Quene, and all the reft, coulo not fufficiently on the funden erpreffe their joy, but pelded all kind and honourable welcomes that they could be: uife to welcome bim wichall. Which newes was sone bauted through the Court and Citie, and the Bing, and al moft all in general, went out presently to met them. The Courtiers they reloyced, the Citizens they caused Bouffres to be made, the Bels rung,the Daums & Ernmpets founded : pea, fuch mirth and reloyings began en all floes, as if the people had beine newly rifen from beath, in refpect of the fabuelle that pollet their hearts, befoze thele happie nelves came. Dionifius with great joy robe to mete bis Chilozen, being accompanied by the King of Hungaria, the Paince of Sparca, and many other Buights and Bentlemen, belonging to the King of Hungaria that attended Clariana, and they had not robe farre ent of the Citiebut they met them. Where Dionifins louingly unbiaced Parimus and Laurana (who reverently kneiebat bis fet) and with teares, proceeding from the ercelle of creading joy, welcommed their returne : when D onifins beteret thele fpeches.

Etelcome my beare Sonne, your happie arrivall hath has nithed my former hearts forrow, and as by your departure, and newes of your misfortunes our heaninesse micreased, to by your prosperous arrivall our hearts are refreshed with joy, I sky your bertues still over master adverte miserie, and whatlower is in your custody, is safely protected from calamitte; my gladnesse so, your returns I cannot express, so, that I sate myselse surprised with exceeding delight. Then he had ended his speches, he toke Liburana by the hand imbraced her with exceeding recogning. Each Soble personage taking salues Parismus, and welcommed their returns in courseous

lags,

on

ce

Rio

for they entred the City, whether they were welcomined with fuch ercading gladaelle on all fides, as could politible be beui: led, and the true bearts of louing lubieds expresse. The Arets, mindolves, and house cops, and enery place were to befraught with aboundance of people, as there was almost no raffage left for them to get to the Dallace. Violerra, among atiche reft beheld ber carefull father. Canding in his cone, werping to fee the mirth that all inioped but himfelfe, who continued in great beauineffe for the toffe of his Daughter: which fight at carnes her heart with fuch griefs that the padage of here bais Rail teares, iffued with fuch aboundance, that all the compas no wondered thereat, when as with great pleasure being come to the pallace, they were on all hoes welconuped with bulpeakeable kinduelle. Donifius caufed moft coffiv meat to be promided, for their repast, and in the meane time caulen Parifmus to fit botvae by him, and Laurana by ter 900 ther, accompanied by Clariana and Labellactize of the faireft creacures that ever eve beheld.

Wilhen Parifinus at the request of the Bing reveated the tohole minner of their miladuenture, from the begunning of their hipwack batill their returne, with fuch erccoing come mendation of the noble balour and perfed kindaelle be bab found ta Polipus , that all admired and applauded his bidost s. that be betered thefe fpaches. Bolt noble father, by the baloz of my friend Pollipus, have the escaped the great dangers the fell into : therefore I befach pour highnede effeme of him, as the onely preferuer of pour childrens lines, whole noble mife, come hath fill preferued be, & his promes mightile defended bs, without whom, we had never curered this happy house to fæ pour honourable prefence. Dionific hearing his freches, role from his feat, and embraced Pollious with great hindnes, reloing him many thankes. Thus being met with exciding top on all fices, they from the reft of the day in hinds falutation ons, and pleafaut communication, each triend with other. Cre cept Pollipas, whose heart longed till he had bifited old Andru. gio, whom be found acting in a chaire, be wailing his owne mile

0

91

IB

en.

het

ING

ous

25,

fuscing

that he could induce no company, nozinion no quiet. Tellan or there found his liker, in whose search, he had endured o many miseries. Barzillus, was honourably welcommed by Dioninus, and richly rewarded by Parismus, besides all the treasure that he had caken at the Jand of Mocks. Leda was kindly welcommed by her fellowes. Parismus spent his time in pleasant discourses with the king his Father in law, the king of Hungaria, and Poince of Sparta. Laurana in company of Clariana, and Isabelia, and many other gallant Ladies, related her happy escape from missorting. Pollipus onely gaue his minds to an sorrow and pensuenesse, industring the absence of Violetta, with wonderfull griese: And seing that her could heare no newes of her abode, vetermined the nert day without fails to depart in search of her.

CHAP. XXIX.

How Pollipus intended to depart in fearch of Violetta, was by her flayed: and how the discouered her felfe unto him. What in y Parismus and Laurana tooke for her tafety, and the manifold honours they did her, and how afterwards thee was affianced to Pollipus.



Arely thenert morning, Pollipus Armed himfelfe, causing his Porfe to be prepared in a readinesse, and comming where Disnitus was seated in his Royalty, accompanied by the Lobic and gallant States that were in his Court, humbled himselfe opon his kaix, and said:

Post mighty hing, Jeannot render you thankes sufficient for the least fauour I have received at your hands. Deverther leste, Jam now bold to presume into your presence, to request consent to a matter which much concerneth me: which peraduenture you will indge rather to proceed from folly, then wiledome. For so it is, most noble hing, that I have made a

wod

fe.

hi.

tra

bis

bow to travaile in learth of africad. In which travaile Jam betermined to spend the rect of my wearisome life, without whose presence, my life thall be hatefull bacome. When I beserch pour Highnes to shew me that favour, as I may obtaine your free consent to bepart at this instant, for my teart hath bowed never to rest in any place, buttl I be fully assured of my friencs prosperitie. Drominus hearing his request, was sorte so swae to leane him, and therefore taking him by most kindly by the hand, he said.

Post weathy Anight, to whom both my selfe and all mine are much bound, it were a hard matter I would deny you; but in this let me latteat you to kay some sew dayes with by, that we may make you some small recompense so; your paines, and not so some leave by, who are much delighted with your company; and rather let me persuade you to leave off this resolution, so; the dangers incident to transile are many, as your selfe have lately sufficiently tryed, and if that in short space you doe not heare tydings, according to your content, you shall have all the surtherance I can give you, to bot what same the self to your selfe.

Ap Lord (replyed Pollipus) my staying in this place cause not pleasure you, but rather be offensue, sor that my sorrowes without some good hope of comfort, will erced the limits of reason: neither will it (3 hope) delight your Maics ie to so my griefe, which I can by no meanes anow. Therefore I bester your Pighnesse not to intend ms any further honour, but let me have your lisence to depart, who have already sufficiently tasted of your bountie.

63

03

17-

pa'

hat

יקט י

ent

the'

uest

GBS

hen

e a bow

Parismus seing his intention, bled all manner of friendly and hind persuasions, to distunce him from his purpose, but he as earnessly interested his consent, so, his heart was opposed set with that care, that no other thought could take place in his Fancies, but very thosely he determined to begin his travels.

Violetta fring that now or neuer was the time to works his and her owne content, resolved to manifest her selfe, and with

with her best ofligence attended him all that day, fearing least he foodlo depart fecretly, and at night when he went to his bed, (not with intent to flepe, but to powre forth his bina! la mentations) Violerta like wife was wich him , fhe wing a fad countenauce to le his forrow.

But when the had tenderly coucht ber Telfe by his mante fide, the could not rentle hatv to grow into conference with bim, being froken withfuch a delightful feare, to discouer her felfe,as the had neuer felt the like. At latt the faio, moft mife rable Bnight, 7 am fure now pougine no credit to my worde, because pou finde not Violecta here, according as I promifed you fouth: neither have Jany coufost to attaine the fauour at pour hands Terpeded, because pour pensmenelle will not permit me. But might 3 belo bolo as to craue one requel at your hands, which if rou pleafe to bouchfafe me, I promife you, that you that! find my woods befoge hoken true for that I know where Violetta is land promife you againe to do more for ron with her, then any lining creature but her felfe. Tufb boy (quoth Polipus) doe not goe about to belude me with fond fpeches, for thou cant not performe any thing that can further me herein. Dy Loso fato the, do but try me ouce mose and if I faile, then let me endure the moth heavie dome of pour euerlaffing difpleafure. Adonius (quoth be) if it be to plea: fure the any way, I will gladly do it, for the friendfhip I have found in the : then I prav the as thou louelt me, and tendiet the forromes Jenoure, doe not delay me withthy fpaches, for Thuoly they proceed from kindneffe to make me forget my fadueffe, and not to doe me any benefit in the thing thou foca-Beft of, for I thatt neuer be fo happy as to be beloued of her who I feare me bath left her fathers house to that my company. But notwith Canding the little hove of confort & conceine by the meanes to pleafure the before I depart, tell me what it is thou bemanded, and ifit be ia mp power, thou halt obtaine it. Violetta was alhamed to biter her miade in that place, but being fure be could not behold ber blufbing cheks, faid ; The request that I make, is this, that you will gine me

pour

your faithfull promite, that at futh time as it is your hap to met Violette and obtains her god will, that the first night you will not offer to doe any thing that may tend to her dishonour. Upon mine honour said Pollipus, I will not doe any anything whatsomer disagreeth to her will, for so deare doe I esteme her, that I would rather destroy my felse, then this

fonlo be any way difpleafed with me.

32

112

13

T -

nu!

one

me

nalt

hat

18

ma

Juon

Then know, worthy Bnight (queth fhe) 3 am that Violetta poulo earneftly enquire after, 3 am the partie that haut fo long time procured your discontent, and I am the whole ab. fence you have to oft bewaited, and now I am constrained to manifest my fells buto pen, defiring you to pardon my hard heartedness, that baue fo long concealed my felfe, and there. bypremred pour difquiet. Pollipus bearing her fperhes, could not tell what to fav. being balfe perswaded it was the. by remembring ber countenance, and the behaniour the had bled in all their transles: as also calling to minde ber kindnefe, and now at length her swasfpaches, could not refolus what to dot for that his fancie Will perswaded him it was not Violetta. And on the other Roe, be had a mighty persualion it might be the: at laft, be faid. I know not what to confedure, no bow to behave my felfe . no whether I thenlocall you Adonius 83 Violetta confinering how bulikely it is the thoute belo kind to me, and be weertains I am Adonius bath done me manifold pleafures.

Eben swat Violerra (if you are the) resolve me of this my doubt, being thereby driven to that hopefull despaire, that I know not whether my souten to better or worse then it was. Violerra shinking a little backs, said. Parnon me dare Pollipus so I am your bawoothy friend Violerra, that have in this discusse made tryall of my soute and your friendship.

Pollipus then toke her most louingly in his armes, not offering other then his former promise did permit. Det he was in a soute fill, and could not be quiet butil he had bled such him meanes (yet farre from bishonos) as thereby he found the was a Mirgin, and no Page, and therefore assured himselfe it was

P

Violet-

Violerca: and folding her delicate and tender hadie in his manliks armes, which he had oftentimes before embraced, but not with such hindusks, banishing all sadnesse from his sorrows with that hinduses, banishing all sadnesse from his sorrows when they so pleasantly mice, spending the rest of the night in pleasing and delightfull communication, and remembrances of their former kindusses, which augmented their is yes to an exceeding height. Oftentimes Pollipus would have created the limits of his sommer promise; but the reserved that sanour, sorthe more honourable delight of their Aupstall bed, but vied many other pleasures,

fuch as true and loyall kinenelle palos.

Thus thefe two kind friends fpent the time, Violetta accounting her felfe moft happy to enjoy fo conftant a friend, as the had found him by certainties in their travaile, and be eftemen himselfe as happie, o be was beloued of Violetta, & bad not refuled to hatard ber folfe in many dangers for bisfake. At lat. their minds being both at quiet, elatisted with billful content thefe two faithfull Louers fell faft a fleve. Parifmus enduring much beauineffe for his friends departure, could fearcely attaine one minutes reft to his troubled bead, therefore be was parely by with intent to perfmade Pollipus (if he could) from badertaking that journey: and prefently after thefe Loners mere affere, he entres the Chamber, where contrary to bis premeditated expectation, he found him faft a flepe: and A. donius in mott louing fast, laping one hand buder Pollions bead, and the other embracing his manip breath: feming in his conceit, the belightfulleft fight that euer be bebeld : the Supposed Bage being fo beantifult, that had he not knowns bim, be would have indeed Venus bee felfe had beine there to comfost Pollipus with ber fwet embracings. But feina bis deare friend in luchquier and liver rell, he withdze w bimfelfe to medicate how to works histriands comfort, and day his tourney.

By which time, the Dan had lightupd the whole Chambes with

with his golden brightneffe, the cleareneffe of those foleado? Diffing full boon thefe Louers, waken Pollious, but Violetta Mill lap (weetly flumbering, and Pollous Wadowing ber with the curtaines , arafe , and fone faw Parifou walking at his Chamber soze inho faina bim fain Do bearefriend Pollious. I had thought to have found you ready armed to depart, accog. ding to your refolution vefferday, but I hove you are rather determined to alter that purpole, and far with be, who des are nothing moze then your company : and were not Adonios well knowne to me, Thould thinke you had embraced fome Diuine Boddeffe in that kind fort: but norwich Canbing let me intreat you fap fome longer time with be, which was the onely cause of my comming buto you at this infant. And I defire you for all thefrinothip that hath paffed bertrict be bring melo much moze in your orbe, by obsaining this fanour at vour basas.

Dy Lozo (quoth Pollipus) I muft confeffe I am to fing. gilb to be found fleping at this infant, while my minds thould ba bulled with more weightie matters. Inded according to pourlaving (my Hord) I thinks I hauseither imbraced fome Baddeffe, 03 amoze Diuine creature: fos my fosmer refold: tion to transite isquite biffolded, and my heart at imoze quiet then it hath bin: for my bears Violetta hath bene fo kind as to biffe me this night, freming my heart that cause of top . as forence tobite a live. 4 thall account my felfe bound bato her : and becaule pour bonour bath both bene acquainted with my lone and all my intente : and batte bouchfafed me that fanour that 3 fall neuer require, 3 will thew you the came of my alabate He.Violetts hath affautled her felfe and his tinth to is all the time ofour crane fe and Adonfus is now changed to Violetta & Bath Difcohered Her felfe buto me which was more trange to me, then it may feme to you.

parismus hearing his speches, colled her fanour to remember the charter was Violetta, wondring that in was Violetta, wondring that information the bilguise of Adomis, he could never porceive the same, not once superit, which af

10 2

fettee

feden his heart with erceding top : and taking Pollipus by the hand, they walked together to Laurana, who greatly reien sed at his happie newes, and prefently commanded Lide to carry apparell bato ber, and all things that were nereffarie, tubich the prefently executed, and at her comming found Violetta newly awaked, and told her that Laurana had fent hee. that apparell, which Violetta was well contented with. Parifmus, Pollipus, and Laurana, by this time were come where the was, who food with a bluthing countenance like Venus tae trapt in Volcans net, but Parifmus toke her by the band, and fain : Blufb not bertuous Damosellafoz it reiorceth my beart to fe pou here, could von be fo bukind as in all the time of your tranell never to make your felfe knowne till now Buell. I fa you bave wifedome in making your choice, and well have you agferned te be beloned of Pollipus , who 3am fure will performe no leffe, neither need you any more tryall of his love-for that you have beine privie to many infallible profes thereof.

Violetta knæling bitered these spirades, I thanke your howen, that you bouchlake me this extraozdinary fauour, as to bish me that have thewed my selfe butworthy thereof: but I trust I næd not now kand byon nice tearmes to this worthy duright, so that I may be fully assured of his stockies, neither ran I kime strange, having so long time his acquainted with his lone, but if my bolonesse hath not caused his missonreit of me, I here offer my selfe for ever to be at his disposition; desenting (you most worthy haight) to pardon whatsoever you have sound amisse in me, or disgreeing of a paidens chast be hausour, and with a sanourable opinion censure of my ashney hoth to-trie your vertues, as also to disguise my selfe, where, in I have done (so nære as I could) nothing that might any way disgrees my Chasticie or dishonour my manus.

Pollipus taking her in his armes, laid: Sient and kind Loue, thould I belo barbavous as comildens your vertues, or beare any other then the most courtoons conceit of your kindnesse, then I might be accounted the most inhumaine ergature living, but contrary to my belers, I account my felte

fo inriched and honoured by your Lone, that for ever I half endeanour to be thankfull buts you for the fame: and bolded you thus to estimate of me, that it will be more grienous buts me then beath, to be out of your favour. Then I desire you let your heart repose that god true in me, that no milenie, co, lamitie, death, nor afficient, thall cause me once in word or bod, to be disloyall to your selfe, that bouchsafeth we the hear

uenly happineffe 3 defre.

Laurana all this while, diligently beholding Violettace modes countenance and bathfulnesse, came bato her and imbraced her immost samiliar sort, saying. Host bertuous Darmojell, be not discomforted not abathed at your disquise, sor se canade betaken otherwise then bertuous: sor by the same, you have thewne a great token of wisedome, to make so basalishe a tryall of the Constancte of your friend, neither troubly your selse with any misconceited opinion of your Chastitie, sor mone can be so discourteous, as to disallow the same. And as sor my selse, Jam so fully assured of your Mercues, that I chall sor ever hate them, that shall ours thinks otherwise then benoughly of you, and beteaster make account to find mix as your most saithfull Friend, sor at all simes I will estemne you as my Sister, and whatsoener lysth in my power to doc you most shall his ready at your command.

Violetta kuntling downe, most humbly chanked her, for her Hondweathe kindnesse. Then Lagrana taking her do by the hand, led her downe into the great Pall, where the was intirely molcommed by the king and Dukine, and by all the rest of the States, with maruaisous louing kindnesse: who having knowledge of her, ercedingly commended her Mertues, and being informed of the truth of all that had passed between her and Pollipus, (by his owne report) grew into such a god liking of her, and so much estemed her wisedome, that they all in generall (with one consent) accounted him the most softwantess knight living, to make thous of so bertnows

and confant a Talife.

TE CO

19 3

EMbere.

Cabercopos prefently her Father being fent for, with areat Journinelle welcommed home his beare and onety Daughter. Witho within few dapes after, by the appointment of Dionifius, was in moff folemne manner sparried to Polic us fri great diopatrie, to both their ertebing fopes and coutentment, and also to the rejorcing of all them that were there prefent.

After which time all Treffalie temained in great tranquil litte, and thele kind friends continued ftill in Dionifius his Court many bayes, butit Parifmus once againe teffred to fe his wattue Countrep of Bohemia, where within Moge time af. ter his departure from Theffalie, be fafely arrived, as thall be declared in the fecond part of this Diffogie, which thall be called by the Came of PARISMENOS, wherein Thall be thowne at large, the frange vilcourfe and mauner of his bringing by by bis gurle, that fled with him from the Eyzait Andramarts Caffle, in the gland of Mockes, with the rebears fall of many trange Aquentures be archiened, befoge be came to his Warents.

Thus (courteons Renders,) pon le the first fruits of mig greens labour, rubely put into your coursewas hands ! which if you pleafe to grace but with a faustirable opinion, a will in the next bifforte endenneur to make you fome part of a menes : But if this hall not be hindly accepted, pou hall for ener discourage me from bestowing any more tole time. in thele og any other fuch like erercifes. 230 ost . C. 61

FINIS.

translation, wing (Here endeth the first Part!

Chin buy mid babban

313:

. 2 184 and 1 165

*****\$\$*\\$\$*\\$\$*\\$\$*\\$\$*\\$\$*\\$\$

Entlemen, if a Stranger may request a fauour, (which I am sure no konest well-willer to Lear-ning will deny,) then let mee intreat you in the behalfe of my Friend, (the Author hereof)

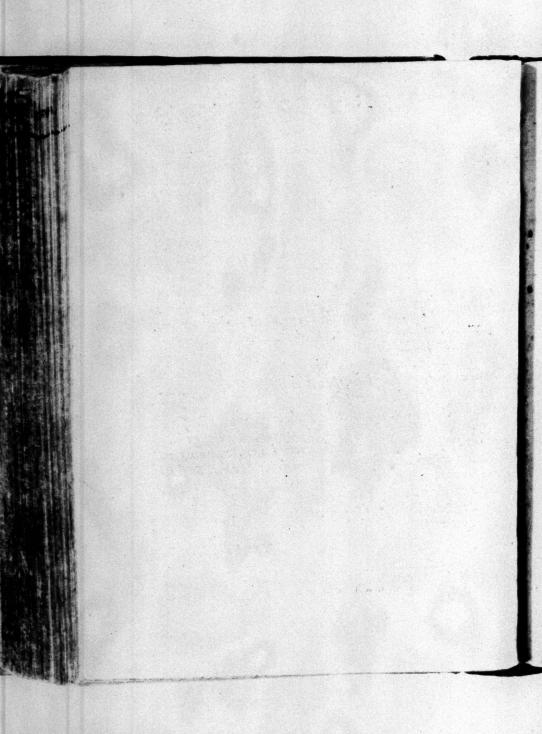
to affoord him your kind acceptance of this his first labour, which I am the more earnestly to crave at your courteous hands, because I animated him unto the same. For comming one day into his Chamber, I found (amongst other things) this Historie of Parismus, roughly Penned by him, and carelessly cast by in loose papers, as minding that it should never have come unto the Presse. But I gathering them together, and reading them, found the invention so prettie, the matter so delightfull, and the Stile (although plaine,) yet so pleasing, as (liking it,) requested him to suffer it to come abroad, assuring him, that it could not but bee generally well liked of the better sort.

And therefore, since hee hath through my perswasions performed the same, doe not you (I pray you,) discourage him in his First attempts, but kindly accept his well meaning intention, which was to please All, and displease none. So shall you incourage him, in performing this his promise; that is, the Second part ensuing: which at my request, hee hath done (and as I doubt not, but so you will find it) to your content.

Fare yee well.

Your Friend. L. P.





THE

MOST FAMOVS.

DELECTABLE, AND

pleasant Historie of Parismys, the Renowmed Prince of Bohemia.

The second Part.

CONTAINING

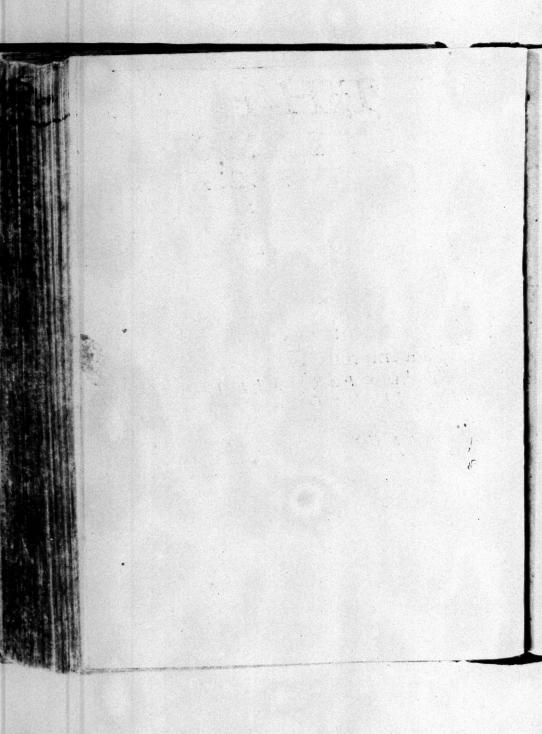
The aduenturous Trauels and Noble Chiualrie of PARISMENOS, the Knight of Fame, in diuers
Countries.

Newly Imprimed and amended.



LONDON.

Printed by B. A Ls op and T. Favvent, and are to be fold by T. Alchrone, at his shop at the signe of the Greene Dragon in Pauls Chuzch-yand. 1630.





To the Right Honble, Noble, Prudent, and wertuous Ladie, the Counteffe of Essx, the Almightie grant enerlasting Honour and Happiness.



Nimated by the view of your manifold Vertues, (Right Honourable Lattie) I have prefumed to shrowd this simple VVoike, vider the Harbour of your protection, resting in considence, your Honor will vouchsafe to accept the same, although not for the worthiresse, yet for the

well-meaning intent of the Writer; who in all dutie Dedicateth his endeauours, to deferue your Honourable fauour. Trusting your fauourable and prudent Censure, will extinguish the blemish of my ouer boldnesse: and your wisdome receive with fauour, what is offered with affection.

Pythias Apollo, refused not to drinke in Woodden dishes: Alexander the Great and mightie Monarch dishined not to Trauell to visit simple Diogenes, in his Cell. Not the guists value, but the givers good will, Lath beene alwayes

The Epistle Dedicatorie.

wayes esteemed. Euen so I rest inhopeful affurance, that (of your owne Most Honourable and vertuous inclination to sawour Learning) you will daine to take this small guist, proceeding from a heartie goodwill. Which I am bold to present to your Protection, therby in some fort to expresse my humble dutie, which bindeth me to give your Worthinesse a farre better present then this, it my abilitie were

correspondent.

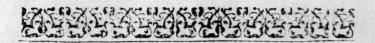
The dutifull regard I beare your laudable guifts, being fuch, that I am vnable (hauing no other meane) to expresse the same: Humbly beseeching your Honor to accept this gift in place of a better; and my humble and dutifull meaning, in stead of a better performance: And (according to your vertuous Bountie) vouchiase to protect this Talent of my poore Labours, under the title of your Honourable Patronage, Which shall bind me to innocate the Abrightic, to indue your Noble mind with innumerable vertues, increase your Honours, intich you with all blessings, and reward you with Eternall happinesse.

Manual Tour Honours :

Ender the disk of the continuency

on all dutie,

Fond.



To the Courteous Reader.

fet foorth this Second part of PARISMVS;
which I wish may proue worthy your Fauour
and kind Estimation, the Anchors whereon my

Hopes depend; and though it deserve not so much, yet let my good meaning therewith purchase the same. If you find any imperfections, passe them over with a carelesse respect; and if ought please your Fancie, let it countervaile that which is amisse. If neither well, nor amisse, then I pray rest indifferent: and let your Courtesse bee greater then my Boldnesse; and your Favour beyond my Desert. My intent was to please, but if not, my labours are ill bestowed, and my hap the harder: If I may breed any delight to the well-minded, or purchase any good opinion of the Well-willers to Learning, then I have the reward I expect.

One peraducuture will say, the Invention is barren: another, the English is barsh; a third, all is naught. Tet let me Answer in mine owne behalfe, that which is lightly discommended, is not easily amended; and the worke well done, that pleaseth all: and that very harsh, that none liketh. But I submit my selfe to the Wise, Courteous, and Learned: whom itrust will vouchsafe to esteeme fanourably of my good intent: that though I am not able to compare with any: yet I am willing to proue worthy: and have taken some paixes to procure their good opinion, who which I submit my selfe.

A 3

TO THE READER.

As for Momus mates, that are contented with nothing, yet desire most; I let them passe as regardlesse, whom I neither care to please or displease: but if my fortune bee so adverse, that I cannot procure their delight as I would, then I plead penitencie: protesting I was in good hope of their fauour: Knowing this, that that which disagrees with ones fancie, may delight anothers.

So that I am in hope this poore Treatife may passe, with the fauourable opinion of some, though not of all; yet especially, of the Courteous: That I still rest in hope, I shall not be frustrated in all my expectation, but reape your courteous Censure, for my good meaning. And so I commit you to the Heavens protection.

Your Friend,

E. FORD.



THE



THE

Most famous, delectable, and pleasant
Historie of PARISMVS, the renowmed
Prince of Bohemia; And of his Travels with the
valiant Knight Pollipvs, in search
of Violetta.

The Second Part.

CHAP. I.

How Parismus after Polipus Marriage, departed from Thefaise. And of a ftrange adventure befell them in Bohemia.



Fter that Pollipus had Parried Violetta (as is declared in the First part of this Historie,) and enery one in Dionifius Court intoped his owne hearts content, Parismus againe destred to lie his nature Countrey of Bohemia, from whence hehad bene long absent: As also, to comfort his

aged Parents, who vaily languished with ercreame forrow,

boubting by ail likelihoo that he was perifbed.

Parismus now determined to take his journey by Land, the rather for that Laurena could not broke the Seas, the passage being long and dangerous, that within few dayes Parismus (hauting with Laurena, Pollipus, Violetts, Tellamor, Barzillus, and two hundreth lanights besides, being also honourably accompanied enward on their journey, by Dioniss and Olivia, the Bing of Hungaria, the Prince of Sparta, and his below A 4

ued Clariana, Lozo Remus, and Lady Ifaballa, with thoulands of the Citizens of Thebes,)left the bounds of TheBaly, to the excitoing griefe of all , efpecially to the Bing and Dunge. lubole fare wels were expett with ereading forebes, end hearts replenithed with fabueffe, whole care for their welfare. and pragers for their profperous fuceeffe, were breeren mith aboundance of ceares. They onthe otherfice, with like heanie bilcontentment and lad fighes,lefe their belightfull compaup, totto whom they could enerlaftingly have remained . if weightie occasions had not withd; awnthem. Wo recount their trauailes, and the Countries they overpall would be to teat. ous, the rather for that they were neither croft by mistoring. no; any way eadangered, but acchience the tedionfacffe there. of with profeer sus facceffe, and within fe in bayes, they arris ned in the wifhes Conutry of Bohemia, whither Parifmes, welsommed Laurana with thele fperches.

Now wordsere Lady, you let tote on the Bohemian lotte, whether I have long time with so to conduit you, destring you to account both it, and all therein, as yours to dispose of, and though by your departure, you lest your Parents in beanines, your friends in care, and your subjects discontented: yet here shall you sinde Parents whom you shall raise from beauiness. Friends whom you shall raise from beauiness, bearts will be remined with your presence. Then I belieth you, tet no disquiet thought trauble your kind hearts content, but esteme your selfe both welcome and beloved in Bohemia, so thousands of my subjects have already deucted their lives

se your command.

And most ceare friends (queth he) as my felte I esteme you, and as my felse esteme your felues welcome hither, for your kindasse hath deferued that estimation e recompence, that I am not able to make. And weare friend Pollipus, my faithfull partner in woe, make you account of all mise as your olune, for you deserve all kinds estimation, and friendship of me, whom you have infinitely bound duto you in all league of assertes.

The Bohemians fone bad knotplebae of their arrivall, ned by infinite Eroupes came to merthem. Among the reft, Aureftes an ancient Robieman, deffred Parifmus, to bonchfafe tim fuch honour, as to grace his pore mantion with his prefence . and to accept of his bute outhy emertainment, to refresh bims felfe after his tetions tranatics: whole hiate offer Parificus courteoully accepted : where he and the paincelle Laurana were to bonourably and loningly entertained, as that the and the red that were Grangers, ericoingly marnailed thereat. The aged Bing and Quene , baning intelligence that Parifmus was arrived and in lafecie, caft off their former babice of fabnefe, and banites cares which long had tomented them , and with erceding jog buwonted face, and inexplicable Saistly, went forth to met bim, royally accompanied with gallant troupes of Citates . Parifieus læing bis aged Parents with all renerence humbled himfelfe to them: wbo could have fvent many houres onely in embracing bim : but feing Laurana, they both came bato her ,met loutagly welcomming ber,eppell ug the fame with teares, proceding from the depth of kindneffe : and withall, beteren thele words.

sont vertuous, kind, and honourable princeste, and words sanuot expresse your welcome, nor our deve shew our good will, our joy sor presence is not to be described, and only excertainment to simple the entertaine you according to one described. Adhich said, the aged Duáne after a louing emurace, twhe her by the hand, and all the Ladies of high estate, saluted her with most renerent behaniours. The good king knowing Pollipus, embraced and welcommed him with great kind likewise the Duáne welcommed Violetts; and on cuall express their imposition happy arrivall. Bons, and all express their impositions in the Country, and trying in the Country, and trying in the Country, and trying in the Country, some welcommed them with guists, in myrth, some with praises, and all with ing and exceeding to the Bing and Duáne erectingly reioyeed in their Sources

bertuous choile: and in Lauranges prefence.

Laurana was affected with great delight to fetheir kindnest, Parismus had his fill of content, and altogether greatly
admired Lauranaes beautie, and did their best to welcome and
entertaine the whole company that came with Parismus, with
all Courtesse : that the Bohemian Court, which lately had his
darkned in the the miss of fortow, was now beautised with the
pleasant assemblies of knights and Ladies that repaired this
ther to welcome home Parismus, and behold the Princesse Laurana, in which place they continued many dayes after. Euc
Fortune whole constancie was never permanent, but dispasech their content.

Pollipus and Violetta bpon a day walkt forth for recreativ on some halfe mile from the Court, into a moft pleafant fbabp grane wob, which by realou of the colene fe and aboundance of finet fmelling flowers, wherewith it was aborned, and by naturali fleicht was fo vauifed , with the affiffance of little thing and fpapes, that neither the beate of the bunne not bee bemencie of Mind could moleft it, that the place famen to abbe eafe to their belight, where they louingy face bowne, recreating themfelnes with great pleafure, and at laft, fell both a flepe, in mioost of which flumber, a rauenous wild Beare that haunted those Woods, whom extreame hunger had forced to mander lo neare the Court, frinded them, and guided by balucky face came to the place twhere they lay, ready to feize byon the temper body of kinde Violetta, who at that very infant (by the Divine Bouidence)awaked, and efpring the ba. ly Beare fundainly thiked, Pollipus amased with ber cris. farted bp, and dew out his fword, and refcued ber from the Beafts bislence, purfued bim with fuch bigoz and derteritie. that the Beare being arienously wounded, thund his blowes. and made baff to get away from bim, but he intending to win bonour by his conqueft, regardlelly purfued the Beare, batill he was quite out of Violettaes aght. Talbo like wile fearing bis harme, and pricked forward with a tender care of his welfare. followed after him, but not knowing which war be was gone. cohe a quite contrary way, and with eager theps laboured to

ouertake him. De hauing with much travell flaine the Weare. fmote of his bead, and intending to prefent that fpotle to his Loue, came backe to the place where he had left ber, and mif. fing ber be could not welltell what to thinke , being perfwaded the was gone to leke him, where with he was want into an extreame perpleritie and doubt: fearing that ifhe thouls go to the Court to lake ber the might in the meane time loan. ber out of the way, and run into banger. Contrarily, he thought that if be thould læke her in the colod, and the be in the Court, his long tariance might bring ber in some feare of his welfare, that in thefo ertremities, he could not determine of a. ny thing: at latt, calling her with a loud boice by name, and not hearing her answere, with all hafte he ranne to the Court, with his spoile byon his Swoods point, and running haftily . ha enquired if any fale Violetta returne, but the was not there heard off, which made him caft downethe Beares head, and without speaking a word, returned towards the Wood a gaine. Edhich Grange behaniour of his, daue the Courtiers (but efpecially Parifmus)into a wonderfull donbt. Parifmus faing the Beares head, and hearing fomefpactes of Violeteaes ablence, prefently mounted a godly Sted, and with baffe robe that way be was directed Pollipus went. Tellamor, Barzillus and many of the Buights, followed after him, neither of them baowing whereforether mabe fuch hafte.

Parismus having overtakenhim, demanded if a any milchance had befallen Violetta? Hy nord (quoth he) as the and
I lay kumbering in this Wood, the Weare whose head I
brought to the Court, was ready to seize by on her, but the with
a thrike awaked me, and I pursued him batill I had flain him:
and returning to the place where I lest Violetta, the was
gone: neither can I suppose whether, bulesseshe be wanded
to seke me, the hase I made, was to come backe to seke
her. Doe so (quoth Parismus) and my selse and these knights
will search the Mod throughout. So every one twhe a sever

violetta inthe meane time, Aill wangted on without re-

garo lubicher the went, bet feare perfivabing ber, that till the heard Polipas blewes, and the Beare going right before ber. that with as much foed as the could, the range quite out of the Wiloo, but yet not fattar eye on him : (the night approaching) the was bramme into an erecoing feare of his welfare, and her owne banger : for to goe backe by the Town the burt not, fearing leaft the might agains more the furious Beat! and to goe further the thought it in baine; fo; the fat no like? libod that be was come out of the Wood, and there, what with grisfe and wearineds, the face downs boon a banke, income bied and overwhelmed with athouland cares, and gining ber mind to refpite to ponder on her milerable etate, for feare of ber moft deare Bnighte danger, the entred into fuch heanie plaints and lamentacious, that even the bery Whods and web. bowes inhereiaro the was wandled, femed to impart her fale remes, and yell pirte to her cries and piereing fighes.

At lubich bery infant (I know not by what bolockie bett Mie.) Archas the Cruell (le called for bis cruel! ty; annie) came to the hearing of her lamentations, and drawing nigh bate ber, bemanbed ber caufe of farem. Wir Bnight, quoth fhe, I am a ffranger, that lately came from Theffalie, with the Bainca of this Country, and this day comming into thefe Wands with my Lopo and husband Pollipus, a mightis Beare incountred be, whom he purfuing, I have loft, and am wander bicher. not knowing which way to retire. Archae all this while, well noting her creating beautie, and fivet beliuerie offperb.the aracious moning and disposition of her eyes, which had poly or to pierce millions of bearts, felt fuch an inward effec of transcorie confusion in himfelfe, that be refolme, haning fo fit oppostunitie offered bim, to try his wits to winne ber Louz. or erereife by that meanes, fome revenge againft Parimus. whom he moztally bates, betering thele freches.

Sout freit Lady, my heart is to much topmented to tee the ferrow you needledy make, to no doubt but your unight is in fafetts: pleafeth it you to accept of my ferraice, my fernance thall guardyouto the Bohemian Court, where you thall find

him: and my felfs will fearth the Wood, to give knowledge of your returns.

Violetta kindly thanked bim for bis courteffe, who prefently wounted her behind one ofhis fernants, gining them feeret marning to comer berto bis owne Caftle, which was feituate in the Monntaine: himfelfe toke ber Scarfe, which be faid, he wonlo beliner bere Pollipus, as a token that the was in fafette: wherewith he bevarted back into the TMod, and tare the fame into ma, up perce, here feattering one,and there confnledly caffing and ther, and in all half robe another way to his Coffie. All which mas efferted before any of the Bohemian Baights were come be twhich meanes, their billgent fearch lpas all in baine : which brane Pollipus to fueb an ertale of ferrow, that he was almeft mad, lubem Parifeaus comforted with many perffragens, butill Pollipus breered thefe fpeches. Dy louing & ard, neuer hall quiet rolleffe this breft, reft gine eale to my body, nor fleve rei frem my fences, batill 3 hane found my beloned, tohole loue is my tife. inhole fafetie is my welfare, and whole quiet, is my chiefeft souteur. At tehich bery inffant, came Tellamor, bainging the toane Brarde which Archas had firetoed, tobich mien Politons beheld a chill cold bifperft through all his beines, and his bientl breath hegen to leave bis troubled breft, and all his fences for act their Wonted ble. Which when Parifmus bebets, be canabt bim in bis armis, faping: Doft noble Anight, where is now rour vationce, wherewith pou wontedly indured extremities ? Co Doubt for all this, Violetta is in health, enely wanderd out of the way, and gotten to fome boule where we hall beare of ber to morrow : chencomfort pour felle and be not thus ouercome with nriote: for be vou affured, no harme can betipe ber. D mp 1,020 (ab.he) my bertuous Violerca mycoaffant friend, the most trueft lone that cuer weetch intered, is perified. What comfort, what quiet, what reft, lehat content, what refpite, or what sale can 1 gine to my treubled mind fince the is fallen into decay the moft pureft, moft fiveteft, moft kindeft, and trueft Labr that ever lined : Bow can I recever this loffe : Boto can I plaque my felfe fufficiently for my milosos ? Thefe THOOS condemne mie.

her ghost accuseth me, and all the woold will hate me: miserie wayteth my steps, soprow pincheth my heart, griefe compelleth me, and care inforceth me to be thus impatient. While I fand here, she may be in danger: while I sam negligent, the Wilde Beads may be course her bodie: then say me ust, so 3 am resolved either to finde her, so lose my life: and there with in a great surje, stang into the Wad.

Parimens fæing his forrow, and this mithap, find like one in a trance, not knowing bord or which way to remedie the least of these cuits, and in that most fad and heavy estate returned to the Court with this heavis newes, which turned all their joy into heavines, especially Laurana, and all in generall that had knowledge of Violettaes terrues, mane great lamentation so her lose.

CHAP. II.

How Violens arrived at Archas Caftle, and what befell to Polli-



Achas Bernants with great spad hasted towards their Pasters Castle, and some arrived there, before whose comming, their master had caused all things to be prepared in god order for Violences entertainment, who being entred, the perceived her sette to be in a grange place, which

brans her inso an extreame feare, and enquiring why they had not conneyed her to the Bohomian Court, they told her (being infruited before) that they had mikaken their Pakers meaning, and withall, intreated her to pardon them, and also to be a meanes to pacific his wrath, whom they were affected, would be greatly offended with them. Which words of theirs altered her feare, and noted fome little comfort to ber mind.

Prefently two Gentlewomen welcommed her with great courtelle, comforting, perswading, and intiling her to remit all eare butill Archas returne, whom they assured was so he notable and bertuous a knight, as the névoed not any way danke of his biligence. There was great kore of delicates provided so her,

which

which fames moze leathfome then gall to her Agte. Long the? famed to flay for Archas returne (who abfentes himfelfe to co: lour hierreacherie, but when in a great while be came not, they intreaced her to tate of that meate which was pacuided they faid for his fupper. But the page foule could not eat one bit, but all things fames to be hatefull; their fwet Bulicke harth: their courteons entertainment ruce and barbarous : and that well a dogned place, more loathfome then'a Brifon: nothing but care and griefe could take place in ber buquiet breft. After Supper, they brought her to a most pleafant Chamber, where all things were most neatly provided, comforting ber with many perfera-Gors that Archas was at the Bohemian Court to erpent ber come ming, e by reafon of the nights approach, could not come bache that might, but thould early in the magning baing ber newes, intreating her to betake ber felle to ber reft: which the bid, the rather to be rid from their company, that being alone, the might enter into confideration of her effate: and being by ber felfe the began to renolue in ber minde, ber miferable condition . Pollipus perill and Archas intent: for ber felfe the cared not, it Pollipus ipere in fatoriel: neither feared the what Archas intended, if her Anight were to bealth, that lo many cares concurring together. lo many boubts clogged ber mind, and furbfeare polleft ber bart. that her words burft into a flot of teares, and the warme blod firmen to iffue from enery bains of ber boote , that with their a houndance the bedefied the Boombere the lar.

effen the hav wept her fountaines opp, then the began to accense ber selse of Folie, that would not that in the place where he lest her, then a certaine persuation entred her hart, that he was been, which two superot, of a long time no other thought would take place, which made her think the tapers which gave bertight burnt blus: which likewise added a further seled resolve in her sancy, of it was so interes. In this careful testate, the lay combling and tofling her selse, giving no quiet to her mind: no rest to her cares: no rase to her pensue heart: no respite to her sences, no; shepe to her head; but being evercome with sources, she continually rather increased then timinished the same.

In this lad and beaug effats the fpentche night, not luffering ber

tycs once to flumber. In the morning the two Gentleivomen came to her agains offering her all onciful fernice, which the kindly accepted, and thosely after came Archas counterfeiting a fad commenance, with his eyes east dolune to the earth, whom to be in Violecta behold, a fuddenteure infused it felse into energy part of her body, and the flood thaking and qualting like one transformed, to heare the nelves he brought, which the thought to be but had by his lokes, who with a thameless face and improdent distinuiation, told her, that Pollipus was not yet returned to the Court, not heare of, but all supposed hun to be dead.

Misich dismall woods frokluch a ludben griete but oher hart, that there the fell downe at his fot in a trance: but when by thete industry the came to her felle agains, her amaged countenance, elam neable groues, made the tearestrickle downe her thickes, and feing her in that dangerous estate, counseed har to her bed, whose bital sences were so depety abated and excinguished, that so I long time, not with kanding their diterances indeauous, the semen no other wise then as one bereft of sence: and in that late

mentable efface the continued many daves.

Pollipus all that night ranged by and bemnethe Wiod. in ene. ry corner-fearching each thicket and bafrequentes place, cal. ling Violetta by name, and tearing both his fieth and apparell . with the Buthes and brambles that encountred his mad keus: Somerimes making haft this way, then returning backe with perfivation that he beard ber thithe behind him , being fo fulle volle & with feare and deffre to finde ber, that enery faucie that role in his braine altered his former thoughts: that whereas in other mens affarzes he fæmedmoff parient and pavident, in his owne be was nates bereft ofreafan. In this baquiet fart be franc the mell part of the Right butill to wards meaning, that Inhat with wearineffe, andcare that opprett his beart, belapt bim bolons leaning bponbis elbom , neither ettering mozd nos teare but inwardly Eufe with erercame beretion, feming no of ther, thenthe torne and picture of dicentent. But when be fain Pachus bilplav his baightuelle, be agnin betake himfelfs to bis earnelt fearch, betering fuch taward grones as manis bane mel. teb a Rechie beart into liquid teares.

Parismus being earely by that morning, gave commandes ment to all the Bobemian Unights to arms chemielues, and to Post throughout all Bohemia in her learth, and to make proclamations, with great promites of Reward, to them that could bring any newes of Violetta; that by the time the Sunne was by, there were a great number of Unights departed, Johnston to search all places to finde her, that all the whole Couns

try was filled with report of her loffe.

Paritimus, Tellamor, Barzillus, pacfeutle rode to the Wiles, to Pollipus, whom they found in such beaute plight, as it made their manlike hearts to melt with griefe. Mut Pollipus cluying then, would baue fled from their fight, that loued bim mott Derely, butill Parifmus ouertoke him, and faid. Boff deare Friend, how can you be fo butind as to thun my company . whole care is no leffe then yours, who tendereth your Wels fare as well as mine owne ? Bane you forgotten Banbod, Buighthod, and CourteRe. Where is that vertie now become that was wont to rule your affections : God Polipus, for my fake, for all the friendfip, by all the courteles, promiles, and god will that ever patt bet wire be, leave off this offperate Folly, and lifento my Counsell: If not for all this, pet for Violettaes fake, pitte pour felfe, and recall vour former Dences and let be fludy how to recover her that is but fraved out of the way: Many handled Baights are already Botted inte many places of this Countrey, and will coaffall Germanie throughout, but they will finde ber ; then doe not increale our further care, by this desperate forrow, but according to your wonted wifedome, wherewith you have counfelted me in my afdictions, let be findie both to recouer this milerie.

Dh my deare Loid (quoth Pollipus, my Violetta is dead, at which word, extreame hearts lorow and inward griefe, Cope the passage of his speech, and was recrained with heart swilling sighes, which being a little aswaged, he againe said: If I were sure the were not dead: then would I willingly in i are your direction: Do were I but sure Deach had seized by on her tender heart, then would I never part from this place,

205

though millions of Diuels thou lo fake to prine me hence.

When there is no likelyhod, figue, nor mention to be made thereof? Petther her apparell, nor any part of her body to mer of any other circumfrance to persuade be to any such conceut. Then why will you suffer any such persuade be to any such conceut. Then why will you suffer any such persuadions to possesse of any other circumfrance any such persuadions to possesse for to me and be the wishe Beats have secret Dens, where into they have drawne her Body, and many other mischances may be befalse her, that she was subject but o, and yet fill he hidden from our knowledge: Peither let that trouble you (quoth Parismus) and rest contented, and your care that way that some be saled; but depart with me to the Court to comfort your selfs with some sufference, and I will presently give order to have the Mods o throughly searched, that you shall plainly find the hath not miscarryed.

Pollipus with his perswasens, though bumillingly, went backe with them, mounting on Tellamors Hogse, so; that he was soze transled and weary of that disquiet Bights trouble.

Thus for a white we will leave Pollipus returned to the Court with Parismus, Violetta being very lick e weake in Archas Cattle, and many of the Bohemian and Thesialian knights inher learch, to turns my Sences to write of another Subject, long time buried in sozgetfulness; the chiefest Subject where su this Hilay dependeth.

CHAP. III.

How Parismenos was brought up in the Iland of Rocks in Tartaria. How his Norse was staine by a Lyon. How he lived many yeares like a wilde Man, and atterwards arrived at Andramarts Calile.



Thuch time as Laurana was imprisoned in the Fland of Mocks, buder the government of Adamasia, Andramaris Sister (as is declared in the sirst part of this History) the Burse buts whose Custodie the young this Parismenos was committed, fearing his butinely death,

which Adamafia threatned, because his Bother would not confest to Andramarts luft, fecretly to faue the child from her cruelty) fee by night into a befolate Colod, where the care. fully educated him according to the condition of the place, which was with fuch wilde fruit as the gathered, making mas ny a hard thift, to fanch her hunger, and befeno the fweet Babe from famine, butill at length, hearing of Andramarts peath, the determined to returns to the Caftle, and there pie. fent him to his Mother : and to that incent, forfaking her pors habitation, the went as the thought thicherward, but most bus fortunately wandred to a defolace and bufrequenced Milder. neffe: where the had not long fayed, but met a fierce and crus ell Lyon, who flew ber: which when Paritmenos beheld, not with Kanding his infancie, to preforusher: but the Lyonres faling to hart him, withdrew himfelfe to his Den, whether Pa rismenos boldly pursued bim : and being entred therein, the Lyon began to wag his taile, and falone boon bim gently, which made him marnell why behad flaide his purfe, and would not hart him : and made him the more bold , that being wearis with travaile. be layd bimfelfe bowne to flepe. and when he awoke, being very hungry, he gathered initise fruit whereof there was plentie, which was his food, and the cleare water his minke.

TIM

This was his habitation a long time, taking great pleafure to hunt and chafe the milbe Beafts, from whofe fury be was Mill preferued by the Lyan. Afterwards when he was growns toriper age,in bis fape he ageamed that his forle appeared bato him, willing win to forfake that bufrequented place, and to fake out Andramarts Caftle, where be thould finde people.

in whose company he thould be brought bp.

Wilhea he awaked, he sould not cell what to thinke of his Desame, nor what the meant by Andramares Caftle, nor which Loav to go thither, being there with drawne to a dape fludie, but fuedenly he cipved a roung Beare whole fight made him quite fogget his dreame, and taking erceding delight to chafe fuch Beafts, he caught to his ftaffe, and followed her, and pur fued her fo fiercelp, that at length he dew her, wherewith his wandled fo farre, that getting to the top of a mountaine, and loking round about him he eleved the Caftle, thinking that was the place his furie had told him of in his dreame, that he went thither wards. It chanced one of the Unights that Parilmus had left to kepe the Caffle, elpped him : and being of alad disposition, feing Parismenos begin to withdraw him felfe, ran to him, and offered to lay bands on him. But Parifmenos being afraid of his behautour, Aroke at him with his staffs to fiercely, that had be not quickly anopoed his blow, he had beaten out his braines. The Tarrarian being angry, treto his (word, and there with wounded Parismenos in the thigh: the fmart whereoffe taraged him! , that not with Randing all bisrellfance, he left him fog bead.

Aicerwards entring the Caftle, his minde was daalone iato an excerding belight, to behold the godly buildings and beautiethere of. The Tartarians beholding one infuch Arange difguile : fo; her was clad in the fainnes of fuch Beafts as be had flaine, aud hishappe growne to a great length) much maruailed bolo he came into that Country: with ail, noting his comely perfonage, and fately countenance, were suddainly draine into a great affection towards bim, that they falmed bim mot kindly, demaunding

the cause of his arrivall in that place, and of whence he was, inho læing their behautour to be moze gentlethen the others, with whom he had encountred befoge, made answer fo well as he could that he knew not: which blunt auswere of his, made them mufe. Withall noting his attire, they toke him either to be a Madman , or that he hao beine Sauagely brought by : which they were the rather perswaded buto, for that he was very young, notwith fanding, they entertained bim , and b. fed him most kindly. But his conmenance, calling to remembrance the Bobte Bright Parifinus, whom be fo musb refembled, that they were halfe perfwaded be was bis Bonne, that the Aurfe der withait. Due amongt the red named Tyrefus. bled him mold hindly, apparelled him decently, and intructed him in all points belonging to Chinalry : teaching him to manage a Boste, and to ble armour, whereunto he was to apt, and toke thereia fuch delight, that in those frace be grew to fuch perfection, & he excelled his instructo; in all wartike bed baujours. And was fo generally beloved, that nothing they had or could beuife, was to deare for him.

Many saves remained Parismenos amongst the Tartarians. increasing in many excellent qualities, not finding occasions enough among them to make trvall efhis Baabod. Apona time, certaine Birates returning from Sea, in his bearing, made report of their Battels and Skirmiftes, and the home flaughters they has made: reporting how tragically they had marbered fome of the refiftants, and how ballantly fome with And them, and with what travails they endured the fabts. Making particular rehearfall of one Captaine among the reft, who so valiantly withfloothem, that before they could banquish him, he has flain above twenty of the, but in the end, feing that by reason of their multitude, he must nice either be taken Brifoner, or ope, he rather chofe an honourable death, theu to become their captine, and indured the fight, but till with faimmede he fell downe dead, even as he was aduan. cing bie finged to relift them. ERbich reportof theirs, kindles fuch benezable farkes in Parismenos breff, that he extreames

Lp

by Land, he would like wife travaile with him, and forfake no perill for his fake.

Parismenos hearing his courteous replye, could not chafe but embrace him, pelding him many thankes. Tyrefus effected all things with fuch fped, and fo well ozdered bis af faires to further his intent, that within few dayes, they bepar. ted into a Ship well manned and biqualled, hopfing bptheir Sailes with a werry gele .committing themfelnes to the mers cies of the Seas. They fapled many dayes without any aduens turo, which inwardly fretted Parifmenos, for his mind longes to performe fome explort. At laft they kenned a Saile afarre off, and towards it they firred amaine, and comming nighthe thip layd her about, which was of Barbaria, wel manned with Bout Moores: who freing the Byzates, and knowing that eve ther they und refolutely fight it out og become Captines, bas tiantlyreated them: betwane whom began a moft fierce and cruell fight, where Parismenos had meanes enough to epercise bis valoz, who behaued bimfelie with fuch courage, that many Moores that day loft their lives by his Infant blowes. Egradam Captaine of the Moores, being a man of speading courage, laing the cruell flaughter Parifmenos made, came to him and bitered their fpeches. Pound Popate, thou fhalt bearely

bup

bup thele Moores lives, for 3 am determined to bring thy curled life to an end, that thinkest by Robberie to enrich thy felfe. Waherewith he affailed him fo fiercely, that be wounded bim in many places: not with fanding fuch was is valor that with great force he like wife to baliantly defended himfelfe, a offen-Bed Egradam, that it was bonbtful fibith of them monly baue the conquet, in misbelt of this cruell fight, a mighty forms began knoocaly to arife, the winds began to blow with biolence that their Cables but ff. a both light of day and Sun was thanower by thicke Clouds, the Seas began to race and fwell that they were enforced to gine over their fight, the Thunders roared, and the Lightnings flathe about their eares, and their thip with biolence of the furging beas, was fo toff, that there was none but eppeden prefent death. The Borchern blaft rene their Bailes, ene way goes their Beline, an other way fiving their Pall, with violence toque from the Ship, and wane bp. on wane ruthe in ready to our turn the thip, who now toffing bpon the feas at libertie, was oriven byon a flintie Rocke, and fplit in funder. Then began a bideous cry amongft the Soul. biers : Dome curling Parismenos the caufer of that Journey, fome exclaiming on Tyrefas, and fome banning their owne de-Kinies. Some whelmed bider the gaping water, pale bp their Chous : bere thie at once are caft bpouthe Kocks, and again denoured by the wanes: there others funks in the quick! fands, and downe falls the Bafter headlong : then might vou behold men frimming in their Armour: here and there frining to make their deaths redious. Here might youle one lear ted byon a plank, overthrown with a wanc: and there another tumbling with his heles beward. Parifmenos (by god for tune ! was getten by to the maft, whole length had fome powa er to endure the Celanes, with his (word erabue in his hand. Tyrefus he was gotten on to a Cheit, wherewith a while his applyed himfelfe from ozowning, but in the end, the raging maues deenched bim depe in their fpacions Gulfes. Within a while the raging Seas began to cease and ware calme, the Sun began to fine and the clouds to banub that tarkned the Dkycs

whies, and the spak wherean Parisnenos sate, began to side along with the calme tive: Then be loked about him, and especially is fellower drowned, an erceding sorrow ourse whelmed his heart, especially so, his louing friend Tyrcios, that had not the feare he was in ronius dhis senses, he would have wart careless of his ownelife. But the remembrance of his perill, made him recall his better senses to their somer ble, and to know for his owne safety, to whom the Seas were so mercifull, that with a gentle and calme tide, he was driven to Shore, where getting to a Sunny banke, he sate him down to restely his wearted limbs, a ponder his most happy escape from drowning, drying his gaping Mounds with such linner as he had about him, who with the salt water smarted exceptingly.

CHAP. IIII.

How Parismens being cast on shore in Thrace, was taken up by Duke Amasenus, who named him the Knight of Fame; Of two Combats he sought with Corus and Argains.



D Parismenos was litting upon the Banks arter his Phipwpacke, in heavis exace so, the lose of his deare friend Tyresus, it happened, an ancient Duke of Thrace, named Amakons, that day was come into a Forest adiopning to the Sea to bunt, accompanied by a gallant

trongs of knights, who theltring himselfe from the Asyme buber the craggi liffes, behelo the miserable thipwyacke, and
saw Parismenos swim to shope, being Arangely preserved
from drowning, but o whom he came as he was setting on a
sumie Banke, and demanded of whence he was. Parismenos
beholding his renerend age, and the troupe of unights that attended on him, rose from the ground, and with great humilitie
bowed his bodie, making this answer. I am a miserable man,
dy cruelty of the weas cast on this shope, having lost my fatthfull friend, denched in the spacious gulkes, being my selfe re-

ternes :

ferned to further mileries, my name is hidden from my felfe, neither know I certainly in what Country I was borne, nor where my Parents remaine, and now am tall into an barknowne place, and milerably left to the wide world to indure such hard fortune as my valuable flars have allocted me.

Amalenus hearing his anlivers, and withall, noting his tail and comely proportion and beautifull countenance, thought by his foreth that his fences were altered with feare of them, & temped, and care for the laffe of his friends that he thus replved. I perceive feare of diowning bath made pou forast both vour felfe, vour name, and Countrie, which feare now hake off face all the perill is pat and leane to greene for their loffe that are inreconcrable, and goe with me to my Caffle, and te Such entertainment as the fame veldeth, von fhall be inclome. I mod humbly thanks you (quoth be) for this kindneffe, but inhereas you thinke that feare hath made me feaget my felfe . pou alconether aime amiffe,for I haus reported of my felfe no. thing but truth. Then Aspt forth Coros (afulpitious and conis ous Briabt) my Lord (quoth be) it is fome Dirace that lis ueth by fpople of Paffengers , and hath beretofore done pon fome muchiefe, which maketh bim thus cunningly diffemble.

Paritmenos hearing his speches, could not containe himselfe, but made this answer. Hos discourceous haight, neither
thy selfe, not any of this Connerie whatsever, shall make me
dissemble, or once falssie my word, and were it not that the
krangenesse of this place, and the reverence I beare to this
conrieous kord, with holders me, I would even presently
make the ease that word, and curae it backe into thy dishono,
rable throat. Corus being a knight of a proud courage, was
so besed with that reply, that he intreated Amasenus to gens
him leave to revenge those insurious words. Stay, quoth Amaienus, and leave off this discourteous behaviour to strangers, here is neither place not time, so, you see he is wearies
with suppracke, and faint with essulon of blond: thy price
and discourteous behaviour will one day be thy death; had he
done me wrong, yet he hath not offended the. Then he said

to Parifmenos : Bir Bnight, 3 ppay ceale this discontent, and gos to my Cakle,fo: fo well doe Jefteme of you, andfo farre an I from the least suppose of any such thought, as my feife wil bavertake bis accufacion is falle. Do they departed together, Parifmenos by the way fo well as he could beclared his birth. inbich mabe Amalenus make greater effimation of him for by alleakens he thought be foon's be forung of Bingly race that Amakenus entertained him most bonouraby and kindly, and welcommed him ta the bell fort be could demile, which made him difeained among it many of the Brights that accorded the Dake, and feing him fo highly effemed, began to fulved by that meaner, that they increbut Alahely accounted of by Ama. fenus, that ever after that, they began to ennie him, and to confult which war to do him a mischieferthinking Corns quarrell already beaut, a fit occasion to further their intent, they haved him to profeque the fame, who being readie of himfelfe, and the rather by their in fligation, fent him this challenge.

Knight (for so I must call thee) thou fremembrest what past betwixt vs at our first meeting, which thou thinkest I have forgot, but so farre is it from my thought, as courage is from thee to performe that which thou threatneds: thy seare of drowning is now, and thy deepe wounds I am sure well cured, therefore if thou darest maintaine the words thou hast spoken in my disgrace, send me word where I shall meet thee, and there we will end the controversie. So faxewell

As thou wilt, Corns.

Pariferenos hauing read this braue challenge, smiling there at, feut this reply.

Corns, by the name of the vaknowne Knight, I will answere three and maintaine my words, wishing thee to be persuaded, that I so little seare thy vants, as that even now I will come to thee, or when thou wilt is not now. But if thou intendest to a wough this challenge, thou shalt find me ready for three at the South side of my Lord Amaleums Parke. And so adve.

The Knight of Fame.

Cores

Corns having received this reply, presently went and armed hinselfe, and came to the appointed place, where he found the builded fame gallantly mounted, Laying for him, whom he little exemed, as that he assured himselfe the conquest before he begun: for Parismenos was young and of tender yeares, and nothing comparable to him in growth nor skill, notwith tanding of such budanneed refolue, that he would not have resuled to cope with him, had he bene another Hercules. Corns swing him in that readinesse, came to him beering these species. Buight, I like well thy forwardnesse, and commend thy resolution, but he that time them departed hence,

thou wile repent thy folly.

Parifmencs thus aufwered, if I repent me, the word wilbe mine, but if 3 aime not amiffe, thy folly will be the greate ft: for know, that I fo lightly come thy fpaches, that I account them riotentous, and this time frent in plate to tenious. With that Corus went backe, and Parismenos retired himselfe, to taketheir carriore, which was performed fe gallantly, as that they flivered their launces, passing by without any other harme, prefently drawing their hene Iwords, beginging fight toith gallant brauerie, fometimes offending and fometimes befending which continued to long butill their armor began to valoto their fierce blowes, and the bloud to time out at many places. In which cruell rage they continued for an bourcs space, without any disadvantage on cuber parcie, sometimes taking breath, and then againe redoubling their glomes with fresh courage, that Cores fretting at his enemies belout, and calling to mind his former forches, freke fo might pa blow at him, that with the force thereof, he made him fragger, which torned Paril menos fences into fuch fury, that advancing him lette in his ftirrope, he ftroke Corus le fulland le baliantly on the Creff that he was a fonisht ther with: per notivithffans diag. with quick courage fone recouered his memorie again: profecuting his blowes with great forcitude, butill that both their Armours and fewds begaute be coloured with the purple blod that illed from their wounts ; both of them waring faint, pet neither willing to vielb. Come.

Sometimes the one driving his snemie to retire, and he argainer eturaing with new courage. But Parismenos being the nimbler of bodie, warded many of Corus blowes, and in the end wounded him so soze, that he began to tragger twand fros to save himselfe from his surie, who this pursue him with such dislance, that Co. as with functure set is on his horse neck; which he elpping, was iffing his swood to setch a social blow to end his life, due that he heard one calling hunto stay and looking backe save that it was a mainnes: who missing him, basing to be the departed of on the Latte in Armour, followed him to the place, and had all that while saved concrety and bedeld the combat, and saving the danger Corus was in, destred Parismenos to spare his life, who according to his request besided.

Amalenus then cauled the brights to take bp Corus faine from his horse in a crance, who receiving freth aire, came to himlelfe againe : but when he law the Duke prefent, and his enemy Kill mounces and in gos effate, his beart was ready to burft with inward grafe, which malicious rancour filled by all bis fences, that curling himfelfe and his ill fozume, be pelbed by his fainting Choft. Farewell (quoth Amaienus) the moff pagud and pifcourteous Bright that euer tiued in Thi ace. thy infotence and malicious discontented enny, bath wrought thine owne downe fall. And moft noble Buight (quothbe) te Parimenes, 3 both honour your balor and appland your bide. ry, wherein per baue behanco your felfe fe baltantly , as I Shall for euer lone you : and fince pon remaine bidor, I prap returne with me to have your wounds cured. Paritmenos bums bly thanking him departed: and the reft of Amalenus knights take be Corus body, which after wards they buried with great folemuitte.

After Corus death, the Unights that enuisd Parismenos, note began to imagine assuredly, that this Unight would darken all their gloties, and the more account they saw they made of him, the more their malicious enuy entreases, that they dentised all the nyanes they could to contrine his death, whatsoe,

uer ensued thereon, waiting all oppoziunities. But he having his wounds fully cured, betwhe himselse againe to his wonted exercises, which was sometimes to manage the kurdy Steed, and sometimes to dispose himselse in (company of his buknowns enemics) amongst the Ladies and Seutlewomen, who liked his behaviour and courteste so well, bestes his comely proposition, that the sweet youth so greatly pleased their flucies, that they accounted the Thracian Knights rude in respect of him, all both liking, louing, and commending him, and that so openly, that his ensuies might hears their speches, which wrought such a violent effect of rancour, that no thought could harbour in their breaks, but tragicall devises to worke his downsfall.

Due among the rest, neare kinsman to Corns named Argalus, was sozwardest in this exploye, who to surther his intent with one Themides, dissembling a sciently countenance, inflanated themselves into his familiarity, offing such kind be haviour towards him, and entertaining his company with such courtess, that he having no insight into their dissimulation, began to make account of their Friendship, and to take delight in their company, oftentimes imparting his secrets buto them, and without suspection making them pring to

molt of his actions.

Argalus byon a time came to Parismenos, telling him that a squire of his his found a mighty wild Boze, and could bring them to his Deane, destring his company to got with them to hunthin. Parismenos hearing that, was as forward as any of them, anotheners morning appointed to meet them in the miost of the Forrest, at the Poles side. And earely the ners morning he got be according to his appointment, bring ready to depart his Chamber some since or size drops of bloo suddenly fell from his note, with which he started, and staying felt a sodaine drouse heavinesse, a throbbing possesse his heart, which crouse him into a deep studie what should be the cause of that unwonted passes: at last he began to thinks with himselfe, may not these sew drops of blood distinct some bas successed on enter-

enterp: ife this day, Tam bere in a ftrange Countep-amount fuch as I know not bow to trult, to; I for apparantly many of them do eaup me, which they manife & by their fromaina couns tensucer and Corus behautour may be a patterne of thew bif. politions: therefere ? were beff nette do at all. Then agains he beganto thinke, Argalus and Themides aremy friends, then what nad I feare any milhay? All which doubts would not far bun but ar utna bimfeils a refoluco to endure all mil. chances, he departed towards the Wole. By the war as be rove . be wet a Damosell volling towards him with great fort, wringing ber hands, and making great lamentation. Par for enos maruelling at her forrow, asked the cauls of her complaint. Sir linight (quoch the) I was going to Duke Amaienus . Daurt carrying a prefent, and a letter from my sois Brede, buto a Arange lauight that lately arrived there: but by the way, 3 mer with two uniques in grane Armour, who discorted me thereof and woll bifloyally offered to abale me had I not fled. Damogell quoth he bing me ifponcan where they are, and I will so my beft to cause them make rou reditution. Where with the Damesell turned ber horfe, and rede backe againe. Dir Bniaht quoth the) they toke Lowne this narrow lane. Parifmenos fer ivurres to bis borle-and with great fperd robe that way, he was not farre entred, but be sf. oved the two Baighte in grane demour, readie mounted, Hap. ing in a pleafant Malley, sucompaffed round with Wieds, buto whom hefaid : Is it the manner of you Thracians, to of fer violence to filly Damosels ! Kender me thole things you have taken from ber, oz I protett I will not leane von batill Thane compelled voute dos it by force. Unto whom one of chem repived, ifthe felfe art no Torscan was doft then berg. o; what intereft haft thou in that Daniogels quarrell, that makerhichero controule our boings : That intereff & hane (quoth be) as all Buights thould have, which is coluctour di-Arelled Damosels : where with curaing backe to take frome for his race, he ranne at one of them, and at the encounter, of ueret zewhim backwards, toto by mischance in ete felt brake

one of his ar mes. The other feing his fello bes mischance al" failed Parifmenos with his (word ozalvae, whom Parifmenos to overlayd with fierce blowes, and wounded him to arisucul. ly, that be fearing his death, and faing no other come to his refeue. was reaby to veilo. Quen at that infant, another Unight came who fæing one of them bead, and the other in great danger, raune at Parismenos with intent buawares to vierce his (peare through his body: Wut be hearing the norfo of his horfe fer behind him, nimbly fourred his horfe forward, by which meanes the Bright lost his course passing by with out doing any barme. Paritmenos loking about him, and elpying two cuemiss more, and miffing the Damosell that had brought bim thither, beganto milooube fome treacherte : which thoughts, and the remembrance of the drops of bloud that fell from him that morning, added new courage to his valoz, that reaching a furious blow at the wounded knight, the fwood lighting on a backen place in the Armour, entred into his Body, and ended his life.

Bo which time, the two knights lately come, affavled him both at ouce, betweene whom began amoft crueil and pange. rous fight, that all the earth was coloured with the bloud that ifued from their wounds : and notwickanding Parin enos was before grienoufly wounded, per be defended bimfelfe fo couragiously, that his new come enemies could not indanger bim but wich their ofine bifaduantage, who fering his boloz. and calling to mind Corus Death, forfoke knightly & brugley, and bled all billanous and cowardly fight, the one fometimes behind him offering him a thruft, and when he turned to reuengethat inturious ded, the other old the like that he pere seined they insended to murther him , which fo inraged that collant knight, that putting bis fpurres into his trufty flade hoes, he ruthed withfuch violence against one of them, that be bare bun quite out of his Sadole, whole fore fti hung in his therep, and his Pople oragged bim foith fuch violence by and powne the field, butill the Arresp burit, and he lay deso sud difinounted. The other knight fæing bis friends guffegThefam

tune would gane fer , but Parimenos firmhe fach a biglene blow boon his bead, that he loft his fraces, but fone recoue. ring himfelfe ngaine andthinking it better to che bybis ene. mies (word, thenco pelo to his mercie, turned to l'arifmenos. bitering thefe fpactes. Baight if thou art well, giue ouer . otherwife know, that nothithffanding my fogmer thelv of fight, it is the leaft part of my thought, but Tintend to try it out with the againe to the ottermet, (quoth be) no biffem. bling Theacian, account not me fo bale minded, to leane fuch a billaine to breath any longer, that art not worthy of knicht. bon much leffe to be etteined amongft men: was it the polli. cie bp fubritep to berray my lifee If I be not deceiued, I know the by the borce, and thy name is Argalas, my counterfaited friend. Am Ithe Boare thou intendell to flap ? Potraptos Thracian, boe not thinks me fo fimple, but I perceiue thy treat cherie, and well buderftand thy brifes, not bee thou thinke to efcape my bancs. This Buight inded was Argalus, who hear ring his words, was fo cuercome with rage, that marking where his Armour was mott broken, he gane him fuch a bios lent thauft, that the purple bloud followed bis hene (word : which wound was more deadly then all that he had before receined that bending all his forces, to reuenge the fame. be Imote fo fiercely and nimbly at Argalus, that inthe end with many arieuous wounds, be beat him from his Boile and links ting pulled offhis Welmet and knew bim: with that be faid . Arga lue what offence haue I bone the, that thou Boulde fake my beath : D) wherein die Beuer merit other then friendfhip at thy hanes ? Doft bukind biffembler, thou that receive a fit reward for the villang, wherewith fæling the finart of the wound he had lately given him prozeffs his heart. be thauft his (wood into his body, which ended his life and face downe weary with trauaile, and fo faint with eff. for of bloud, that his eyes began to dazie, and he fell cowne boon the earth, as one bereft of fence.

Amafenus allthat day miffingthe Anight of Fame, begant to fulped that fome other challenge had equied him to depart

folecretly, but hearing that Argalus and demides were in his company, whom he thought loued him cearely, his care was four what diminished, but when it grew towards night, and done of them per recurned, bethen began betemendyte feare the worft, that calling for his steed . be prefent proge forth well accompanied, commanding one to pet this way, and another that way, about the Forratt to lette the Butabe of Fame, binfelle roce which wan his fancis beft perfwaved him bato, and by chance directed by and folinge he toke bi. redly towards the place where the combate was fought, and as he paffed by the narrow lane that went downe the Blatten. he efpred one of the Stress all beftained wish bloud, wande. ring without his liter, which frome a suddaine feare to his heart, that rooting downerhe Laur, he efpred the dead Wodies of mangied fraights,ive confufeoly feattered boon the earth. with ahatin connecemences, being the fearfulleft fpedale that euer epe bebeld. The fir & that he beheld, was Themides, ale moft torne to perces up bis owne Steed, with his for Mill in the Birrap. Bert be came to the other two minghts fo aris. would wounder, that the seares with griefs aucht from his epes in aboundance. Acrt be came to Argalus, whose face was bacenered inbom befune kasin. Andlaft of all be cams to Parilmenos, who lay grousling with his face to the earth, Will grasping his bloudie (word in his hand, whom he perceined to gafpe for breath, that in all baft liftiag by bis Wener to give him freth avze, be knew bin to bethe Bnight of Faine. and perceiving fome life vecto remaine in him, be buarmed bin with his ownehands, and a melo wast him bo clofe. o his wounds might not take anic , caufing him to be carrico to bis Caffte. The ceft of the dead Barabis he like wife caufen to be sarried backe, lubich was bone with areat tamentations, and afterwards by his appointment housenrably buried.

CHAP. V.

How the Knights returned without any newes of Violetta. Of the forrow collows made for her absence, departing in her tearch. How Violerra having indured many miferies in Archas Castle at fait escaped from thence in Sorannes difquise.



De Bohemian Buights by the commander ment of Partimes and the Treffalian knights for the affection they bare to Violetta, has uing polled through moft part of Bohemia. and made all diligent fearch, leaning no place baleught, no meanes baaptempted . no; labour baperformed to finde her : Det

not with franding all their faithfuli villigence, at laft returnes ini hout any nelves ofher at all: which renswed Follipos for rolves afreib, that but cuen then had entertained a little auis et, by Pariimus perfmalions. But when he fale Violetra was by no meanes to be heard of, no; any likelihad og comfort left for him euer to fee ber againe: Beither knowing, nor any way Improfing what floure be became of her , bie beart was lote. marbly onercome wi troublefome cogitations e bombtfull cares that he could neither refeine to liek her mog take aap courfe to eafe bis minde: but reled like one beterly ginen ouer to fea. Logne and careleffemilery , baily frequenting thole folitary toalkes where be ist ber, and hourely remning bis forreines by the lad remembyance of berablence, betering fuch mourne. full plaints and lamentations , that the Moppes that bauntes thole bufrequenced places lemes to mourne and lament with bim. Sometimes accufing himfelfe of negligence, to leans ber to purfue the Beare, blaming per that would not fay bis re-Surne : and then agains fretting his beart for accufing ber. Dometimes thinking the was beab, and then agains, perfwabing himfelte the was aline, then mufing why the sid not res turne to him, if the were aline that by contraricties of bombis, be sould adde no safe to his cares, nog reft to his heart. At latt,

Bil

lob

he beter ained to fearth throughout all German, and Greece but he would finde her: for he affuredly thought the was no dead, being thereto induced, for that he could not finde say likelyhod thereof, being perswaded by Parismus, that some discourseous Unight had met with her, and so with held her resturne: that within sew dayes (arming himselfs in a greene Armour) which he made of purpose, bearing this deute; A Knight parising a wilde Beare (he less the Bohemian Court, making none privileto his departure but Parismus, who determined not to stay long behind him:) Thom we will leave onwards of his iourney, and speake of Violacta, whom we less meake in Archas Casse.

As some as the tino Gentlewomen had conveyed her to her Beo, with the comfortable weanes they bed, began to be fomewhat revined, a calling her fenfes to their wouted bles, began to make fixh dolefullamentations, that no heart was able to enoure to heare them without effulon ofteares: eiten. times offering to boe her felfs violence, but that the was bindered by the two Gentlewomen: elvecially one of them named Sorana was fo earefull ouer her, that the left not fo much as a Dinne about her , wherewith the might ose her felfa harme : but when fome this dayes were patt, and the extreas mitte of her defverace paffion fomewhat caimed, the began to Defirethat Archas would conuepter tothe Bohemian Court. if not to finde Pollipus pet to enter the comfosiable prefence of Pariferus and Laurana, but notwithfanding ber manifold ins treactes, they bled fome excuse or other, to frustrate her exs pedation, telling her that it was dangerous for her to travely yet, by reafen of ber late ficanelle, and that Guce it was certains Pollipus was no more to ba enioped, the might Bay with them some sets dayes, butill the were better able to eature foloug a Journey: for that the Bohemian Court was not lo neare as the thought. Wahich excuses ratherincreas led her deffre, and the more the famed bearous to goe thither, Will the more they defrauded her by excuses many dayes. Ja topichtime, the being indued with an ertraozdinary wildome, pauma

baning well weighed each circumftence of her bringing this ther, and their circles excuses to decrine her there, and withall, notice cerebe, a tome and spaces, began to suspen Archas didicums comments and complete troth thereof. He began (compare to here a conformal endicing there be to five each competence, and comfortable risposition, thereby to five their intents, and its hard rought such is a company, and in the end preserved Mouro often request her most kindly, carefully, and centerly, so may about all things to regard herquier and content, while somether is endered quietly, and take ingod part (as he thought) that byon a time among k many spacehes, taking her he the hand, be said.

Chait beautifult Lady, I have energines the first diele of these excellent Beauties, beine comented with the passions of entire love, so that I could take noquiet, but in the stock remembrance of your perfections, which have bound my devictions to reur service, in such a hiad and constant League, that my onely resolution is, to spend my life (if it were ten thousand times dearer to me then it is) to produce your consent: therefore, thus boldly I presume to reusale my affections, trusting your elemente will adde some case bato my sarefull heart, by the wing some courteous signs of your farmourable acceptance of my humble due: and shough my merite hath no way described such fauour, yet let me believe you to make tryall of my loyalty, and you shall had I will be inference to none in good will, no; biolate my protested loyaltie in any buduttfull respect.

I have the botolier profumed to detaine von here, because with your absence my life would depart. Then constructed missering and sincere affection, which hath caused me to offent in, but no offence at all: if you bouthlase not to take usfo: Here Gall you entoy your fill of content, in as ample soft, as any other place can yelld: Then I beseth you grant some ease to my croubled heart, and by your elementic release me of those cares that possesse my Breast, only procu-

faceed Beautie. Which words, being ended, his offered to have kill ber, but this gonely refusing the fame made this reply.

Dir Anight, mylogrotoes will not luffer me to beliene your lpeches, not my late totle luffer me to entertaine your Loue: for then might you etterne me light, and lo lightly wound, as little to rogaro me, but to put you out ofluspence, my resolution is, never to love any but my beare Pollipus; where with the Chrystall trans with a biolent pasage, fell from her griefe swalae Cyz-bals.

That griete (quoth be) is remodileffe: Therefore banish the lad remembrance thereof from your heart, and successing a persuasion of my sou Cancie, and crue affection, which ener lastingly will remain imitalable wishous intermission.

How can I (quoty the) in Conscience, and without everlafling flaine to my honour, when I have neither personned his fluaerall, no; the wed any token of outy to his dead Coppes, who loved me mos varely in his life-time. But the west this favour, as to let me but returne to the Court to be waite his death, and a while enjoy my dars friends company, and I premis and protest, nert Polippes to love none but your selfe.

Archas bearing per make luch an indifferent and reasonable bemand, kod like one amazed, as not knowing what lude baine Answer to make her: Thinking that if he should deny her that disquest being so small, the might thinke his a one to be but sender; And if he should promise her, and not personae, that might be a meanes to be dead a further inspition in her, that all his reposts to her were falls: We that he kod musing a great while sonfounded in his thoughts what to be uile so a ready answers.

Bay, knot not for that queth Violeta) but answer me as nother time, which said, the wich det where fe fe into her. Cham, ber, where the began to medicate of his speches, a how howes a Kontifico, when the requested him to counsy her to her expert: which draws her into many contractors; when presently one of the Bentlewamen cause to her, whom the bled most kindly.

123

12

10 B

£ 3

ana

and of purpole to fale ber minde, gret into familiar confes rence with ber : And among ft many other fperches, (qb.fhe) Appartelline lobat Archas bath reported buto you concerning Pollipus, for be lemeth bumilling to brter bis minde bato me. We tolo me nothing (qo.che.) Wibich woods came from her with fuch fluttering and change of countenance, that Violetta began to fufped, that Archas bad all this while diffembled with her, and that Pollipus contrary to his report was pet liwing. And when Sorana came, the likewife feit ber minde, of Whom the gathered fome probability. And like wife when the nere came in Archaecompany, the asked him to many quelty ons, that the found many contrariecies in his fpeches, tobich feeles fuch a perswaliue opinion in her minde, that Archas tes port of Pollipus was untrue, that the refted greativ comforted shat way, but yet ingreat care, cogitating what he would Suppose what was become of her : Gow the thould get out of that place, 62 gine bim buowledge ofher being there, and as mord Archas odious Loue, which famed as deadly to ber bart, ns infeaions Tenome.

Archas Kill profesured his fute with great sarneknesse, mad king many frinculous excules to with hold her from the Bohemian Court, growing into such bolonesse, that offentimes when the resuled his offered embracings and imputent behaviours, he would by sorte kills her and sold her in his armes, which rudenesse he so often very that the began so excreamely to abhore him, that his light was evious but her.

Oftentimes Violetta did walke into a pleasant Orchard adiopning to the Caule, as well to recreate her dulled lenses in those pleasant shades, es in sultrariness to recount her miseries, and ease her earcfull heart, by inventing means how corid her selfe from that Labryonth offerow, and also to as not derested to substitute appeared, by obtaining the fruction of her delicate bodie, and chough he know Pollipus were tuning, and heard the moanes and sprowfull complaints Violetta made, able to extend and cyromanous disposition, pethe persisted in his Direction.

uellich

nellish resolution, that neither regarding her complaints, not the Lawes of Patture, he fill sought all disloyall opportunities se dishonour her. And on a time, marking when the went into the Dehard as the was wont, in middest of her stent soutiations, he came to the place where the fate, (whose heart began to faint with a kind of feare, when the beheld him) and comming bato her, seating himselfe close by her sweet Are, he beter red these specifications.

Pou know deare Lady, how long I hade lued to chtaine your Loue, being thereto compelled by the extremitie of Loues everlatting flame, which boylethin my troubled Breft, but hitherto you have obdurated your heart against me, and not vouchlased to peld any pitty to my distresse, but contrary to the kinde nature that should abound in you, seeme not at all to regard my passions, which hath added or row to my to; ment. Poly sweet Lady, swing with what denotions I have attended your pleasure, describe me no longer, but beine she take that savour, which with such care I have expected, and you so which with whath would both case my composite seems, and adde no small content to the remedilesse so the savour of impastionally endure.

Violetta hearing his speches, made this reply. Dir, I have long since told you my resolution, which might be a sufficient answer to any reasonable creature ibefore, my bowes passed to my date knight Pollippe, have bound me from yaiding my spotlesse honour to be stained with the blot of Insamp. Then I pray leane of to prosecute your Eure, which you ground byou hours soundation, being indad, nothing but the insatiable desires of sithy concupieence: the remembrance whereof, nothing but the insatiable desires of sithy concupieence: the remembrance whereof, nothing date to my care to my careful heart, and every way asseightesh we with discontent: and if you so much regard my content, as you pretest, desire trouble me with your Love, and give my leave to depart from hence, that I may spend the rest of my dayes insortous, so; his losse, that was more dearer buto mix, then all the worlds treasure.

I but Lady (qd. Archas) salme this discontent with remems

beauce of an imposibility in obtaining ought at bis bande, and goe not about to confume thole beanenip perfections with forrole, and feme not franger then reafon requiret b, to him that lousth pou as treilas Pollipres ener bio : And net that occafion bath fo fiely offered the findt oppattunicy oftime and place, let be freap this time in Long, and net in thefe conten, tions: thefe buirequenced paths abbe meanes to further our topes : Were are no eyes to behold be, no; any to beway our fecrets, but the flent tres, and fluet faeiling flowers: and that lubich is baknolune, is in a manner bacommitteb : and in requitall of your kindnede, I will performe whatforuer you that command me, were it to runthrough thousands of deaths to procure your content: then fiver Lous, be not fo bukind, but perto fome picy to my reftieffe enres, and betaine not from me.that pleafant telight, which will ertingnish my bitter griofes. Waben te hab enned bis freches, to fridly caucht ber reader body in his armes, imprinting a compelled kife byon ber tenber lippes, theining her curled lockes about his groffe fingers, and botbly fingring ber tender breatts . offer ring other forced behammer: while the Armedia butwins ber baby of his armes, which liben the had obtained, caffing a bildaineful countenance boon bim (like as Diana cat bo. on the wofull Actson,) with her chakes as red as fearlet. the bitered thefe fperches. Doft bifeonrisous Willatus bath my le nitic inforced this to offer wit this abule: or is thy mind fo far from pitty, as not to delift from profesuring thy desested luffe Baow this, that rather then I will reid my honour to be ble. mither bythy appetite. I will teare thefe eyes from forth my boad, and end my workelf life, which then longine & to fpill. 36 this the friendthip thou haft proteffed ? Was it the policie to incres we bisher to dishonous use a Pack than lest me in the place where Tiok my belourd, theatad I bane tappy iffome wilde Beamhan ender on life. I now perceine the protesta. tions are but fittip Amora efthy intribed villaty, and all Inbichthen halt told me of Polipus beath, to be moft falle and Datrue : for no daubs be is por linius, whom then feikesten pithe

dichonour, by foogling me of that, which Freferned for him. Accerted wretch that I was, to fall into thy ocious hands,

which are boid of maightly behautour.

Archas bearing bimfelfe thue reniled-abandoned fame and picty, bislently pulling her to him; told per, that the thould fabmit ber felfe to his will, offering by force to attaine the frus ition of her spotiate body. When Violetta feit ber felfe fo handled, the laboured by all meanes to disappoint bin of his will : but in the eut fæltsa ber felfe bnable long to withffand his force, the verbed forth foch thrikes, as all the Caftie rung with the morte of her outery: that borana bearing the fame, knowing the place where the bled came thicherwards. Archas behalding her, withous to himfelfe, and Violetta role from the place, typed to refftance e (wolas with inward beration, and distances be so bled, caffing her countenages bowns to the earth: To whom Serana faid. Hob now Lany, what caufety pour forrow: Bath Archas offered pou biolence? Voletea with teares trickling bowne ber crimfon chicken, and pered: yes, b bulaine Archas would pane done me bieignce, gad unt youle form tarely come to my refeus ; but 4 thinks the Dinine prenidence, bath fens you hither fo happily to preferne me from his esupuring luft, whole diffenourable mind to fraughe with all billiau es : accurfee be the day, that be fir & braught me to this barefull place, to full toto his loathfore power, that cantrary so Carnes, bath pone mechts outrage. Smit Sorana quoth the couner me feereth into the Enfle, thatthers T may in fact she san up accurred life . rather then agains to se hige his loachious fiche, which will be as veftilent as deadly burlon to air heart. Sorana taking ber by the arms to faryest ber weaks body, leaberts ber Chamarr. A constitue for tun himfelie thus frustrated of his delice, 'which are impossing a ballianela Esquarenance, went uns the College in bis beart acuer to belift buttil he mad acroin u. The bis defire.

Violence being come to ber The whet a classic of the constituent the whole manner of Archas biage, increasing to constitue the way to anogo his intes, which the known he is not a few positions.

ente: who becered her mind in this lost. Lady I piety yeur estate, but Jam lo farre from adding releafs thereto, as that I know no meanes at all how to controst you: Foz Archas his disposition I toward know, is farre from any sparke of house they who hat in likelost behaved himselfs to me at my first comming hither, which was in the prime of my Pourh: new ther give any credite to his reports: so, he hath told me that Pollopus is yet living, and long sace Isaspected he would be you in this lost, and escape from hence you cannot: For this Castle is continually guarded, having but one sucrance there, so, whereby none can escape budescried; therefore I thinke it best so, you to yald to his love, and then you may live in quiet: otherwise, I know your life will be miterable enough.

Violerra was Arishen into a sedaine amazement to heare ber detafted counsell, thinking to have sound some comfort in her speches: Insomuch, that with extremitie of passions, the was ready to give by the ghost. Which Sorana beholding, remining her with rubbing her pale chekes, the said as sold

loweth.

If you will follow my advice and counfell, I may peraducy thre eale you in some respect, which is this; That the nere thus when Archae comes again so sollicite his sue, condisend to his request, conditionally, that he will come to you in the status of the night, so secretly that none may know thereof, and that onely he satisfie himselfs with your none without asking questions, or entring into any talke, which may renew there, membrance of your somer griese; and when byour these conditions you have agreed, my selfe will supply your rome, and thereby safe guard your Ponour, and satisfie him; which may well be performed, considering that his desire is nothing but hus, he easily will be drawne to condiscend to your conditions; which once done, let me aloue to execute the rest; say am so well acquainted with his sashious, that it shall be long pessed be desert our deceit.

Violetra hearing the circumance of her talke, pomiled to not all things according to her counfell, if the her felle means

faiche

41

to

he

taithfully. This Sorana affured her of, by many processations, and to left her in tome comfort, hoping by this meanes to be riv of her impudent Louer.

As lone as Sorano was departed, the preleatly goeth to Archas, (pricked forward with as great a fling offents Laft, as raigned in him) and told him, that the had talked with Violecta about his luce, which the was perfivaded the weuld paid bute, but that the was bathfull, and by his sparters, rather hardned, then any way mollified, but (quetq the) try her even now, and what sever the bindeth you but to by toudition, that promife you to performe: and when you know her wind, sell me what the layes, and I may peraduentare counfell you what to doe for your furtherance: for the is worthy to de her loued, and himdly vied, and in my Judgement, you did amisse, to bit her fe tudely as you did in the Archard; Nor forced himatele is not worth estimation, but censent in Loue breds the since a deliable.

Archas prefentivent her counfell in practie, and came bo Violetraes Chamber (who was then Audying how to rib her felfe fram bis Cuffody) and bery hindipfaluced ber, erauing paccon fer his lat offence, ercufing himfelfe by many reafons, alledging as many perswahens, that the could not in reason deny his request: his Lone being granaded bpon the truck foundation of perfect confrancy, of bowes, outles, and plote, fections, to sedicate himfelfe, bis life, and all that he had to be at her command: Vieletra (caffing bolon her eves to the earth, and with a blucking countenance, to thinke how much it went against ber heart, to ble him kindly : agking paraon of Pollipas, in her fecter changhes, for doing him that bawilling wrong) at last made answer that the could in some for become teated to grant his request, if he would promife to performe what the thould intovne him to, which he voteed appoceffed ta fulfill in every refpect.

Then the concluded with him as Sorana had rounfelles her to doe, which liked him exceedingly well, end the for a pleage hereof, give me that ring which you so much estence, which he saus to her, a at his departure resetties fro her agentle histo.

1

3

0

which the withed might prove as veatly paylon to his heart, being greatly disconvented with her felfe for thewing him

that fanour.

Archas prefently with a toyfull countenance went to Sora na, and cale ber allthathat paffet berwirt him aut Violetta: which the willes bim in any wils to performe : and ficing the hath bound you from talke, what und you care for fpraking, fich you may enter tobat etber totle you deare : and the finding you to willing to considern to her request, will be the enflier Braiss topals you any coartefe. Serane being parted from bim, immediately came to Violetta, and told her all that he had made berminy bace, and withail faid, that fo; berfake outly the batertake that taske, (which was nothing fo, but of a moff inordinate befire to beaffly luft, which Violetta well moted) and thus they front the day in much jole calks, butill eneming diem nigh, the left Violecta ta ber Chamber, and weat bato that floor bed, which the had neatly dief for Apchas, perfuming ber felfe with many obosiferous waters, beuiling all the meanes the could to hape ber feife baknowne from bim, being affected with great defire for his approach. As fone as the appointed time was come, Archae fecretly conmeyed himfelfe in the barke, into Violetmes Chamber, with out fpeaking a wort, whom when Serana heard ruffing bpon the ruthes, her heart leapt for top: and the prepared her felfe to enserraine him in the kinneft fast, who approaching the bede Ade, foltly lifting op the cloathes, laye himfel's bemas by ber Ade, who feened to thirke thereat, and with fuch cunuing bebaned her felfe, that he us whit supposed he had embraced his bouted Scrana.

Violetra being fure of Archas, with all hast attyred her felle in Soranaes apparell, which so well became her, that has Archas himselse seneter, he would not have discrued her disguise, and taking with her the ring his had given her, the came to the Dardians, telling them the mus goe about a little business so Archas and gave them thering as her warrant to passe by. The Gardians maruailed whither the west

to late yet taking her for no other then Torana, accepting her watrage, let her depart. Violerta being pass the entrance, being not know which wap to take, but knowing that the cime now perfect no respect to telap, twhe any way came into her fancy, sittest as the thought for her escape, and with all hast, arming her selfs with as auch courage as could possible be in a woman, forsaling the mountains, which the thought dangerous for wilde Braks, the transited all that night, sometimes running, and sometimes going, as if Archas had hence hard at hand pursuing her, and by that time Phæbus beganto illuminate the earth with his brightnosse, the was getten a great way from Archas Castle, towards Greece reispting as her happy escape, not caring which way the went, so the might get from him, and applanding Soranaes counsell, which had losted to that basepeace issue so, her escape.

CHAP. VI.

How Pollipus was taken Prikoner by the Gyant Brandamor, In the Forrest of Arde. And of Parismus departure with Talamor and Barzillus, in search of Violetta.



e-

is

llo

وكاو

hæ

lite

aut

ent

10

Fter Pollipus was departed from Parismus, ha came to the place where he lest Violetta, t there he bitered these species. This is that blessed place, where my povelay last folded in mins armses, whose presence was the follace of my sincercontent, whose perfections era

celled the rarest guins of other Ladies, as farre ar good och bad, or vertue his contrary: which way thould I take to recover that inestimable Jewell of my delight here to st. Dr where sher should I transite to fiade her, confidening I know not whether the bedead or alive.

Dead Jam perswaded the is not, but by some discourteous butght with held from returning, or conneyed sarry hence but o some dannowne place, from whence the cannot send mis word, or any way give me knowledge in what estate the co-mainsth:

maineth : then what reffethfor me to boc, but to fearch the world throughout to finde her, and epther to recourt ber, to my comfort, or fpend my life in that purfuit : and fince 3 buber ake atranails , wit out knowledge tubich war to take or whither to concey my ffeppes, fwet Fortune, be lo fanourable, as to guide me in my teanailes . that by thy apde, I may come to the place of her above, and attaine the frution ofter beauenin pastence, who by thy av. vointment bath faine imo thefe milebances : and 3 will for ever dedicate my endeauours to the fernice, and continually adoje the name. Which woods being enden, he moumed bimlelfe on his Deco, and robe the luay bis faucie fir & chole. crauailing towarts the Dountaines that incompasse Bohemis, but not finding her, being buacquainted in thole Cours eries, wandled towards Grecia, and transiled without any more hope to flave ber, then at the beginning, continuing bis tranailes without intermition, pating manpplaces without any miladuenture. At laft ber came to the great forreff of Ardea, wherein Emothe Eaffle of the mighty Grant Brandamor, the place being innincible, by reafon of the fetenati on and frength, whole cruelites committed by him and his Brother Argaletus, made him much feared, and his walken elchuso of all men.

the soop of a goody saught, that had lately given by the Ghan the soop of a goody saught, that had lately given by the Ghan the soop of a goody saught, that had lately given by the Ghan the street in his bloud, which tuben he had well viewed, and periode to be quite pare recovery, he marvailed what far adventure had bin cause of his seath, personading himselfe, that those that had done the same could not be farreoff, that he inchesed himselfe into a thicket of bushes where he could not be viscously himselfe into a chicket of bushes where he could not be viscously had been not long showbed there but he saws Damogell and a Squire comming to the dead Buight, with great laneauctions betweeting his butimely death, saming by their hehaniour to be quite overcome with ercreame miserie.

After their lamentations ended, they halfed to take by the

head waight, to lohom Pollipus came and demanted what Laigh that tous, ant what miladueature had broughe him to that bacinely beath. The Damosell cafting her eyes bpto bin, which before were fativ fred onthe carth, faid : Die Baight, to tilcouer the whole circumftance of our mithap, would aske more respice then the time will nut vermit: bee caule if we be furpailed by our tariance, wie are like to bie partners with hir in beath. This knight was named Tyrides. Soune to the noble Duke Ar alenus of Thrace, being brought by in the Court of the renowmed Ling of Libia : who being with the Princeffe Venois, the Bings onely Daughter on bun. ting, in the mindeft of ber paftime, the was fenered from the celt of her company and being wet with following the Same, alighted in a pleafant Clallen to exis her felfe, and iap powas to the downie bankes of a finat bubling L'inte, where the had not long flaged, but the was furpifed by a Grant, who with rube behautour brought ber away: wherewirh Theiar amazen, ran backe to this weathy lanight fyrides, two with me aad this Bage, purfues him butil we came to this place, where this noble Bnight charged but to beling the Lady to him, who lay panting with ertreame feare of her life, buber his quard : but the Graat prefentlyfet bponthis linight, and in long continuance of terrible fight, flew tim, by which time many of her Damose's had found us out, whom he inith Ve ola norwitheauding their earneft intrenties , conueves to a Caffie not farre ben e, whether mefecretie follower bin, and are now returned to carry bathe this Luight, with this beaug newes to the laing. Do not foquoth Pollipus, but being mate the Caffie, thou fhalt fone la 4 will fet ber at libert e,o; bens ter my life. Dir (quoth the Damosell) if I thought your tra. uaile would fost to any good iffice, I loculd co idud you thither, but the Spant is now within the Caffie, and the night nære approached, therefore we will depart with this dead Baightand if you please to goe thinger, you may easly findit.

Pollipus fæing her fo bewilling, left ber, and rede towards sha Calle which be found fall thut, where to was our pullage

0

Ĉ

boabzidge ouer a mighte buge bepe Labe the Tatele itfelfe being feituated boon a loftp Backe, fo well feared by Carete and Arengthened by the Art of man, that it we s buconnue. rable, and not to be subenes by feare : and com miner to the Bringe, be found the fame oramme bp, by meanes whereof, berboughe it baine to account of aupthing that night, bac concented himselfe to rate the cold earth for his bed, and the large Forrest for his a hamber, where he con locake no red hamia troubled with many thoughts, gauing them de fome bone to finde Violetta in that place, which added though it were but likely) great courage to his refolution, that beering the inuincible area ath of the Caffle, and well confinering how he might disadvantage the Oyant if he could nechtmit Sagle fight, in thele and fuch like thoughts be ipent moft sare of the night, butill at last he lard him downe, and asno a tittle flum. ber tobis eves.

Carely in the morning he buckled on his Armour, and mounting his bied, throwded himfeils buss the chadew of an Dake, not farre from the Cattle, where he might early is

who went out and in thereat.

The first that came out that mointing was A gel, mounted by du a goodly courfer, and armed in very rich Armone, whom Pollipus thought had beine the Grant that the Mamoral told him of, whom he thus graced. Attact, are thou the Grant of this Casie, which has solve the Lady Venolis Argalt hearing his perempiscy demand, made this answere. I have the Lady Venolis in my surfody, whom Jestame abous at the world, but no trayto; as thou tearmes me. Pes, (quoth Pollipus) thou are a trayto; and world then a billaine, that disloyally escress ourrage to rescale a adies, that has not so much valour, as to them thy felle before an armed Buight, but success destincts have adjected matto make that thus conveniency, I will abate thy prive, and correct thy tyrannis, and make the repont the outrages thou has councilted.

Argale hearing his speches, was to euraged that such alast le be dietosoph his mighty Faulchion, and as subtainly struk a violent blow there with at Pollipus, which by the buerpeder approach being burefited, glaunced on his thigh, and pierced the Armour that the bloud appeared.

Pollipus feina hom treacheraule he had fmitten him det his sword and reveaged that blow, beginning a brane and faire Combate, which continued for a god fpace, butill thep had given each other many daye wounds. Argair marnailing at his enemies balour, being neuer before fo roughly hands led, land on his blowes with might place, but Pollipus fomes time nimbly aucyding one, and cunningly warding another, kept himfelfe from any areat harme, and in the end tyzed Argale, who freing that all his Arength little anailed to his enes mies disaduantage, and withall feing himselfe almost wear ried, began to abate his blowes, which Pollipus perceining, gave him fo many blomes and withail fuch sepe wounds, that he was in great danger of his life: and turning his backe, fled towards the Caffle, whom Pollipus purfuing, gauefo mas up wounds, that he began to roare and erpercedingly, pelling forth fuch a hideous novle, that all the Callie rung therewith.

Brandamor Learing the lame , prefently hatted to his tels ens, and lifting by tis mighty Bace, bnawares froke fo fogs cibly therewith boon by lipus creft, that it made him to fac. ger, withall, faping : With offered thou this outrage to my Brocher ? Pollipus læing bis m'ightie proposition, being fome. what dazeled with the blow, retti ed a little backe, and being reconcred, made this answere, Tuce, not tell the wherefore, for that thy guilty conscience repleat with vice, can beare witnesse of thy begenerate cruelty, offered to all that come within thy power , but efpecialip tothe faire Lady Venela , whom thou (or the brother) halt brought to this d. Hie, whom

Jam come to redeine.

6

nt.

ilt

US

ob

ass

not

tht,

cas

116,

(281

TUE

3

Brand mor hearing his fperches, noft cowardly affan, o him being before almost wearted, and grienously wounded: h. ho notwithstanding refifted him fo baliantly, that Brandamor in host time had receined many grieuous wounds, yet flaging

bimseise, said. I picty thy estate, and therefore with the to yald the selie, before I chastife thy boldnesse any surther, say I sethen are already bounded, and vanhie to with tand my strength: bestore, I soume to cope with one already balquished: then take my effect of mercie, or eile I will some guicthat weaks body of thine to be denoured of with beasts. Waine boatking Ponker (quoth Polispus) knowthat I visdaine thy Friendship, and discinue thy proffer, desiring rather to be by thy accurated hand, then yald to thy courteste therefore doethy work.

Brandamor hearing this resolute reply, being inraged with choller, firmle at him most violently, but Politipus anothing his blow, made athans as him, and wonaded him so disperthat the blow ran downe down this white Steed. Argali faing this Anight so gallance withfland his Woother, easied faith a great so; of Bernauts in armour, who rushing all at once up on him, with their through beate him from his harse, and carried hum into the Castle, where he was vnarmed, and so; that night put into a close Pandon, having an elementary deese

bis loonads.

Carely the nere morning, his was brought into the Pail before Brandamor, who had Paie Kically feated himlelfe in a Chaire, with first eres wes fwolne with rage, bitering these spackes. Presumptuous and overdaring knught, what frontis bath caused this co commit this brandled folly, whereby thou has incents my weath against thir, and brought thy selfe in danger: Wherein haus I wronged this, that thou Couldest after to molest me:

Pollipus distaining to be so peremptorily examined, made this reply. I like not tell my name, because then knowest mix not, the earle of my comming hither, is insearch of a Lady that Isuppose thou brinkly decainest, making thy insamods name so ignominious by thy outrages, that both heaven and earth will thouse have the. Doest thou seke a Ladie (quoth his) come with mix, and then that see all the Ladies I have.

Then

Thea he broughs him into a good bhail, tung with auce ent cloathes of Tapiffrie, out of which he went into a mot pleafaut Ballery, furnifhen with all forts of mot bemitinit pictures of excellent workemanfin : from thence he came be coa Chamber of great largenelle, fo ragely forniffice. as Polhipas margelled at the richnesse thereof : at the end where st. fate the most beautifull and faire Lady Venola, with her guldea haire hauging about her thouleers, her eich and coalpornaments all betome, her crimfon chekes beformedied with old ereed teares, and fresh drops flowing from her oure event beautly leaning her careful ucao byon a cufsion wher hends barming bo une folded one in another, famed fo fad and braup a fuedacis of a diffresteu Lady, as never eve ushela: who fielig . Brandamor and Polipus comming toward her, lifted by her head from the place where the refled it, and carelelly let the fame fall on the beaut villoto againe. Pollipus faing her ercas ding beautie, and withall noting her beaut effate, was from ken into a supdaine duarye, that he Kod like one in a fludy. Brandamor thinking that was the Lady he fought to reteine. faid: Uniabt, if shis be the Lady thouseleft to releafe, the las boz is in vaine: for her doe I effective more then all the world: tubsle prefence 4 fo mahip honour, that no force Spall redeme her from hence: whom I both love and honour, as much as thos and all the uniques in the world bendes : whole love hath care feo my languithing commence this long time, which now Apura pols to entop, to the ortinguishing of my inmard berations: for her fake-hane Tendured much tranell-then do not thanke-that I will eadly or will make leans ber heanenly company, but bill approve and maintains, that I am weather of ber House shen any Unight lining: & fince I have my defire in accaining her custody. I will knewise entopher loue before the cevart.

Venola hearing his prono boating, to much offatued them. that the could not refrain from authoring him, and riffing from

the ground where the face, the becereo their furches.

Impurent antereast, who prefumed thou to much of the rifesthat are an ero performe nothing but branges e chinke Hi thou

thou me il que offo fmall eft in ition, as to becontrouled and conquered by the baine feaches, ca and was to vale liking to the dere ted carkade: 120, Taccount the bafeft Erull in Lyhis to and toke the Waramour much leffe mpfeife dofo much fearue the that Twill rather execute mine owne death, then foffer the to tefile me fo much as with a touch; and thinket thou, because thon haft betraved this one tanight by treaches re, there are no other that will fake my releafe ? Des bethou affored, that the violence then baft offered me, by bainging malt ber against mp will, one day will turne to be the oceafina of the cruell death. Thou foule decefted billaine feaue offico biter fuch boading fpaches in mppgelence, for no thing can be moze griefe to my heart, then the ill plealing Saht.

Brandamor hearing ber heauenly boice found foathfuch bits ter taunts againt him, was erredingly enraged there with . but diffembling a pleafant countenance, he departed to Pollipes whom after fome fpeches patt betu irt them, he commans ded to be conneved to a Chamber, from whence be could as bartly get, as from the ftrongest Poilon in the world, who fering that Violetta was not in the Caffle, witheb he bad not attempted to have come there but making a bertue of aes ceffitie, be endured fuch Imprifomment as patiently as might be, thinking allmiferie nothing, being babergone for Violettaes fake. Where we will leaue him, to freake

of Parifmus.

Paritmus heart was opprett with fuch griefe, forthe loffe of the bertuous Violette, and the ablence of his deare Friend Pollipus, that day not night, he could nevther by flepe, or other recreation, give any eafe to his troubled bead, therefoze be decermined likewife, to indure some tranaile fortheir fakes, that had fuffered much milerie in his behalfe: and when Laurana and he were one night fwetly folacing themfelnes, each in the others pleasant love, be told ber his full intent, des aring her not to be discontented therewith, but to take his departure patiently. at net

Laurana hearing bis fpeches, was fo onercome with griefe. that a floud of teares biftilled from her pregious eyes, and twining ber tender armes about his veche, impreffing affrat hille upon his lips, ther betered thefe freches. Buft noble Lold- are you weary of my company, that you fake toes Arange, pour feife from me by tranaile ? Doe vou thinke 1 thall be ever ablo to enoure pour absence? Well knowing how many dangers may basard your perfon, and betains your hear uenly prefence from my Cabe . Thinks rou that I can artains any quiet, without the fruition of your hannenly Company? og euer luffer flen to leize bpon my eves while you are ablent? Rollwat Load, with pour beparture all joy and belight that! part from me, and never will a fuffer and content to barbour in my Wied. Then most deare Lone, (which words the bt. tered intermingles with a number of (wet hiffes) doe not with hold my content, doe not take away my fwetel delight, but flav you fill with me and command your Anights to goe in Violettaesfearth, who at the leaft becke, will poff through the Waorlo to doe von Dernice : and basard not vour perfor in Brange Countries, voz amound forraine enemies, which may by fome treatherie worke your griefs ; my leife will bere fbloud you from barme, my armes thall tuclofe you from banger, and my Loue thall be the fore you thall conquer. I will expell the fad remembrance of their laffe, with belightfull come munication: mp felfe will rocke vonr fences a fleve with Misficke, and my endeauours that! labour to purchase your content ; than doe not feke to leane me comfortleffe to bemaile rout ablence, but make abobe with me fill and my Houe that! theiter you framail perill. Wilbich words being enden, the ouerflowing of ber teares, fout the paffage of ber foerb, and lobbing fozib fighes, the hung abent bis necke.

Paritmus was ercevingle griened to te her heavineds, that folding her precious body in his armes, with a frict imbracing he tabouted by delightfull familiarities to expell her fadusfier which being somewhat mittigated, he bettered these feaches.

taby, dare Lady, what need you make thefe complaints.

confidering you know nothing is to precious in my Cabt . noz of fo deare eftingtion with me, as your floet Love : Da what ped von make fpert, oz take fuch feare of bangere ibben pon fe so cause of disqueer . Why are pon bawilling that ? hould take a little paines for their fakes, that would hane many wares endangered their lives, and endured extreame milery for your fake : How can gencule myfelle of ingratitude, to that courteous knight Polistus? If whileft he patieth bis time in for owfull care, I hould time bere in eale, not faming to regard his miferte, that would have thumsed no banger to mag. cure my comfort ? Bow will all the tanights of the Court & fieme ofme, but as of an ingratefult perfen, if I thould fo much neglect the duty of afriend:Then fwet loue, be not vou the caule of my flap, but let me obtains your liver confent. expell thole confuled cares that trouble yourquiet : for be pau affured nothing can be more grienous buto me then your bilsoutent : and nothing more pleafing, then pour accordithe pans gers accurrant to trauaile, are by wifedome sally anophed: then be you affered that I will foun all hagard of mifbap. for your (watfake, and leaue you off to fortow thus, for that inlich you cannot with equity contradict:mp flay fall not be long, no; my lourney farre : then be pos content to bouchlafe pour agrement, and you thall thereby fatiste my content: bis freches being ended, with flence the gane confent, frendien fome sime in fwet balliauce, and ia the endfell faft a flepe.

Carely in the moraing Parismus with many sweet killes, tok his leave of Laurana, who betsined her bed with aboundance of teares, for his departure, and falling into a depe passion of seare, she presently fearted by, and arraying her lesse, came betwee into the Court, where Parismus was ready to take his horse, and running to him, mught hold of him, who marmailing thereat, toke her most louingly in his armed who was so farre overgous with griese, that the could not speak a word, but he so stowing many sweet car, wet killes on her, he less the rannings her Patos, and departed. Which him were Tellamor and Barzillus keeping company together same shades, but housing

EQUEN.

nbaenture at all: at late, they came to a goody plaine, where into a co unon beaten path conducts them, bustil comming in the miest therefithers know beaten billar, wom which, parted them felies which of those wayes to take: at late, they concluded, that each of them thind take a fenerall way, and to leaving thing their leaves with kind farewels, they betwee each other to their good of bad fortunes.

CHAP. VII.

How (Parifmenos) called the Knight of Fame, wonne the chiefe honour of the Tourney, at the Court of the King of Thrace.

And having won Phylina, the Kings Danghter, was commanded in a Vision, to give her an Kennelss.



Arismenos (no otherwise knowne, but by the name of Punight of Fame, but or which name, he did passe till he came to the knowledge of his parents) using as is before said in another Chapter, conveyed by Amasenus to his castle, sore wounded in the battell he had with Argains and Them des, was so

they had brought him to his perfect remembrances: and within their time after that, to his perfect remembrances: and within their time after that, to his perfect beaith, which greatly reforest the good of Duke, who toke great felictric to his company, for the many honourable parts he faw to as bound in it. And been a time in the prefence of all his Court, bemanded the came of the Combate between hi n and Argalas, which he requested as trell to know the truth thereof himsfelfe, as to facishe the infrictious minds of many that inwards by maligned the differentenced linight, but a whom he declared the truth in manner as is before let downe, laying: This my Lord is the truth of his miladurance, whom I never himsed, but always stigmed as my friend. Amalenes was glad that

no saule of discontent could be conceived against him, by any other of his kinights, who canied him, because his noble gifts darkened their glosies: but yet his courteous and kind behaviour in short time expelled that ranco, and they that before were his enemies, began to wake god estimation of him, and his same began to spread it selfs in most parts of Thrace, and all that ever beheld him, grew into admiration of his strength accompanied with such beautie, as his pourh yelded: that had they not knowns he contrary by his prowesse, they would have taken tim sor some disquises Lavy. Whilest the knight of Fame remained in Amasenus Court, the king of Thrace, appointed a generall Eximphito be held sor certaine dayes, the occasion whereof was this.

We had one onely Daughter named Phylena, whose beauty was inferiour to nous: and her guises of nature were such, as made her much spoken of in many Countries, insomuch as mading his came as suches to obtain the Loue, but the had so cretly betrothed her selfe to Remulus, one of the Anights of her Fathers Court, withouther Parents consult by meanes of whose beautie, the Court of Thrace was full of gallant Anights that sought her Loue, that the Ring was much trow bled in minde how to be to her emplointed a general striumph to be held so; senen dayes, and whose were have all triumph to be held so; senen dayes, and whose were have alway the paize the last day, thous marry his daughter. Justabling there by to end his doubt and care that way: thinking, that though his daughter had not a rich and princely Husband, yet the should baue a baliant Champion to defend the paice of her beautie.

Amongst the rest of the landstes, there was Grido, who has long time fued to obtaine her Loue, who now reisyced at this beerie, hoping by his valour to heare away the Bride. There was Trudamor of Candie, who thought none equal to him in Arough, and therefore none more forward against the time of the appointed Arimph. There was Drio of Sicil who had fapled from his owns Country thither: who likewise by his Arough at surgal times sew that Lyons, who came with

refolu

refolution to hinne Phylena fo; bis wife. And manp other Enigite of high account.

The report of this great Triumph came to the knowledge of the Luight of fam. whole mind was kindled with an earmest de fire to goe thicker, that he requested Amalenus consent, who being deficent any way to pleasure him, gaus him sufficient count to surnish him of ail things, sit for such an attempt. Tho caused a most rich Trings of grains to be made, shadows to with Tries of gold, presenting a Forrest. In his Shield he bare this deuile, Anaked man leading a Lyon, with this Moteo buderneath, Onergone with Discontent wherein the expert Artsman had so commingly imitated his sancy, that a man by his Armer and shield, might cally buderstand his meaning.

Dhe appointed time of Erinmph dawing nigh, Amalenus with a gallant troups of knights, amongst whom the knight of Fame was thiefe, came to the Thracian Court, whom the

Bing moft honourably received.

b.

Amakows bauing done homage to the Bing pitched his Eent without the Court gates bron a little bill, bart by the appoinced place for tryumph : where like wife hard by bun were the Tents of Guido, Trudamor, Dro, and the baltant Enights of Candie: Triftramus, Tennulus, and Babolus in whole compas up were a number of valiant haights that came thicker: fome to make tryall of their valour, and fome of purpole to win the faire Phylena. Likewife there were the Tente of the roung Bing of Arragon : who came accompanied with a number of valiant Brights hoping to beare away the Wrise, that all the plaines were filled with Ments. There might von fe knights breaking Caues, practuag themselves again the day of Tris umph. Here might you in others recreating themselves in Martiall exercif s : there might pon beare the neighing of Borles, clattering of Armour, cracking of Annes, and fuch companies of Buighes affembles, as if the rishell prize bab bane affembled for remard.

tabiled thefe things were acting, Phylens was in great care for Remailus, whom the loued fo dearely, that rather then the

mould

would pare with him, the woold indure any milery whatfore ner : who likewile abdreffed himfelie to try bis fortune as mongft the reft. And the bay befege the Tramph Polena fecretly getting opportunitie to fpeake with him, gaue bing

this affurance of ber Conffaucit.

By beare Loue (qo.the) finre my father hath becred this publike Wrinmph fo; the bellowing of me in Marriage - beonule among fo many Baights se haue fonght my Loie, 4 bare affigueed my felfe to none of them, but haue chofea pour as the chiefest Load Harre of my life and loue : The pourper affered, that though fortune may all at nor to be anothers by Conqueft, vet none but vout felfe hall intovity tone : and though another may challenge me by right of my fathers des cre, per none hut pourfelfe Gali baue true intere ta me.And racherthen & will veild tolike ofany Baig ce toue but pours. I mill indure sither beath, or any other torment fall be tue Birted byonme : fog you arethe Bright that fist conguer my lone: vou haue by courteffe wonne my loue, and yeu fhall ineareit. Do; Bing no; Bnight hall rob me of that which & baue giuento vou : Then be not pen difcemfested, es any way Difquieteb, but ers poprfortune amouaft theret, and free may happily allot you the Conquett as well as any other.

Remuius bearing his Labies conftant refolution, was ouer. come with exceeding jop, refolung to adnenture as much as as my to attains the befired Conquett : and folaging bimfelfe fa long as their ffelastime woule permit in ber company, bring

by neceditie compelied, they parted.

The next Pointing, the Bing of Thrace accompanies bya mumber ofperlauges of Come, brought ferth the beantifuil and faire Laby Phil ne, moft richtpatooned with c ffly Da naments, wearing bpen ber beads Crowne of golh, attender by an bundges Damojels clad in witte, and fearen ber boora Scaffold, in the open view ofall the Buights there affembled, subole bearts were enamoured with the fluet attaint of ber fining Beautie, and their courages reuined with the hope of forteb and precious a Poite. Amongt the ret, there was the

LO:D

Lotd Romaius, whose heart was opposit with distructival fears to fat the Lady he most estremed, and his fearet protested lous fet as a forige, to wring him from his possession: yet comforted by her fat:hfull promise, her take great selective to see that Beautie made samous, which he made account to intop.

The Anighreof Thrace began the Argamph, and the firth that entred the Lifts was Andreas, who was at two courses Libored by Cleanthea, who continues Conquerous by the sperchaow of many Huights - butill Bubalus, one of the chas 15 zethzen of Candre with bislence brane bim from his Bosle, and bard one of his ribbes. Bubulus bahorfed many Buights afterwards both of Thrace and other Grange Countries, and in the end . was buhozled bimfelfe by Remulus . Inho behaned bimfelte to valiantly in the fighe of the Princeffe, that by the fople of wairy linights, he caved that dayes Erpningh, to his erceding bonos, cefting conquerour butilithe nest mounting. When the Aight was onerpate, the Bing conducting Phylena in the like manner be had done the day before, and feated her againe byon the Scaffold, Then Remulas came into the life. brauely managing his praunding Steed, whom Phylona bebola with a carefull spe, breathing forth mady a benoted mapper for his god fucceffe, who having conquered fome thency knights, in the ead was footed by Temulas, and fo with a heavy bear left the field. Templus continued Conquerour by the diference of many knights almost all that pay hus in the sad, was buberfee by the Bing of Arragon.

The king of Arragon ended that dayes Aryumph, and continued Conquerous the next day, and on the fourth day his was bubered by Triftramus, and so he low the Conquest which

he fo much befred.

B

Afterwares, Triftramus continued that dayes Aryumph with great brausry and the fift day was buildied by Annulus, a kuight of Lybia, who builded that day fourty knights, to his exceeding honour.

The Buightof Fame all this while, kept himfelfe ent of Aght, and war ledged at a Millago, fome two miles biffant to

the Thracian Court, and according to Amafenus appointment came toward the Lifts gallantly mounted all alone, and by the merpened mauner of bislo aine approach, and by the Grange fathion of his Armour, (as fortune would) was not general. ly noted : And in that fort be entred the Lifts, renerencing himselfe towards the Scaffold whereon the Bing was feated. and letting fourres to his hople, encountred Annulus, and (as Fortune intending at the first to doe him fome difgrace) mit his courle-and Annulus brake bis wtaffe moft brauely, where with the tobole affembly gave an ercebing fhoute, and the knight of Fame being inraged with his over aght-charged an other concleat Annulus with great biolence and ouerrhaem him with his hales bewards : whereat the whole company gave an erceding Coute againe, every one thinking be bad purpofely loft bis first courie; by which meanes all were deficons to le him runas againe. Which the bilcontented kutahi performen fo gallagtly, that be buhorfed another Anight of Lybia, that thought to reuenge Annulus his overthrew.

Guido distaining thereat, and sking how the beholders were affected, noted him more specially: thinking by his spoyls to minuclemes speciall honour, and with the more branery to continue the rest of the tryumph, and attains the Prize, taking a strong Static, prepared to mate the Unique of Fame, who by that time had dismounted their or source other Unights.

The people laing the valiant Gurdo come to the Life, who was well knowne to all, thought then furely to fa the bifcontouted knights honour at an end, for on him and Drio, bid the

shiste & fuppois of Conquett Depend.

Guido encountred the Unight of Fame the first time, with our offering of sustaining any disduantage, which intearly bered him to the heart, that charging him agains the second time, not with francing all his socie, he could not once mous him in his saddle. The discontence unight the wife feeling the puissance of his enemy, was ercedingly intaged, that taking another course they met with such furie, that the Garch thouse with the force of their encounter, and their Launces

Querro

E

fo

tt

le

w

bi

thinered into a thouland pieces, pading by without any thew or figure of oddes.

The king of Thrace laing the day to farre spent, sent a messenger to intreat them to leans the surther tryall of their doubtfull Conquest vatill the next day, which they both confented buto.

The nert morning these two Champions came againe, with believes mindes to be revenged each of other, and met two courses with such branary, that the people with great shoutes applanded their chivalry, the knight of Fame chusing the krongest Staffe that he could find, meant now or never to give or take the soyle, and rushing sorcibly to encounter Guido, he met him so violently, that Guidos horse yelded to the sorce of their Cacounter, and falling downe burth his leg, the people seing Guido downe, were driven into a wonderfull amazement what this knight should be.

Phylena likewife as much togmented in mind, in ber fancie allotting him the chiefeff honour : and fæing that he was some Buight of a frange Countrey, fearing leaft be obtaining ber be conquett, Could carry ber farre from ber fathers Court, and lo quite from the fight and company of her beare friend Remulus, that the was drawne into fuch a fad conceit, that her heart famed to melt thereat. Trudamor faing Guido fo foyled with great brauery entred the Lifts, and fiercely encountred the Bright of Fame, who likewife charged him with as many braue encounters, that in the end, the Conquest remained in areas doubt becloirs them, fill continuing their courses with erceding courage, that Trudamor with all his frength could not any way disacuantage the knight of Fame, no: his by his force aet anv oddes of Trudamor : pet in the end, Trudamor thirsting for the honour of the Ittle, and longing to intop Phyleas for his Bride, tracing foftly to his races end, went to wards the knight of Fame, who with the like behautour met him, to whom Trudamor faid as followeth:

0

38

69

IP

BB

ue

ta:

cb

10

Buight, Ile we have no advantage against each other by this exercise, let be therefore finish the doubtsulatife of this Arise

Trife with our (words, which is the readlest meanes to make one of bs Conquerour. Witth all my heart (aufweren be as "gaias) pour proffer fo well agreeth wuhmp fancie, as I neis ther can not will bemy the fame: whereupon dealving their Swoods, they sharged each other with furious blowes, whole courages each beholder greatly commended.

The Bing of Thrace beholding the Poble balour of the haight of fame, was exceedingly well afficted towards him-Infomuch, that he defired none might tutop his Daughter but be; betbeene wham and Trudamor continued a moft braue Combate: till in the end, the knight of Fame had fo gricuouffp wounded him and info many places, that all the beholders as, tounted frudamor as halfe vanquithed: and what with effus Goa of blod, and overmattred by the knight of Fames trougth, his Armour giving way to sucre blow, was ready to fall from his horfe : Wilhich the anight of Fame perceining, Capen: brtering thele words. Bett neble linight (qo.be) 3 fe the danger pon are in, therefore I with pon to volo your felfe. for it is not your death that 3 lake : and rather then I will be guiltie thereof, I will veild bp the praile I thall winge bo Pour conquest.

Trudamor hearing his fperhes, erceringip admired bis curtefie, and being ready to fpeake, his fences by weathreffe began to faile, and he was taken from his horse to have his gar ping wounds ftanched. The whale multitude of behelders nating the fingular balour of the knight of Fame, and holo curteoully be had ab faiaed from killing Trudamor, tehofe tife was in his power, were to well affected towards him, that they fhoused and recoverd ercadingly at his bidozie.

The Bing feing the bay growne to an end, came from the Scaffold, and with great intreaties got the knight of F me to goe with him to the Court, where he was mot bosourably en. tertained, and had his wounds carefullplearthed by the long. Citizus, who found none of them dangerous. Amafenus faing the lauight of fame has wonne the chiefe thousur of the trys umph for that day came to the laing, and reported to him how

long

r

111

re

PI

th

ku

MIL

Ceu

bias

rie,

BATT

of L

विद्य ।

derti

came

befg2

knigi

3

long he had ben with him, and the manner of his first arrivall to that Louniry, seeking to increase trestings affection toward him, by entring into many erroding commendations of his valor, bettue, and courtese: that the fring old him all the homeour that might be for that aight, incoming after the triumph ended, to expecte his lone toward him in a higher nature.

Carely the aert morning, being the talk day of the triumph. the Bing was furnmoned to the ficid, by the figitl found of the Enight of Fames Acompets, who was gallantly mounted, attended or by an inflatte number of people, that came to glut their eves with beholding bim: Attere was now notalke but of the Bright of Fame, his fame had led the earcs of all, tafo: much, that fuch a number of people thronged to fix the late dapes triumph, that the place could not contains their multitude. The Unights of I brace marmelled behat he thould be. and for that be was bukus wine, the firange thainfits four what recovered, that the Drise Could be carried from Thrace. As mong ft the reft, Remelus noting his creading courteffe, and pring more narroluly then any of the reft into bis behautour. reloyced in his mind that so honourable, ballage, and courses ous a lanight, Could pollelle his ocare Pholena, and about all the Buights of the Court, he was well ready to entertaine the knight of Fame with all courtebe, and witht that none but his might beare away the chiefe & bonour of the cryumph.

H

0

٤,

III

מנ

16

Ot

IN

TS

HIL

life

bat

the

e ta

183

ohy.

DAS

TEP

LOUB

PRO

The king having againe in most sumptuous and royall sort seated his Daughter upon the scattolo, accended the first enceunter that should be given to the knight of Fame, which was performed by Porrus a knight of Civil, butth great braverie, but in the second course he measured his length byon the earth, as others had done before him. Aert him came a knight of Lybia, who had like sortine to Porrus. Guide being not satisfied with destre of vistorie, but putting the cause of his last overthrow to his sporte, not himselfe, thanged his armour and came into the lists agains, intending to revenge his soyls: but before he came, Drio of Civil had broken two stanes with the knight of Fame, a in taking the course, Guide institutes

hy rade, ran againft the knight of Fame, and intercepted him. Drie piloainiag thereat, ftructs Guido fuch a fozcible blow on the bead with the trunchion of a faffe, that he made him fage ger. Whereuven Guido diew ont its (wood and affailed Drice with great furic, bertwene whom beg an a moft brane combat. butill the knight of Fame Rept between them and parted them. betering thefe fpeches Buights (quoto he) what meaneth this outrage : Wiby contend you bet atre pour felues, and leaue ine with whom you footly priacipally deale, bnanfwered ethinke you I am not of fufficiencie to beale mith you both ? but that you must thus diffionourably fake with prinate quarrels to diffurbe our tryall ? But not withffanding his fperhes, then began to affaile each other aireth, which fo inraged him, that deawing his fwood he first ftrucke at Guido, and then at Drio. offering to combate with them both, that the iffue of this combate femed to be moft intricate. Sometimes the knicht of Fame affailed Guido, and he reffting, when as Drio lent his blowes to both : and then the knight of Fame intending to reuenge him on Drio, was againe affailed by Guido

The King perceining what danger this cripartie fight might boed, commanded the Champions to be parted, which being done, the Judges gave order, that the knight of Fame thould continue his course with Drio. This conclusion being made, the katabe of Fame Meathing his iwood, weat to the races end fo full incent withrage, that his eyes did dayle ti tih beration. Die like wife was to fully putt with fury, that he bowed at that course to end the tryall of the combate: so both of them taking frope enough to meet with the greater livifinede, put spurres to their Steeds, and with erceeding biolence thep this uered their Lances into a thousand paces, which did fie in the avze: but befoze the Steadsmet, Drio winding his revnes,intending to overtheow his eventy bus wares, and his Steed bus acquainted to fuch custome, bare his bead fo aloft, that the knight of Fames Steed keeping on his continued course, by maine frength ouer nened both bogle and man, that Doo lay almost baufed to death with the weight of his Bogle. Guido

attent

Pa

Sp

11

ba

E3

kH

TE

PART. II.

accounting the next tryall, had readily couched his faffe, bus the Bright of Fame being extreamly enraged, not well know. ing, not earing what he did having fecret intelligence before ginen him, that it was Guido, the lauight that he had afready vanquished) fet spurres to his boile. and ran at him with his Iward point, that had he not ansoded him, he had pierced the fame quite through his body: who turning hinfelfs with his sward drawne affailed the Buight of Fame, betwene whom continued a braue combate a long space, butill Guido by his varefixable blowes was grienously wounded: who intending to revenge himfelfe, Erwie a mot biolent blow, which ligh. ting croffe his belmet brake his (word: which the Ratght of Fame fixing, caft bowne his owne, oilo aining to have any obs of weavon, and topning himselfe close to Guido, with long firts uing and maine force, in the end flung him downe from his horse, where with the people gave such a Mout, that the earth feemed to thake with the Ecche of their boices: by which time, the nights black mantle began to overforead the whole earth, and there remained no more Combatants against the Unight of Fame, but to his bufpeakable bonour be remained bidoz. Then prefently he was in tryumphant manner (according to their cuttome) with the nople of Trumpets conducted to the Bings Dallace: where the Bing and all the banquifbed knights received him with areat honour. Among ft the reft, was the Bing of Arragon, a most gallant and brave knight at armes, who greatly defired to be acquainted with this braue Champion; bung him with the reft of the fanights, with all courts. de and kinduelle. After many folomus welcomes valt on every Ade, and be bnarmed, the lating fpeaking to bim, betered thefe fpeches. spott noble knight, whole prowede hath o ferned er uerlafting commondations, according to my former deere, and the promifed reward to the Conquerour, I pelo to your hands my Daughter, the onely beire to my kingsome. Then taking Phylena by the hand, he deliueredber to him. The knight of Fame with great renerence killing ber hand, bites Tedchels fpieben. Wont faered Waincaffe, bow can Ifuffisi. gutiy

of

is

23

the

na

olu

de,

on.

dat

BIS

put

this

n the

s,ins

cine

g, bg

o lag

tten!

ently receives, that am this day excelled to the highest type of beausaly Felicicle, by being bimogethily preferred to have your custody. Pet I before you bouchfafe nuclthough a Brauger) that bouncie, as to elemine of we, as eneither is altoger ther bowed to your fernice, and though by right of Eugeneth, I may justly challenge you for my swine, yet be you assured, I will request nothing at your hands, but what shall be granted with your free consent: but I rest yours to command and dispose of, in all hamble duep.

Which words being ended, (he that never before hise Ladies lippes) with great reverence, twhe of her as weet kille: and the with a heavy heart and milde behaviour, yelding her selfe as his to dispose of, which the was constrained to doe by her Amhers promise, and the knights worthy deserts: though intuardly in her heart, the devoted all kinde Love and affects at to Remolus: ou whom being by, the cast many a milde and modes loke, inwardly withing he were the man might claims her by right of connect, as well as by the true affected this

bare bim.

That night the Buight of Fame was honourably feather by the Ming, and afterwards conducted to a most Wringely lode ging. And being now alone, to began to meditate of his e. Anto, and to ponder holo happilp he had escaped thepiozacke, and was preferred to fuch high dignitie, as to marry the daughter and onely berze of a bing : withall he begante calito minde energ particular thing his could remember at his birth and bringing bu in the gland of Rockes, his fauer reta Swading him, that be was koune colonie greater perionage then he per knew of: withall, well towwing a Tewell which be had kept euer fince bis Murfe toas flaine, which the gane bim in charge to kope charily, which thoughts, and withall, a fecret infting of fature, which be felt in hunfelle aguing as higher matters, fetied a perfinalian in his thoughts, that he was borne of royall race, and therefore meet to match with a Bings Daughter. And calling to minderhe ecceping beauty of Phylena, impaining in his fancie a perfect remembanes

05

F

B

helo

of her graces, finat countenance and milde behausour, bas feit a fecret firring and throbbing at his heart, which et-Eurbed all his fences, that he was as it were transformed in to a kinde of pleafans belinht, where with he fell iato a bean Camber.

Jathe middeft of his flape, the Goddefte Venus, pittying the troubled changing of her beneted fubied Phylena, william to extoil the fame of this lanight, appeared buto him in a Wife. on, franding by his bede fide, with a cleare burning Laver in her one hand, and holding a most beautifull Hady in the other, offich diutae perfectious, that heaven nor earch edula nes im his faucie frame a more Diaine effence of purity : the Lado Veaus Uttering thefe words.

Thou Knight of Fame, regard the words I speake: Seeke not by force, Loues confrant bands to breake. Phylena faire, the beautifull Heyre of Thrace:

Her constant loue, on Remalm doth place.

Dafire not then, Her liking to attaine,

But from her Lone, thy fantafie refraige, Thy Conquest right, give him that bath her Love:

And from their hearts, the cares they bideremous.

This Lady bright, thy fancies faall subdue,

Then to her Love, proce conftant, juft, and true :

First seeke her out, then to her pleasure tend,

To winher Love, thy whole affection bend.

Of royall race, thy felfe are rightly forung,

3

3

Lolt by thy friends, when as thou were but young.

Thy Fathers Fame, bath filld the world with praise.

Thy Mothers guites, her latting honous raife.

Beadeny delices, their comfort to procure,

That for thy loffe, fad forrowes due endure,

Whilek the Boddelle bettered these words, the Bright of Fame viligently beheld the creeding beaute of the Lady ther held to her hand, and thinking to have bemaunced ber Beme

name the prefently banifhed : where with be awaked.

The remembrance of this bifon, braue him into a confuled multitude of thoughts, one while her fwading himfelfe it was but a dreame, and not to be regarded, and then againe affus ring himselfe it was a Tillon, like to that which appeared to him in the Bland of Bocks, but chiefly fach a feeret imprellion of the madies beautie was fired in his remembrance, that his quite forgot and forfoke the leaft thought of Phykna, whols beautie in his fancie, was nothing comparable to her dinine perfections, that calling to minde enery particular note be had fane, the perfect idea of the Ladies countenance, fauour, and beautie, was so oxpely imprinted in his heart, that no other thought could finke into his braine, but that the was the Ladie he thould honour, which he had bowed to fearch the world throughout to find her, and was come to the knowledge of his Parents. In thefe cogitations, be fpent the reft of that Bight.

Carely in the morning, he was honoured with all diveraties of courtefies, and moft revally feathed of the Bing, and by his appointment hould be affranced to Phylena, within fire bapes. The lanight of Fame remembring the Millon , being mott commonly incompany of Phylens, diligently noted which might be the knight Phylena loued, and fone perceined it was Remulus who amo agft the Bnights of Thrace had fought moff meanes to honour him. Who little thought the Bnight of Fame bad noted the kindneffe becwirt him and Phylena : but be noting all circumftances, perceiued that Phylona was beply inchailed in the bands of conftant Loue : foz though the were in talke with him, pet her eve was contimually on Remules, glancing fo many fwet lokes, (inter, mingled with aghes) towards him, that he thought it a most discourteous and inhumane deed to partithem. And once tar king occasion, when hylena was in a bape ftudie, he faid. Dere Lade, may I be fo bold as to breake off pour fad fuby, where with von adde hearineffe to your mind : and expell this sarefull disposition, and rather spens your time in mirch

AHO

ton

tha

and pleature: I have often noted pour beauineffe, which maketh me luppole me buwogehigelle to be the caule chereet : but fince my interest is fach, as that I may claime you for my owne, I beimeh pon boe not fo much difgrace my trangites, as not to bouchfais me that kindnesse befongeth to the condition of my Congrett, and vour Fathers decra: and if you es frome me, because bakaewas, as per notto have deferued rout Loue, impofemeany taske, and I will badertat eit feaveurlake: and not onely labourte win pour Loue by des fert, as by the Troumph I have attained the interest of your perfon. But 3 perceine vour cares are fuch , for fome other great occasion, that Taman unwelcome quest to vour come page, and another hath already attained your fweet Lone: which if it befo, fwee Lady hide not the fame from me, but make me priur thereto, for Jam not of that rude disposition, to challeage anything at your hands, or inforce vouto any thing, but what thall fland with your liking: and though rour bertues force vou to væid to vour fathers decræ, vet confidering that Love is not won with the fluoid, but with a mutuall confent of the heart, & rato my felfe to be senfured by pou, and give my right of creall into your hands, and the interest attained by conquest, Afarrender to your censure, te be reueised oreftablifhed.

Phylena hearing his woods, with teares kanding in her eyes, made this reply, most courteous knight, howlesuer I have fetled my fancie heretofoje, that is now countermanded by my Fathers promife, and your interest, that I am not must owne to dispose of, but must in all humblenesse rest at your disposition. And if any other had my promise of love, yet now I must renoke that promise, and labour to attend your liking therefore I wholly commit my selfe according to your right of Conquest into your courteous hands.

Dere Lady (quotitie) know this, that Jaccount my felfe beide of that honour, and an bawilling any way to contradic your will, or differ be your quiet: but knowing that which you becere usually conceale, will furrender my ex

C :

date

chis airch and

£

ıt

ũ.

ge

TE

ng ich

185

Po

t of

12 :

CHA

tor

ter:

noA.

faid.

HBV .

Pateto the Unight von mast fancie: for the Honour I have wonne chattbe my fussicion reward: therefore I befach you, conceale no part of your minde from me, for I will not dony to presome any thing you that command, but will harard both itse and honour to satisfic your funcie, and any way pro-

ture von content.

Phylipa tortha blaching countenance, made this thost reply: Doft noble Bright , R. mulas is the Bright I haneleng effes med ibut mult note foglake him, og purchafe my Pareato dif. context, and deny von the right of pour conqueff. The Limith of fame fmiling at the inward conceit of his Tition, made this answere. And deare Lady, I will perfomy interest to Remulus, onely to procure your content: for tehath worth ip deserved to be beloned of you : bendes the honour bar bath bone me (not with kanding 3 might be the only man to hinder his content the week the aboundant bertues that rule his hart. De had not fearce ended thefe woods, but Remulus failing his eares to glow, and thinking all time tedious out of his Ladies fight came into the gallery, where they were in private conference: but faing them (halfe repenting his intriffen) would have Repe backe towards whom the lanight of fame came, leading the Princede by the hand, and contrary to Remulus erpenation, faid. Courteous lanight, your intereft in this Lady, is greater then mins, far you have her beart, and 3 but ber hand : which Tfurcender buto von, with all the State ? can claime in her by right of Conquett: and fo effectually will Toeale with the laing, to neur god liking, that he fail confirme that to you, which 3 fhould polletie by his grant. Remulus hearing his (vieches imas forentued with top that he ceuld not tell what answere to make him, and Phylenaes heart leaps within ber being most glad Fortune had affeited fuch meanes for her to enjoy ber care Bnight Remulus.

The Baight of Fame having his thoughts troubled with the remembrance of his transiles in fearth of his bakuowne Lastie, and willing to leave them to their feeret content, with all sourcesse (after many speches past) departed from them:

topo

ID

who twhe fach seticicie in the affirment he had given them of obtaining the string consent, that steir top was without compace, spending there time in swat and pleasast communicatis on Acerwards the knight of Pime grew like great samiliative wedding being come, howith Phyloning react pompe, were sentuated to the Chappell, to be affianced together, where the knight of Fime knowing downe, desired the king to great him one request: who swared his Crowne and hingdome, to great it him, inhatsomer it were. Host noble hing (quach he) my humble desire is, that you wonto without further downs racine that which I shall performe in the behalfe of the souncesses. Thou shalt not be denied, questy the king.

Afoathe linight of fameriling by, twice Phylena bythe band, and gaus her to Remulus: the ling being affonished thereat, per remembring his oath, laid. Since by right the is yours, and this being with her liting, I give her fraig to this Remulis, and withall, adopt the my beirs with her after my death. Remulos kawling, thanked his Patelly, and prefent. Lythey were affianced together, and the rights and folemaines of the wedding performed with admirable power, catheir

ion, and the high bonour of the Linight of Fime.

CHAP. VIII.

How Archas discouered Soranaes deceir, and missing Violetrae sine her. And how Violetra lighted on a Hermits Cell, who conducting her towards Bobemsa, dyed and of the miseries she endured afterwards, until she was entertained at Panuassuas Castle neare the Forrest of Arae.



Rehas (as befoze is declared in the fifth Chapiter) having coucht himselfe by Sorana, whom he supposed to have ben Violecca, without speaking a wood and having some while imbraced her in his armed began his dalliance; Without Soranalo countingly handled that no with Cau-

ding his former familiaritie) be perceined northing butthatit was Violitia in berb. At the first the made a thelo of frances nelle, but afterwards enouced what foeuer be pacificred, with whom he frent toat night, aiding no refpite to Cape, but gras dilp facisfying both their defires, butill the mouning approaching: Arena accopding to his diffre de command beparted , and left his Baramour in his bediber fancie perfwading bim that the was the moss swate it 4 ady in the world which fore, forces his heart, that he frent that forenone in much mirth , but miffing Sorana, for that he had not fene ber all that dav. he went to ter Chamber, where being entred, hafaw fome of Violettie Attires and Dinaments confufetip caff about, and all things in fuch difeader, that he could not bell what to think. Atlad, be enquired of enerv one for ber but wone could tell what was become of ber, butill comming to the Gardians thertold him that forans went out of the Cafflethe laft night, and that the had left with them his Ming. Archas fering the Ring, knowing that he had given it to none but Violecta, was fo inraged and affonifhed with doubt, that he paffently fulpeca ted Violetra was escaptiand comming to the Chamber where the thou to have be ne foftly drawing the Bed curtaines, found that Socana had beine his beofellow in frad of Violetta, tobo after ter Paffine was faine a flape. Archas now perfeut ly knew that Violerra was escaped in Soranzes Difguife, and thought that it could not be, but that the muft be confenting thereunto, went presently to ferch hie fword, determining to end her life : but be that time be was returned, the was a waked, and fering him come towards her with his fword bent to ber Death, being certified therewirb, fice gaus fact forthes, as many of the fernants bearing the novie-cams runding into the Chamber, but be beingingenft witherembing rage for Violetraes loffe, and inward pfretting at her decept, with repentance that he has bestowed his love on that louth fome creasure, who now famed most bglo in refpect of the dimine and fweet Lagu, he supposed be bad embraceo, caught bold suber, and by the hairs of the bead, dang ober out of the Bed,

in one nioft of the hamber betering thefe words. Doft te tell a Eramper could thou not be contene to confent to Vole a sefe ipe, bur thou mult a'fa betrav my loue to thy loathe forme with a delas not the fanour & tally the weather fufficient to be errethy minde from offering me that abule : oscerning av ericua ton, b. teaping mp tite bu her efeape ? Jeould perappearage pane comitted the one, if thou had fe not bin quiter in both:but neuer halt thou retepes in mo fall, no ittele plea. fure that thou reage by thy may's morker where with not fulforma her to make him antiver, affired v pertwading himfelfe the was guite to both, he that this fwood quite thredigh her body, and there in that bacecent fort left ber, gining many a groane with the date of her life. The feruants foring this, co. nered her hody, and after wards ourted it. Archas prefently at & ming himielfe, giuing fpectall charge to the Gardians, to hape diligent watch, pottes that way he thought best in her fearch.

Violetca by this time was wandled a great way, care haft. ming her freppes, and feare to be agains fur prised .cohe away the rediculates of Trauell. At last forlaking the bewen may, the wandeed a fide into a moft Defact and bufrequences place, being to full fraught with tras, and little Dozmas that there the chought was the fafe it barbour the erein to remaine babes feried: Weing tried with traueit, and vollefe with care, the fate downe bpon a Banke fide to refreih ber feife. Ste had not long ftaped to that place, but the efpred an agen man, whole reares made bun fope to the Carthuards, carying a fete boy the kes vacer his arme. Violenta thinking the might repole to me confidence in his vertues, because of his veaces, dicurtoe wards bimibbe fortag fo beaucifuit a gapp tathat vairequen. reo place buattended, ereadingly marvatted, to whom the faid. An and father, whole reares beares Benerence, will von vouchlafe a diffrested Lado luccour, who be extreame mis feries compution am wandered to this buknow us place fore mearice inch cranatic, and in requital of your kindulae, my prayers that innocate the beauens to grane pou felicity, and my reward fufficient to consent von fer vour paints.

The.

The o's man braring berfonches, made this anfmeetfaire Lady up homely Collis not worthy to receive your perfort, but fuch as the roa fail be beartily welco neehereto; For 4 belire columna louger, sten to criending fmatt affiffance to fuch as are in bifrede, bas cherially to luch barmeiche crem tures as your felf. : Wherefore if it pleafe pur with buidnede to accept whas success my abilitie will affined; what counsell ing epperience cangine you, you thall receiuz both with a willing heart. And for that Ifmpour trauaile, bron what ec caffor as ver to me bahnown bath bothwearied vou, aad this cold earth whereon you late, may endanger vour hearth, give me your hand The illiend you what appe my weake frenath will permit, to guide you to mp Cell, tubich to hard by. E so fo god Father quoth the and I thanks pon mod heartly: Whore I will difelole to you my bafo; tanate miffap . That faid, the lenged ber felfe upon his aged arme, fo weare with travaile, that the farce could fet ber fate boot the asalks earth for buring them. Dis fell, it was no other but a hole low Caue, which the vone Did man by bis owns inouter, had out and bubermined, bnoor the flor of adjectic bill: which was Svell concrined, having his lodging fenerall from the reft. Ind fo artificially bad be framed his Thimpe, that through a bollow Claut be conveyed the finche at the lote whereof, rag a Moff picalaut Spaing, where the cleare water fetung with the fumth publics made a bubling noife, where the comfortage ble beames of golden Phobas had tull force. Duche other fie was i finat fring inbere f birds kept contianall pleafantres colding harmony. As kon as Violetta was entred this old mans paradile, he leated her foft byan a chaire, gining her all cours seone entertainment be could, and bylinging forth furb cates as he bas promined: which was, white bread, thafe e apples: his batun being cleare baoks water that reaby his cell omie; where because he would amend thetas to ber tihing he min. gled Aquavira. Violetta being imagry thought his page preute fon in b quiet place Dainty fare, luberto the theached ber guager, sin the awan time, the old man had heat water and hearbs to a co bath ber guerrraugiled for in, which the kindly accepted

perceiving that it came willingly from the Dld mans heart as ever god doed came from any, and there with bathed her for. This done, Violetta deficed the old man to feat himselfe down by her, (who taking a thole, sere downs right against her, and ing his eyes byon her see, whilk the did speake is followeth.

Coo father (analge) the mintache a find in vour emtertain neut, flometh the Gertues that rute vour heart, which maketh me no whic do the to committee dangerous revoct of my Tragten't milfor une to vour lecrecie, nertherned fres antre aur Couter affurance, then vour promis aiready pat, to extend your appe to my diffreste. Therefore thus it is: 4 mas borne in Theffalie, and there Wiedged to the floble and courte ous Buight Follipus, who came but lately to Bohemia, bich the most noble and famous Paince Paidons, who barh brought hither the Kings daughter of Theflate, the bertugus Bitticeffe Laurana : Weehad not Kapolong inche Bobemian Court with great toy, but thus our fellerie was croft, (my Lord and Joue day inviced by the heate of the Suries to fels fome cole thaton, wandled from the Court tale a picalage Groue, where hamred a wild. Beare, whom any longia . Mabe elpping, parined: And I fearing lea Tlome barme mabe betide him, competted by selfre of his twelfare, changing to bing followed nin, but wandzed aquite contrary Day; and being cotten out of the EMood, fearing to esturne backe, was by Archas (to me before bulantowas) by cumung decent congresed co his Castechis promife being to have caretro mebice to he Bohemian Court. Wiere when I had remaineofine twa dance, he ceretied me fally (which fafter pares peres ned) that Polipes Was bead, which Thetmung, tohout la beaut'y. cing Times of the in dunger of motife theron, but the finallering Aplaineir fou id his la lebwoland vider End his in en licht h was to decame we in his trongs to lattice his la line is grew to luch furnabat lungulling and bantons as a has Tarbers he would have forced me, had not a Jentlema aan, be mo theores t cores repaired to the class where I was, a thereby excuenced him. Etho I made priup to all my detect by tohole meanes, late yeller night I Role from the Caller Delinguo

Kather (90-lbe) counsell me how to escare his hands, who z know makethall diligent seurch for me, and buiesse you helps me, Jamitke to fall two his had, s agains, which rather then

3 will doe, 3 will indure a thouland der bi.

The Noman had all this white dill inchanced energely commance of her discourse, making the andere Lady, Hyers reine by your space what what miteries you have discourse by Acchas treacherie, whose insances were had made his name farmous, being (the chiefe Gaurranic of these Boundaines,) in ded extreamly and generally had the chiefe Boundaines, in ded extreamly and generally had that, which wholly to bildanic and bakaightly dieds, out of abole names vom are most happie to have escaped: nother are vomingle Countrey of Bohemis (as you suppose) but sacronistant from thence: and the best and safest meanes so; you to get thicker, is to change your babite, whither my selfe (it so pleaseth you) will be your meanes, per trustic quive.

Viel't " beart leave within her, for ton to beare his for thes, which the prefentle put in prantice gining im a Jewelle which he at the nere Towns erchanged for fuch bomely was as they beuiled to be fitteft to thoud ber from beina deferier. Beiher swith haning apparelled ber felfe, the departed with the Did man, who left his Tell to the kaping of his Bou, who was fernant to a wealthy Done divelling therety The first haves tourney they overvalled with cale, thoutening the tedioulnes of the way with the Did mans discourles : and as night reffed themselves as conveniently as they might byon the cold earth, and in this fort they journt blorthie daves, buill their prontion began to becay, and they were without hope of acts ting aup more to fapply their want; for that they were carred into a vefo ate dattorenede, which they could not valle over in the of toure of their thost baves tourney. Violene of the chause, man the beft traveller : for the Dio man by realou of his witheren age was four tozed, taning no fuch taware concentra ditue him forwards, as the had, procured by a longing delice to faifer beare unight Pollipus, that the laide a chouland

BRILLIES

times that her quide had bone young and of better frength to indure their journey. But thus contrary it fell out, that the Did mans time of death then approached, who having taken a furfet with lying on the cold earth beganto be berp fiche, and in the end lo weake, that he could induce no further travell: but fitting downe bpon a banks fide fæling an extreame faint. neffe to poffeffe his heart, he beteren thefe freehes : Clafortus nafe weetch that I am, that am not able to performe my promile made to pou mott courteous Lady, but muft bere leaue rou in difreffe and without comfort, would that my Deftinie had not fuffered me to line butill this instant, or that your god fortune bad ben fo fauourable to have lighted on a fafer guipe, that you might haus eleaped the Defolation 3 am moft buhapnily like to leane vou in : this bafrequenced Wildernelle, af. fwideth no release to your cares : but after my beath, your trauailes are to begin a frech, being without a guide, which map chance to bying your bertueus perfections into fome further banger: onely this comfort remaineth to my carefull dying heart, that your habit may be a meanes to bring you fafe from all dangers. Whis bufrequented place is fo full of bucertaine water that I know not almost which of them to counfell you to fellow: onely this kays the Eunue at his fetting right bes fore you for that way lieth the Bohemian Court, and fo lwet Lady, I commit ponto all god fortune : for 3 for the date of my wretched life ie at an end, wifbing all profperons fuecelle to your journey, all happie escape out of banger, and your own fwet hearts content : defiring you to make no tartance to pronide my funerall, but leaue me in this place, for little account bot I make of my aged body. And lo againe, 3 with you all happie felicitie, with a bleffed and joyfull end of your cares: which words being ended, he gaue by the ghoft.

Violetta fæing the god Dlo man dead, was over come with such infinite multitudes of cares, that the had much ados to keepe her felfe comfollowing him, that the face there theoding abundance of teares, and what with the remembrance of the Desolatencies of the place, and the dead body of the Dld man, which

which was a fearefull Coarle to loke boon, her fences were brawne mto fech an amaged terrour, that the was halfs be fides her felfe therewich : and being agait with the fight of the Didman, hafted with all ipad The could, onward on ber journer, but darke might approaching, ber mind was then racht thich forth confaled feares, that fometimes the thought the Did mans Choft hannere ber, which much avalled ber fences. with a deadly ghafffull terroz : Then the thought he beard lome wilde Beaft behinds ber, readic to feise boon ber, which made her leane the chosen place the meant to have spouded ber felfe, and to folke out another in her fancie moze fale: Do that in a unileiende offach like cares, the ouerpast chat cedions hight, betering manya beaup ligh forthe Hogatings cheres full approach : Wilhich being come, the againe bermte ber felfe to ber folitary traunile, inwaroly forrowfull for ber late miefortune: but mole of all terrified with feare to mat Archas, vet thinking whelly to bend her Revpes towards Behemia.

Euc fortuge eatending to augment her cares, and lengthen her restlets Arauniles, caused her to wander a quite compared way, and the nothing ausoubting, but supposing the was in the readiest way, septon her steppessome this dayes without incormission, and at the last, the elpyed an ancient Castle, whose craggy walles were ready to fall downe in ruline to the ground, where she was constrained by reason of extreame hunger, to selectoful source and comming to the gate, the saw an aged of man with a sad countenance, kaping the entrance; to whom Violetta spake in this sort. Owd aged Syr, bouthsafe a pure distributed woman some reliefe, being wanded farre out of my way, and sor want of wd, am like to perish.

the infing by his head, made this answer: This place at someth small comfort, because every part thereof, is repleat with serious but come in, and what carecraimment it yalocth you shall be welcome vato: That sage, he shut the Bate, and brought her into the Cakle, where were a few Servants in

mours

k

li

ri

be

71

ttu

bei

of !

277

03:

mourning attire: fæming by their habite and sad countenanres, to be quite overgrowne with discontent: and in a rome
seneral by it selfe, sate a beautifull Damozell, with her eyes
swellen with griefe: to whom the Potter brought Violetta,
and said; Dadame Clarina, this diffressed woman traveth
some succeur, being wandzed farre from her way, whom I will
leane with you, because I must returne to my charge. Clarina
rung by, twice Violette by the hand, and bestred her to sit
downe by her: to whom the said as followeth.

This place by realon of our misfoziunes, may rather adde tare to augment your forrowes, then confort your diffresse: Forthomisery that hath lately befallen us, is such, as bath er, pelled all joy from our hearts. And because you shall be ar quainted with the truth of all, I will relate the circumstance

of our Tragedie.

3

There remaineth a Giant not farre from this place-called Brandamor in a Lafte offuch innincible frenathas it is im. politie to be banquithed by militons offcultiers, who taketh belight in nothing but crueltie and balawfull accempts. Willia bponatime chanced to arrive at this Caffle, and by ill fortune elvied me walking abroad in companie of my Darents, my brother Panuamus, and two of my Fathers fernants. And (1 know not by what defire thereto danbne, his mins being aus to any mifchiefe) be bie wing me, liked iny beauty and prefent. ly fuch a difordinate defire kiadled in his breft to ubtaine the fame, that he throweso himfelfe in ferret, batill he efvice his fice & opportunitie, and lovainely let byon my father, offe. ring to take me away by biolence : spy father oraning him battll the Giant being inraged, diete om bie Divord and affailedhim, whom in fhogetime be fiew: Willich mu mother and Alaing, fied towards towards this Caftle, and in the meast time mp brother Pannamus continued fight againft him , but being buable to cope with fo mightyan Caemy, was by reafour of many grienous wounds, in the end left by bun for bead: Withteh boue, Brandamor vertetuing be flebe, hafted after bs : our vefore he courd come at be war attgined the Caftie, and gauglan

refened our felues from his poffestion. But when he fam bim felfe disappointed, be made as though be had departed from hence, and contrary to our thoughts be bid himfelfe amongt

the bufbes.

Dy Bother being ouercome with ertreame forom for my Fathers Beath, neither regarding doubt noz danger, went backe with hope to recouer bim, whom Brandamor furpaifce and carried away withhim , hoping by her impliforment to winne her confent to vælo me into his hande. Spy brother Panuamus within a while recourred his fat, not knowing of my Mothers misfonnne, with great danger of his life cralu. ted home: whom I had much adoe to preferue from death, and now he is beparted towards the forrest of A de, where the Biants Caftle fandeth, to innent meanes to fet my mother at libertie, and this night is the promifed time of his returne. And thus have you heard the whole circumstance of our for row: Wibich when the had faid, abundance of teares iffied from ber eyes, which mabe Violetta (whofe tender heart was ready to relent at query fab bifcourfe) accompany ber burns sactions with watrie eves: withall, remembring how bafezing matly the was Kill eroft in her deffres, which was to attaine to Bohemia, and bow contrary to her erpegation, the loas was bed quice another way, and bought both in banger of her life, and to that pore and diffreffed effate, ber beart was oreft with fuch inward forrow, that the could not flar the vallage of ber teares already begun : but fuch a biolent flod diftilled from her precious eyes, that Clariana could not chufe but note them : and withall, grew into an earnest defire to know the saule of that extraozdinarie paffion: Allo, well viewing her Beautic and fweet countenance, collecting into her fancic euc rfe circumffance , the began to luppole that Vieletta was no fuch as her Apparell themen, but of better Birth and bringi g bp, then to be fo meanely attired, and beffring to be refolued of thole bombes which bid poffelle ber fancie, the betered forth thefe fperches.

I know not (go.fbis) what title to afcribe buto you for that

I am ignozant of whence and what you are, but if you will commit the report thereof to me, I promise you both to conscale the same (if any furth need be) and also to doe my buter, most to pleasure you any way.

Therefore Joelice you to impart the recival thereof to my fecrecie, that knowing your efface, Amay know how to ble

you according to your worthpueffe.

C

0

g

D

b

at

Violerca being defirous to fehe any meanes for to comfort her felfe made this reply: I most bartily thanke you for offer ring me fo large a proffer of pour allifance, which I fand in ned of now, for that my endlede transil granes fome eafe: for my luchleffe farres baue allocted me fuch aduerficies, as would fone cut off the westched lines of many: but neither beath, ne; ought elle will be fo fanourable as to ridde me from further calamities, but I am Mill plunged into their intricate labyjuth: for know mot curteous Lavie, that my felfe of late was promoted to all felicitie, but us wam coutrarily planged in all diffreffe, and that this babit I baue only put on to finend myfelfe from many verile, that I was feamerly fubied bate. For 3 am an bufortunate Labte as you are, by extreame milfortune drawne from my diquitie, friends and arquaintauce. and forced both by wast and wearinede to fake refuge in this place, where by your kindnede 3 am well refreibe : neither will I conceale any of my missortunes from your knowledge. Then Violetta repeated the whole truth, as the had bone betoje to the old man in his Cell, which when Clarina heard, with teares the bid pertake her forrow : and taking her by the band, bellred ber to bold ber excufed, fo; not bling that behauiour towards ber, which her share deferued, promiting with willinguede, to further ber fale conduct into Boliemia, which the knewber brother Pannamus at her intreatie would bit bertake. In this and such like communication they spent their fab time, butill Panuamus returne, who thostly came without hope of redeming the Ladie Madera his mother.

Clarina as some as he was come, bestared to him all that he sould of Violectees estate, and what he was : among the rest,

De.

the told him, that the was efponfed to a knight named Pollipus, Panuamus hearing her name Pollipus, called to remembrance the furches he had with a unight that he met that day, and affa. redly thought this was the Ladie be went in fearth of. How the knighthe had met was Tellamor, who entring into communication with bim, enquired if he could tell aup newes ef a Laby that was bafertunately loft in Bohemia, (relating the bery fame circum Baues that Clariana tolo bim. Violetta bad before beclared bate ber) withall, Tellamor bemanded if he bad not met a knight bearitug this beuile in his fhield: A Knight purfuing a Beare. Row it fell fe out, that Panuamus bes held the notable combat that Follipos fought with Brandamor and remembring his benile, anewhim to be the fame Buight Tellamor inquired after, to whom be veclared all that he knew, concerning the battell with Brandamor, and bow treat speroully be was furpifed and imprisoned.

Tellamor hearing that Pollipus was imprisoned in the Forse of Arde, departed thicher wards, and Panuamus came to his Caste, whereat his comming, he found Violetta, in Ample array, and hearing his listers speches, we ging each circumstance, found that the was the very Ladie that the hinght in quired after, and that the knight that fought so valiantly with Brandamor, and was by him imprisoned, was her husband.

Panuamus having gathered this intelligence of Violettaes missortunes, and remembring the noble balant of Pollipus, was conched with an affectionate pittie of her distrosse, being also surthered by his own inclination and Clarinacs intreatio, resolved to ble his betermost indevours to worke her comforts and comming to Violetta, beclared the whole circumstance of nilthat he had heard of Tellamor, and of Pollipus, in the Castle of Brandamor.

Violetta hearing of acertainty that Pollipus was yet living.
e not dead, as the before that inspected, for though the perceiusd the contrary before in Archas Calle, yet ascrupte remaiming in her mind thereof) was somewhat comforced, and in
some better hope to come to him agains: but calling to mind

the danger he was now in, was excédingly againe onerwhelf med wich care of his welfare: and hearing of his imprisonment determined to endanger her owne liberty to enter his company, if other meanes could not be wrought for his release. Panuamus fæing her overwhelmed with such a chaor of confused rares, said as followeth. Host vertuous Ladie, kare fortune hath brought you into this place, and that you have thus happily heard of your knight Pollipus, release your selfo from the bonds of those cares, which dixurbe your quiet: for here you thall want nothing that accorde to your will: and my selfo will be the hest I can to set Pollipus at libertis, which whilk I goe about, so pleaseth you, my sitter Clariana thall keepe you company, whose grieses are as great as may be.

Dir (qu. Violetta) might I obtain this fanour at your hands that you would give the knight you met, knowledge of my being here, then I am fure he will mae come to me, with whom I would gladly speake, so, I know he is one of the knights of Bohemis.

That I will doe (qu. Panuamus) or any thing else you thall command mers because I will not be disappointed of meeting him, I wil early to the morning sollow him, sor that he is gone to the Forest of Arde, where I hall lurely find him. Do eared the next morning, according to his word, he take Porle, and departed after Tellamor, leaving Clarina & Violetta together, bling the best perswallens they could to comfort one another.

CHAP. IX.

How Fannamus met with Tellamor, and how he and Tellamor met Barzillus at the Golden Tower: And returning all together to Pannamus Castle, Tellamor was enamoured of Clarina.



Div Panuamus hauing left Voletta and Clarina together, with all speed he hasted to find Tellamor,
and riding an bumoated pace, he overtwhe him as
the entring into the Forrest, but whom he said;

F

Sir bnight, let me be fo bold as to aske you one queftion? Tellumor hearing his words, and knowing him to be the faine Bright be had met withall befoge, courteougp bad bim aske what he pleafed. Are vou not a Buight of Bohemis (ad he?) Tellamor maruelling why he asht him that queftion, colb bim that he was inder belonging to Partimus, Prince of Bohemia. Then faid Panuamus, a Labie that remaineth not farre hence named Violetta, hath fent me back bato you, and defreth to fpeake with you. Tellamor hearing his words, was affected with ercading top thereat, making this reply. Sir bright, in a banny boure bid I mete with you ; by your meanes to some to knowlenge of their above I mot belire to find : inded Violerta to the Ladic & gos in learth of, and alfo wife to the Enight you told me of pefferday, who by your report remais neth Brifaner in the Forrett: therefore 3 will returne with you to biffe that Labie, bato whole fernice my life is wholly Dedicated. This faid, they returned backe together, but the Bight being approached and they without any place to lodge in, thought it as goo to trauell all Bight, as to take by thetr lodging bronthe cold ground: therefore Pannamus baber, toke to quide them, truffing to his owne knowledge, and contrarp to his erpectation, manuzed a quite contrary way : and when Phæbus beganne to illuminate the Earth with his gol dea brightneffe, thep were come into a pleafant baller, ipbere they beheld the knights continuing a mos fieres combat, and brawing neare bato them, Tellamor prefently knew the one of them to be Ba-zillus, the occasion of which combat was thus.

After Barzillus had parted from Parlimus and Tellamor, tas king the middle way, he wanded many dayes without any adventure, and at last arrived at a most godly Pallace most ercedingly beautified with innumerable Turrets, of erceding height, that their toppes sames to equal the clondes, of such curious Mozkmanship as the like hath nos bene some, whose glistering restection procured by the Sounces bright beames, dazeled the eyes of the beholvers: with an admirable glistering.

In the middelt of this stately Pallace, Mod a gailant builting in forme of a Comple, lawing to the view of such as beheld the lame, to be made of the most purest and finest gold, on the top whereof, stad the forme of a most goody kady, with a Crowne of gold book her head, whose twely proportion and forme of ereacting beautie, would have decrained a most constant mind, in a wandring betight to behold the lawe. Barrillus beholding the erroring beautie of the Pallace, and the Cately forms of the pictures hady, was very desirous to know who inhabited there, and to that intent drawing nigh theresto, at the entrance thereof he beheld a Cent, with these less ensuing written thereon.

Passe not this Bridge before thou knocke, Least thou too late repeat thy pride: Leaue not obtain'd, thou may'st goe backe, For entrance is to All deny'd.

A Knight within, must know thy Name, Thy boldnesse else, will turne to shame.

U

of

10

b

J.

Barzillus reading the superscription, smote the Tent with his Lauce, whence presently issued footh a Bright, in energy point ready armed, to whom Burzillus said as solitoweth: Bright, I reading the Buperscription over the entrenes into the Tent, according to the direction thereof, have called the south, demanding the meaning thereof, and what goody Pallace this is, the like whereof I never beheld so, beautie: Anight (answered he agame) this Pallace is called the Tolden Tower, belonging to Maximus, the most mighty and samons King of Natolia, wherein is his onely Daughter Angelica, so, Beautie without compare: so, wit, some, and vertuous Dinament, excelling all the Ladies in the world, whose equall was asner heard of, nor can be sound within the sparious continent of the earth. And therefore the King hath placed hat in this most rich and goggeous Palace, whole wals are

F 3

of.

of Bracks and framed of such invincible Arengeh, that no poliser of man is able to subdue the same: She hath to attend her abundant Ladies of great dignitie, and athousand of the most baltant knights in at the world. The occasion why he guar dethehus her person is this: At her birth, an old Inchantresse prophecied, that her Beautie thousaste Kings at discord, and bathe cause of her Aathers death.

A Child is borne, whose Beantie bright Shall passe each forme of other faire. As dorn the Sunne in perfect light Each little Starre fixt in the ayre: For whom great Kings shall enter strife, And warre shall shed Watehans blood, Whole Ire thall spill Maximus life; Yet wisedome oft hath harme withstood. A mightie Prince her Love shall gaine, Though vice doe feeke to croffe their bliffe Hee shall her winne with reftleste paine. And the of forrow shall not mille. Much barb'rous Blood revenge shall spill, And all of Warre shall have their fill: All this thall happen by degree, Before this Child shall wedded bee-

And because he will march her accoping to her Dignitie, he hath like wife made a vow, that none but the greatest potentate in the world thous be her husband. Which said, the knight went into his Tent and hrought south a most gallant Piaure; this (quoth he) is the Ladies soune, wherein the Arthman bath the wed some precedenties but so farre is this plaure vacausormable to the perfect description of her celestial perfections, and as sarre different in delicacie, as is blacke from white, or beautie from desormitte, whose view would change the affections of the chastest knight living, from his source constant resource, to adopt her beautie, and so sake his

former voices enely to accend her person, for so divine are her listaments, and so rare her persentions, that her faute is even spread through all the regions of the world. But zillus hearing him enter into a new discouse of her beautic, and that in such an affectionate sort, having before in his fautic said enough,

becaute laugh at him faving :

n

he

nt

he

15

ti.

ice

ilo

18

318

SE

Bright, me thinkes then botelf, or els art mad, to enter into luch commendation of this Ladies beautic, having peraduenture never læns other faus Lady, or else for that thy feise
art affectionately devoted to lond none but her: for I have
læne a Lady that as farre ercedeth this Didure, as thou reportels the doth all other: (which words Barzillus spake, onely to sæ whether his valour and vactings were agreable)
tuhere with the linight that kept the Lent was so vered, that
he bettered these spaces:

Tahat ill nurtered creature art thou 'quoth he' that deridest the Beautie that is rather to be admired - Hast thou no
more manners then comake so little estimation of that which
all the world adores: Thou shats dearely repent this discometess: and with that he mounted himselfe, and charged aspears
at Birellus, who answered him with such a courage, that ar
two courses he overthrew him from his Hopse. By which
time a number of knights were got boon the Battlements
viewing their combate, and swing the knight that kept the
Deat soyled, bur fint operation jaunther, and so devarted.

Birzillus haning foples the kaighe, for that the night orewnigh, withdrew himlelfe from the Golden Tower, into a pleasant Lalley, and there haved that aighe. The Linight that kept the Tent was belonging to the king of Candie, who came with perswasion to winne Angelica with his prowess, and with much adoe, had obtained seams of the Gardians to kepe the Passage, but he not contented such his forte, in teading to renedge his disprace, followed him into the Ualssey, where Tellamorfound them combatting as is aforefaid: who knowing Burzillus, Kepping between them, parted the fray. Barzillus the twick knowing Tellamor, with great kinds

野士

negg

nede imbjaced him, and byon his request declared the cauteof their combate. Tellamo then speaking to the Baight of the Tenc, gave him this farewell. Huight-returne to your charge so; your combate here is at an end, for businesse of more importance withdraweth this linight, which may turne to thy god, for by all likelihod thou would thave perished by his proves. You shall have occasion inough to exercise your armed against such as would seale your hady, which this knight in endeth not; therefore returne to your Kent and detend her beauty there, which none here gain sayeth. Teliamor having ended his speech, increaced Baranius to depart with him, which the knight of Candie serve, returned to the Golden Tower.

By the way as they were returning towards Panuamus Castle, Tellamor declared to Baizillus how fortunately his eams to the knowledge of Violecta, which exceedingly retoyed Baizillus his heart: but when he biderstood of Politipus missortune, he was contrarily affected with as great desire to set him at libertie: which communication shortned their jour

ner, and in the end thep arrived at the Caftie.

The newes of their approach some same to Violettaes hearing, who knowing both Tellamor and Barzillus, welcommed their presence with such estudion of teares, that so, a good space the could not better a word, but her sood being somewhat stipped, saluting them most kindly, the bettered these spaces:

Pour presence, worthy Friends, bringeth great comfort to my heart after my tedious tople of misery, what thankes my baresering heart can pxid, I render you for the paines you have taken sormy sake: For I know you badertoke this trainellte sind me, being not worthy to be so well estimated of you, much less vaulle to make you the least part of amends. For maps to what pare estate I ambrought by the treacherte of a disopall knight, who bath caused my misery, your travell, and follows imprisonment, butill I was relieved and succonted by this courteous Lady, whose kind entertainment hath preserved my life from samishment.

This homely attire A budertwks for my later passage: but misson:

1

8

e

14

9

5

2

20

a

b

21

28

15

0

r

84

2

8

13

0

L

a.

1,

113

01

1,

Ú.

b

11

3:

misfortunes Gill awaite my milerable fleppes, which no bilguife can preuent, buth that her teares burft inco affoud a. gaine.

B. z llus being moued with her teares, was ready to participare is græfe in the manner the bid ; but at laft be faid. 3 belæch you comfort pour felfe in thefe ertremities, and let not fuch pastions of forrow oppresse pour beart, fince the more of pour dangers are pat : we have all the reward wee expect for our trauaites, dow we have found you, for fo much are we bound to that worthy haigh: Poll par & chat Poble e gractous Drince Parilmus (who islike wife trauailed in pour fearch) that we account our lines well imployed to pleafure them and you.

Violetra hearing that Paritimus was trauailed in berfearch. was almost overcome with pullionate affection of his kindnes, and remembring what forrow Laurana would enoure far his ablence, with fighes the faid : Tof ail moft valoztmaate, to be the cause of that noble knights travaile, which many wares both hazard his fafetie, and beed much duquiet in the Bohemian Court, but efpecialiv to that moff verivous, courteous. and honourable Wzinceffe Laurana: whoieforrow & know will be most erciding, and procured by my balucky definie. that am altogether bamouthe to be effemed of them, not in a. ny degræ to be fo bighty regarded.

Tellamor likelvile aricuing to le ber forrow, comforted ber with their words; Deare Lady, leaue offilele fad cares, and let no disquiet thoughts trouble vou, for what is patt, caunot be recalled, but all is now amended by your recourrie, lubole death we aligreatly feared. By this time Paguines had prepared their dinner, which was lerged in after the both fort, to which, he and Clarina welcomned them with great kindnede. Clirinac heart being fomewhat comfozied by their company, hoping by their meanes, to la the town sfall of Bran-

damor, and ber Dothere releafe.

Wahen they had well refresht themselves, and heart V'olerea relace the whole circumitance of ter mistoriumes, they began to denile what course to take tofet Polipus at liber, tie, which they found impossible to doe by force, because the Arength of the place was innincible: at last, they determined the ners morning to transite, to try if fortune would any way sauour their attempts. After they had spent some time in these specifies, and enery one fully resolved what to doe, Barrillus saw a payre of these, nanding on a side table, which he went buto, and began to place the men in order, which Panuamus espring, cantero him, and sate; That if he pleased, he would play a game with him, where with Barrillus was contented.

Clarina fæing them bufis at Chelle, twhe Violettaby the hand, and requested her to walke into the Garden : Lady (quoth Violetta) if fo pleafeth you this lanight may beare be company. Then taking Tellamor withthein, they there walked into the Garden together, and a while recreated themfelues with fewerall discourses of the vertue of the Wearbes and faire flowers they encountred. And atlat, being weary with wal. hing, and procured thereto by the teate of the Sunne, they feated themselves together under the hadow of a Drite tra, bpon a rifing banke, beded with many fwet finelling flowers. Tellamor fæing their fadueffe, entred into many pleafant bif. courles, to expell the fame (ifhe could) out of their minds ; but no fpeches be bie ble , could ance remous their caft downe countraances. But Violetta leaning her felfs bpon her elbow. fell faft a flepe and left Tellamor ouely to comfogs Clarica, fog the heard not what he faid : Wibich be perceining, left off bis Talke a while, and in Mogt fpace after, fell into a depe Ruop, from which he fuodainly renined himfelfe, (thinking Clarina had noted the fame) aud cafting bis eve byon ber, be law bet buis the was crosping the fwet flowers, and collecting diners of them together, began to frame a Molegan.

Tellamor fæing her so busie, was buwilling to interrupt her quiet content: withall, viewing her swet beauty and pretty gesture, his mind was affected with great pleasure to be hold her, and her carefull nipping the slowers with her white hand, ercedingly graced her perfections, that his heart in wardly burned with a saddains motion of delight; and his fau-

U

18

13

15

3

ú

2

0

2

.

5

eie began to commend her swet behausour, that euen then his affections entertained afecret motion of tous. Whilst he beewed her thus precisely, the suddainely casher eve byon him, thinking he had beine till in his damps, but perceining how fredfastly he beheld her, a suddaine blush attained her, that therewith the swet Rosats colour glowed in her Thekes: With the linewise perceining, wear cowards her, with great Reverence, and solding her precious hand in his, said as solloweth.

Faire Lady, Jam forry ing prefence hath interrupted your quiet medication, and hindred your delightfull exercise. Egg (quoth the)your presence hath done me no harme, my findy being but idleness, neither was my labour well bestolved, therefore you might the better hinder it.

If (90.he) you make folittle account thereof, bestow these Flowers on me, and I will become your debtor for them and your study was not I thinke as you please to tearnot the same, Idenese: For now I se you are faint that it agains: which maketh me maruaile why you should spead your pleasant vayes in such cares and sad cogitations. Soy: (quoth Clairing,) how can I doe otherwise, when my soreswes are path sompare:

Swet Lady (ad. be) locald von follow my admile, pou fout a mittigate your Passions, and busish that Care which appeal seth your heart: for things past remedy, are not to be lamented, and impossible to be reconcred; but 3 besech you pardod my boldnes, that presume to enter into speech of your theughes, which may (contrary to my knowledge) be procured by many other occasions: more he would have said, but Violetta awaking, broke off his talke, that letting go Chamas since than the rosate banks, wherean he sate, setting a suddaine Passion over whether his heart; and curaing to a kiefebush, crops off a kiefe, which he smelt to, and maruelling as that saden ounty, pondering what might be the cause thereof, he felt lones inclinations to take possession of his beart, but suddenly remains himselfe

from

from that bumpe, he turned to them againe : Who were rifen from their feate, and attended them into the Caftie, inbere Panuamus and Barz hus were, who even then had ended their paffi ne, whom after wards they accompanyed till the nights

approach broke by their focietie.

Carely the nert morning, thefe Bnights (refoluing to fallow the r former purpole, armed themselves, and came dolone into the Wall, to take their leave of Clarina and Violetta. Claringes teart fo melted with griefe, by remembrance of ber Fathers death, ber Bothers impalonment, and the banger thele anights and her Brother might incurre, that withdraws ing 'e: fel'ers a Window, the bedewed ber Chaift all cheks with Chapitallicares : Which Tellamor perceiuing, has uing his Denotions bowed to her Dernice, and having but la ely entertained Loue, pitting ber laments, and dellrous to thew his affection to her wards: / While & Barz llus and Partitimus werein confere, ce with Violetta) te came to her anclaid.

Molt bertugus Lady, your fad laments, affect my heart with griefe, neither can Tchufe but partake your woe, there. fore Thefech you tell me what is the thing you mot vefire, and which may adde any comfort to your heart, and I will beature both my life and libertie, to purchase the same to your content.

Cour cous Enight (quoth Clarina) no other taule of Care troubleth me, but my fathers death, mo Bochers impaifoas ment, and the danger my Boother and you are like to incurre. by the treacherie of that Opant Brandamor : for your proffes red frienofien, Ivelo von thanks, being all bereward ? am able to make you : withing you not to hazaro your felfe formpfake, that am bawor hy offueh kinducffe, and baable to make requitalifo; the fame.

Des Lady (qo. Tellamor) bonchlafe but to enthaine my willingnes in your remembrance, and give me any command, and but accept me for your preferuatine, ethat is the only reward Ferane, and you hall for that I will in all duty indeauour to

peebure

become more gracious in your fight. For my beart decreth no thing more, then to imploy it feife in your fernice. Claring hearing his spaches, could not thuse but take them kindly, and marking with what affectionate denotion they came from him, made this answers.

God Sir, to withhold that small favour you demand, were discourcede: Therefoze because you proffer your friendships kindly, Laine you leave to assume that name uponyou; which is farre basic for your dignitie: and if hereafter you perform your words, you hall sinde me nothing bumindfull to reward you: which words being ended, Tellamor with Kenerence, parsed with a sweetkise from her Corall coloured lippes.

CHAP, X.

How Tellamor, Barzillus, and Panuamus, fet the Lady Made.
ra at libertie from Brandamors Castle. How they met with
Parismus, And how the Knight of Fame arrived there, and
preserved Parismus life, and overcame the Gyant.



11.

fen

ere

eir

bes

010

la-

her

ISE

im

eks

ha.

Jus

ino

art

re.

Bill

our

are

ons

re,

ffe:

EG

elfe

ble

vil

and

ard

: 10

me

Free many ceremonisus Fare wels path, they parted, the Ladies to their Chambers, and the Buights to their journey towards Brand more Caffle, where at Sunne feet they arrived, and for that night toke by their Inne bader the accuert of a spreading Dake, devising among C

themselves, by what meanes they might atchiene their deare. Carely the nert morning, Argali issed out of the Castle, incrending as his custome was, to search if any baights were in the Forrest: (for ever since Venolaes imprisonment, divers Baights of Lybia came to try their Fortune again to Brandamor,) whom these three baights supposed to bane being the Gyant himselfe. And Tellamor being the sorwardest went to ward him, whom Argali thus greeted.

Baight, of whence artthou ? D2, wherefore comment thou on this forbioden groups.

Gyant,

Grant (quoth Tellamor) 3 come to beffe the, that blurveff fach priniledge to eramine Daffengers, and my intent is , in Defright of the, to kepe my fanding on this ground, which is fre for all men. What is thy quarrell (quoth Argale) I come (quathbe)to redeme a lanight, whom contrary to equity theu Detainett: a Lady whole Lozothou lately flewett, that oweit in a Catte bereby. Argale bearing his fpeches, bur & out inta a tanghter, faping.

Thinkeft thou poze Anight, to do moze then many of the bate ters could accomplich : Re Buight, thou art fo farre from attaining the leaft of the beures that the felle art like to beare thom company: where with Tellamor ran at him, and in the in. councer burft bis freare: Whom the Dyant ballantly reffet. Panuamus aud Barzillus, regarding to performe no aces of Enightly Chinalry, to bim that was without regard of Buma, uitie, prefently both at once mott fiercely affailed him. and within little fpace had brought him conformable to the mercy oftheirfwords, when Arealt law himfelfe fo threwely handled and his life in that danger, be betered thefe fperches.

Walfant Bnights, fpare inv life, that neuer vet offenben you: and let me baderffand wherein I have dene you woong, and I will bee my best to make youre Bitution. Eyzant (ob. Panuamus) haddeft thou a thouland lines, all of them conlà not make be reffication for any of the leaft ininries then ball done bato be, but now thou fet thy felfe in danger theu tres. teft for piccy ; when otherwife then intendet nothing but bi. elence : thinked thon our minds are fo cally bratens to bis mercie towares the that hatt filled the Walle with the trans nies, and yeldelt no fauour to any that come within thy pome wer : po, know wicked bomicibe, that this is the laft bours then fhalt breathe : where with be abuanced his (word to bane thauf it thosough bim.

Argali fearing his refolution, cryed bate him , to hears himfpeake, and faid as followeth. Tagshy Buights (qo. he) before you finith my payes, know whom you put to beath: 3 am not Brandamor ishom you luppale me to be, but his 1520.

ther :

I.

Œ

in

ig

ME

CH2

:1:

ta

te

120

rt

4

D.

01

a

E

ET

ED

20

4,

0.

lo

12

...

oi.

(s

120

1

TB

uo

TE

3

184

r:

ther : my name is Argale, that never in my life offended you: therefore & befach vou feare my life, and whatfoeuer you ims rofe bron me, 7 will performe omp betermoft pomer. Barzillus hearing his fperches, told Panuamus that he might bees meanes to lave their further travaile, if he would fet the La by Madera and Poli pas at libertv:therefoge he thus faib. Argalt, we know not how to truft a man of the nature and difpos ficion, which thinke flenery bifloyall action lawfull to further the divellith drifts, and regarded nepther bertue nor Anight. boe, but onely thy will : therefore if we thouls entoyac theto any thing thou wouldft billopally breaksthy Dath, and fone forget what then bowed to be to periorme : a contrary to bo. nefty, rather betray be to thy treatherie : but if thou wilt faue the life, affure be to fet at libertie the Lade Madera, and the weathe Baight Pollipur, and on that condition, we will let the goe fre. Argalt being glad of his fpeches, bowed and protetted with infinite proteftations, to fulfil their request within this daves, bpon which conduction, they let him depart.

Argale being gone, began to couffder what promife his had made them, and by what means be had eleaped reath, and hole courteoully bron his Doches they had faued bis life, and gave credence to his fpeches: which with intended refolution be purpoled to accomplifb, and being entred the Caffle, commingts Brandamor (mounded and faint with bleding, be declared to him all that had babpened) requesting his consent to accomplish their demand, which he had bound himfelfe by carb to performe. Brandamor hearing his words, fell into a bitter rage againthim, and betered thelefpaches. Willhy Egother (anoth bes) confocr you not what dangers may enfue, if a Could accomplif pour request : and withall dos pon not remember the valour that is in this bright Pollipus, lubich might by his libertie bring be att in danger ? As forthe Lady Madera, Fregard not, if I fend her hence : for nom I doe not eftemeber Daughters beautie, which was caufe i have folong time betained ber : Then if pou pieafe, fend ber buta them , and let them lete the performance of the red

how they can: fo; what need you regard your promile, being out of their danger? Argalt hearing his speches, perceining he could perswade him no way, was content with toat. And withall, being easily drawne seightly to sorgethis solemne onthestothem made, thought that Maderaes releasement would satisfie them, and he more then he needed to performe: Therefore he resolved to send her to them presently, with a message, and that Pollipus by no meanes could be set at liberty.

And commiss to Madera. (who fill continued in her beat up dumps) he cold her that her time of liberty was come, and that the Bould no longer be detained in that place. Madera at the first gave little credence to his fperches, but perceining he meant as he fueks, thought that newes bery welcome, and fo let her goe out at the Bate, onely attended by her two damo. sels, deffring her to tell the Buighte that fought ber liberty . that Pollipus could by no meanes be released, but that they might speake with him if they would, whom they thould far at a Minoow, right ouer the Catie bringe. Madera was fone efpred of Panuamus, who knowing her, with dutifull reue, rencefaluted her with his knie on the ground, while the with Motherly teares rejoyced to fe bim. And being met with Tellamor and Barzillus we declared to them what Argale bad faie concerning Pollipus : Which when they beard, they were ercedinglytozmented with beration of the Byants diflovalty: pet notwithfanbing, fetting all doubts apart, they determis med to try if the Grant meant true, that they might come to his spach, which was some comfort to them: and though they know he would omis no opposituation to betrap them, per they went to the Bridge, (bauing a carefull refpetto their bat. ger) where according to Argaics meffage they found Pollipus, who knowing them, with great joy welcommes them with thele lemebes.

Dere Friends (quoth be) you lie how 3 am inclosed by creatherous meanes, comming to refere the faire Venola, Daughterto the Bing of Lybia: Hers am 3 well bled, therefore 3 praytell me the occasion of your arrivall inthis place?

Pott

PART. II.

Pott noble Unight (quoto fellamor) we recopce at plur health: we have also found the vertusus Lady Violecta, who remaigeth in god begith, at vonder Labies Caftie, haning indured many miferies beloze the came thicher. De had not fearce caded thefe wetes, but Barzillus efped Brandamor . with fire Baighes in his company, scotling the channell that easompassed the Caklo with a boars. Whom they were fure meant them as god: Therfore they withdrew themselves from offthe Bridge, the better to with Cand them: which Pollipus porceiuing, a thousand times with binte to among & them : being ready to cence the bairs from his bear louch excreame bepation. B anda mor heing landed, prefently with its migh ty Dace, for byon them with areas biolenes, who to their betermod endeavours, refixed them most volia uir, but by reafoa of their great oddes (for all the hanging that were with bim affailing them, they were in Most space loss wounded, and brought to areat diffreffe: TH ich Panuamas perceining-left his Dother and came to their refene, toho like wife in those time by their cruell fighe was acteuavile weughed , fo that he began with the reff to faint and belpaire of butopp : notivish a Santiag they had flatue their of Brandamors Enights.

Mittest they continued in this Combate, Parisinus by god Fortuns (hearing by a king it, of Venolaes Juppilsument) are rived there at the very infrant, and elpping their cruell combate, perceiving the Grant by his huge proposition to be one of them, and knowing Tellamor by his armour, he succeeded rucks in among them, reaching so valiant a blow at Brandamor, that his Armour on his lest arms burk, and the blond is succeeded out at the entrance his Sword had made and redoubting eacher blo v vesore Bran lamor could life by his mighty Pace, he his so right vpon the Crest, that with the blow, he made

the are to flath our of tis eves.

h

0

p:

113

10

g

93

IU.

16,

itb

224

gh.

e I

off

Tellamor and Breellus presently income the Prince by the fathis a of his ar nour, which against a remued their dismayed feases that with great valoue and residues other reactive of the Fight against deand and is other than haughts, while

15

Parifimus bealt most valiantly with the Spant hinselfe; who set his phowesset be such, as that it every way was able to Counternatic and Cope with his great and inighty frongth.

Polipus fill fanting arthe Window, law and behels when Parifinus, came, who be all likelyhod) he thought he known to be the worthy Prince of Bohemia, which firred such a resolved courage in his heart, that with maine some he shaper, and to ranged from Chamber to Chamber, varill he came to the place where Venola was, being continually attended and garded by ten knights: whom Pollipus (nothing regarding his nakednesse, desperately asailed with his Barre of Iron, continuing so long Fight, and with such Courage, that he had some slaine the one halfe of them: and the other being terrified with this seare, seedoe from him, and saft holted and varred the Done, with such Arong denises, that it was impossible so; him to get out that way.

In which time, the Cowardly Guardians made fuch a hope rible outery, that both Argal: and all that remained in the Cattle, prefently armed themfelues : and fome of them faues out to Brandamor, and immediatelplet bpon Parifmus, and the reft, thinking by force to make them Dailoners : but contrary to their expectations, they with fro them with greater zourage, especially Parifmus land about him with fuch bie. lence that many of them loft their lines by his ftroabes : But Brandamor Mill continued furh eager purfuite againft bist, that he was most grienoully wounded: which le juraged him, that he draue his enemies to their betermot bilts. Argalt bee ing like wife isued our with others in his company, with their muteitude had flaine Buzillus, and brought Parifmus to mot extreame banger of his life ; who not with fanding feing Tellamor falne downe, and vader his enemies mercie gathering sourage a freih, beffirred bim, s with his banaunted and braus baloz, faued his life from a great unmber that affailes him.

kn

wit

fuct

that

igto

com.

demi

EFE !

Anthe meane time, Brandamor had refpits to take new bient

breath, but læing now one of his inights, and then another brop bowne by Parilmus blowes, comming behind the Prince, most like a cowardly Araptor, he advanced his Pace to have Arwken him, but ere the Oyants blow was descended, there came a knight, rushing his Opears against him, and most biolently overthrein him backwards: Talhich done, drawing his Oword, and dismounting himselfe with great numble, nesse and force, set his swe on Brandamors necke, and had not Argale prevented him, he had parted his Dead from his Shoulders: and likewise turning to Argale, soliomed him withsuch with such such sade ager blowes, that he made him Lagger and swie backed wards.

Dow beganthe Right lafred, continning wirb fuch finer . that my bufailfull pen wantethabilitie to deferibe. Parifmus beholding fo balianca Champion come in his refene, reuined bis courage, and although he were grieuoully wounded, and meuer before in bis life time brought to that ettreame banger. pet bis noble courage gathered fuch a new fpirit, that brandte thing his (wood, one flepping from Tellamor, (who by tis face cour was well refresht) prefently fent the Short of one of Brandamors Servants to Well, and after him another. In the meane time a moft cenell fight continued bet man Brandamor and Argali against the new come knight, toho both at once affavied him, till in the end. Argale bnable to endure any lone ger by reason of the grievous wounds has hid received, with bideous grouss game by the Chon: the ffrange knightlikes wife perceiuing the danger Parifmus and the other two anights were in and how grisuoully they were telounded, with all his force, and adding courage to his ftrength, ran with fuch biolence at Brandamor with the voint of bis houe (word, that lighting on abroken place tabis armour, ic pierced him igrotte Coulder bone, where it flucke lo hard , that to was compelled with a fastch to brain out the fame imbertwith Brandemor let fall bis mace, and this worthy knight with a carefull eye loking backe on ar linus, falo him falue colon in a trance,

£5 :

Dige

proruted bythe erceding aboundance or b'od that iffeedfrom bis lounde, and brandamors Gernanis icedy to make afie nall end of his precious life: among t tubom he rushed with fuch biolence, that lefour made them fire frem their intent to fane themfelnes, infomuch that none of them burft coms with. in compalle of his fwozd, but betoke themselves to flight, some one way fome another: in which time Brandamor was getten bato the bringe, thinking to have attained the Caftle, which this Buight perceining hafted after bim, and onertwie bim on the miodelt thereof, and with his (word gave him foure or fine morrail wounds. The Grant perceining huntelfe fo bard befet, and note fearing his everlafting betenfall, rau bpon this knight, and with great force, grapled him in his buge and boyfterous armes, who being of an badeubted courage, and fearing no force, got bader the Grant, and with long frining and firugling, at laft outrib; ew him against the rayles of the bringe, which being rotten, and not able to behold his weigh, tie carkalle falling withfuch force, burft, and he feit bowne inso the Channell. That bone, this worthy Buight nimbly case thing by his (wo;), purfued other of of Brandamors fernants, who flediato the Cantle, intending to thut him out, but be being warieropzenensluch a mischiefe, fluethe hindermoft euen as te was entring the Gate, that his dead boopfell fo right therein, that the other were thereby difappointed, and and by that means got in, which they perceiving, were fo terrified with feare of him, that every out of them fied, and his them from his fight. In which time Madera and her two mains læing Brandamors overthiow, and all his Deruants fied came to ber Sonne, who of all the three was neared beath, to whom the gane bacath by pulling of his helmer. Der Damogels likes wife came to Paritoius, tobole beuer thev litt by, & withall gaus him fresh agge, afterwards pulling off his theimet, he came to bimlelfe again, being falne into that trance by exteame beate, want of breath, e effacon of bloud, but by the damosels endea. wours, was precity recovered, and remembring himfelfe, loks carnelly about for the lanight that same in fuch profperous

state

10

nE

aft

V ..

(90

time to his rescue, and neither sking him nor the Gyane, he maruatied what was become of him, that rayling himselfe ve, he went with Tellamor towards the Castle gate, where the sound that wost valiant bright hreathing himselfe, whom Parismus embraced in his armes, saying: Dost noble and cowragious knight, whose prowesse har roomed our lines, and destroyed our enemies, what praises may I give to your vier tore, with what thankes may I granulate pour conteste to wards be, that onely by your happy arrival and high Chinalite, have beine shielded from the tyranne of that cruell homeide, and cut him off from executing any more of his croscherie? As ever it may be in my power, you shall both command me to require your kinducise and binde me to you in all the badisoluable bonds of true friendship.

This knight thus replyed: I count my badeleruing valor balvority the least estimation, much less to deferue such thankes at your hands, who before my comming had o weakned my enemities, that it was an easie taske for me to accomplish his overthrow: but it to were in my power to performe any such deed as you ascribe to me, I would most willingly for my best to pleasure you, who attributes that commendation to me, that by all right belongeth to your selfs. I thanke you most heartly (quoth Parismus) hereaster trusting to be both better acquainted with you, and of better abilities to require your kinonesse, who was entred the Castic, being supported by his mothers two Damozels; so of himselfs he was not able to stand

Pari mus demanded of Tellamor, ithe knell him: Hy Lood (replied Tellamor) this knight is Soune to this ancient Lady: whom came hither with me and the valiant Barz llus, to redeme her that this day was Prisoner in this Calle, and by be released, as Junidoctare to your Honour hereafter. In whose Calle (settnate not farre hence) remaines Violetta in god enate, and kindly vied. And way it be (quoth Parismus) that Violetta is pectining, and in sasses e

Telba

Telation will that be to P. lipus, if he might come to the knowledge thereof, who no doubt to travalled farre bence in her fearth ? Porto my Lord (replaced Tellamor Poll pas hath knowledge of her being their, who is Busoner within this Caffe, and to dap mas in good bealth. Then quoth Parifma. Iwhatfurther caufe haue we effadniffe, but enelpforthe beath of 3, 2 liu , whom I was every way teholoing baco: which we muft ouerpaffe with torred pettence, and let be fete out Pol. pas who I know will referce to mete be beiet then curaing to anuamus, he moft fomingir embraces bim: the like be ore to Madera . and taking the Baight (whom bas knowne by the haid, he delired his company to fearth for Polipus, and the Lady Vinola, whole tuppifonment was caufe of both their arrivals there) who will auly went with bin: befage their begarrure making faß the Cate, that none coald enter la or goe out.

As hepentred into the Pall, there were divers of the Trants Servans, who willingly submitted themselves to their mercies. Part we cold them, if they meant faithfully to would no way offend them; which they affured him by many Proces stations. Then (quothe) one of you direct be cotteplace, where the Lady Vanola remaineth but they made auswer, we dare not come thither, for there is with her a Buight that hath state since of our fellowes, who the mile util ble vs as better, if we come we calculate reach. Well, quoth Partimus) come, I will be your warrant.

CHAP. XI.

How Parismus met with Pollipus, and the Lady Usnois, and or the joy was made; especially for the Knight of Fames arrivally



Den Brandamors ferusates conducted them to the Chamber doze, which was fastened with so mains barries that it was long before they could bar doe the same. Pollipus as aforesaid, having same Venotaes Gardians, and saing that he could

br

ba

the

da

ton

Whi

beb

ciua

by no meanes get out, came to Venola, destring her noted be distanced to sents enocated: for (quoty he) there are divers a light to ship the Grant, among the would be most valuat princes of Bonemia, bato whom I would be single hang gotten so where; for I greatly search is death, being be set with the Grant, and a number of his decrease. Dir (quoth Venola) doe not thinke me one which distanced both your presence, sor I wish you all happy success, and the ouer, there is go your enemies: and sectuance had that worthy prince bane, if he day are active here, sor B and more by his treat there is done to make the life and thereis.

The aboth tog ther Kepping to the Aliabow, faw the Combatants, and beheld the banger Parlimus was in, and the comming of the Krange Unight to his referre, and with all, how baltantly he overthrew the Spant, which when he did for, he thought in disfancie that he had never before beheld to baltant and comely a haight. And also noting the carefull regard he had of Parlimus, her exceedingly wounded what her might be, that his heart was realwise to so great affection to

wares bim, eatring into thefe fperches.

oi II,

the

ine

Gla

by

Mock faire faincede, did you ener behold a gealier, or more valianter haught then you der is, who by his sacily prowedle bath our come such enemies? Doe you not behold how carefully and valiantly he hath resend the fronte to that the more marualle what he should be; for never in my life did I before this sa him : neither such valour, such courtesse and comeitaesse, did Jener behold in away, so in the one, he hath lest his foes slaughtered; and with the other, preserved the poble Prince from most eminent danger.

Podipus had no loner ended his words, and Venola ready to make anlowere, but they heard fome babolting the dope, which made him agains becake himselfe to his barre, but when he beheld Parilinus and the reflecting, he ranto him embracing him with luch hindness as true and loyall friends might

0 4

panter:

proffer: he did the like to the Trange Raight and the rest. P2. rismus sking so be auctfull a Lady in his company so gorge use to active and attended by so many Damozels, thought that she was the Princesse Venoli. when he most kind y saluted, whose heart melted into tearers of joy so her delinery and their bindry: after that such conrecous gracings past on energs she, as would be rections to describe; but suppose them to be such as procaded from the depth of joy. Presently Parismus, Tellamor and Panuanus, were vnarmed to have their wounds dress, which taske the Lady Madera baderioke, which when the had personned, dinner was brought by by Brandamors Servants, who had all submitted themselves to the Conquerrents.

The frange linight all this while was proniding things necelliry, with as much biligence as might be, that all in ge. uzrail wondeed at his courtefie, who would not baarme bim, feife buttil be had well ordered matters for their fecuritie, not truffing to the truth of Brandamois Seruauts. And when they were ready to take their repail. Parifmus belred bim to baarme himfelfe, and not longer to conceale what he was from their knowledge. For Parimus thought him to befome Unight that knew him. Venela likewife thought bim to bo fome Linight that fought ber Loue, but both were deceined.) Dow this bright was he Buight of Fame, the occasion of whose comming thuber, thall be declared in the nert Chapter, toho being drawne buna urall inflina, fo much renerenced Parimus chache thought be coulo not fufficiently erpreffe bis lone towards him, and though he never faw him before, pet fuch afecret impreffion of reverence towards tun, was firred in his beart, that he defired nothing moze, thento be gracious in bis ua t: and alchough be had not the leaft thought chat Parilmus was bis father, 10; be one perfwalion chat the other might be his Soune, per both of their hearts were fir. red with an earnest and denoted expediation of Frienothip and weerenelle of acquaintance. Andthe Bnight of Fame no tien the others behautour-thought that Parifmus was fome

great perfonage, and hearing him thus defre him to discouer bimfelle, made this aufmere.

Right noble taught, at your command I will bnarme my felie, baing afarre boine fringer to this Country, neither have I any acquaintance in this place, but by inflatuenines forced to wander through the world to fake that which I have not yet found, nor fearce know if I next withall, baing onely formate to arrive in his place, to make fome tryail of my Arength in your defence: which fato, he prefently bnarmed himselfe.

Parismus beholding his youth, began with all the real to an nire his balour, accompanied withfuch poung peares, that he embraced him fabis armes, he could not by that courteffe erprede his and will towards him. The Bright of Fame like. wife reuerently kiffing V roiges tand, faid. Boff noble La. by, my comming to this place, was to fet you at libectie, and allo to reuenge the death of the courteous kavab. I andes. Souns to the god Duke Amajenes of Thiace, bato le Bem & am iafinicely bound: that had fathouland fines . Tiveuld beneure them all in his behalfe that now is bead. And fring by the danger and billour of thefe tonights, you are fet at it. bertie, and releafed from bondage, be of god con fust, for the Bing pour facher will thosely be here, with thoulands of knights to conduct vou lafe y into Lvois, who at my laft bies ing in his Court, great prepara con was made for his expectation.

Venola made this reply: Conrecous Unight, Apeld to you and this noble prince, all humble chankes for your stady nells, heing a lithe reward my Paidea ekate can flood; and for the ne ves you bring are of my Fathers approach, that can yold no fuch quize to my heart, as your lappy via 29 hath bone: which hatherpelled those infinite creables where with I was on enery for each upalled; and is freed of care, teplemithe my heart with comfort. This is these ceremonious so lutarious were part, they went to Dianer. Pollipus dialicative noting the Langht of Fame, his countenacte, paper in and

walle.

gesture, thinking in his Fancte, be never law a Unighe aroje like Partions strat his minde was inwardly strice with a great desire to know his name and his bieth. After Dianer was ended, Partions with Poll pus and tellumor, grew mind conference about Vickets, determining the next wording, by there ago to the pace where the was, or elie to fetch her this there, Vinota the consumed to conference with the Lady Madeia entering the many executing commendations of the valour of the chye saughts, partionas, Poll pus, the knight of Fame, but the Baight of each with drawing hunselfe tata a private place, revolved his cares in these cognations.

Pow baisztina e am 3 of all brights living, to be topmented in furthefite fle cares as daily to ment me, and am lubied to lo many innumerable Troubles, as none but my leife could induce: first, my arthaud Daren's bakaowae: Per my troubles in farace, and the tasket modeo me by Veno, to had out the Lady the thewer me to the A fina: whom I was in hope had be no the faire Lady Venols, but contrary to my eventucion, I am fill allocco to endure more mileries

in ber fearch.

Tuth nates linguant Venola bethe Laor the meant? Is the norfaire, fabie and ber nous e Day juor be decemed by that Titlen, and to driven to confume my time in purchafing my owne togment ? Dos not desmes often fall out falle and baine: Tut, why doe 3 mabe thele boubts, Vero's is faire pet nothing commarablero & fame & ferne: 'wholofwat idea is perfeetly fire in appearemblance. Venola is both noble and beaus tifull, ver the countenance of my beloned conntermandeth that nob enes:and that biffon cannot prone fallible , neither san & acount is my labour . if a saoure a coolland mileries in ber fearch, fo that in the end , I mav obtains her Weaneuty Aght. Dow theale I come to any knowledge of ber above? Tabich way fould I vired mo Reps taber fearch : Shall ffake me Daren s.o. fail giue quer my caes fos them, and imploy all mp endeauours to find ber, fuch a Chaos of confused cares see spriede my fences, shat I know not what to determine, whole

inhole consist to follow, or what aide to imploze. If I knew to what considers of the world the is harboured, then would I with some comfort directing teps thitherwares; and thus no danger though never to doubtfull, to purchase her god tiking. Ewell, I will pastite myle se with confirmined countermanes, and pattently endure the harvest extremitie. In these and such like complaints he spent some time, and afterwards came and accompanied Parismus and the rest, who spent that night in quiet, resoluting by other matters the next morning.

CHAP, XII.

In this Chapter is declared the coute why the Knight of Fame departed from Thrace: and how by the way he arrived in Lybra, and from thence came to Brundamors Caille.



fter that the Laught of Fame had monar the chiefe board of the Letu uph tache Court of the utag of Innoce, and can given away the Laugh Daughter to Remains with her had there confent there until, and the folemantails on of the Westerland pil and performed with

great fate, the fing calling to mind the bater of c einight. of Fame, Cholu producal phocasus Photen, to anacist thousia beauty might have Litished a migley Woten ares liting : and withall, boto tittle ge regar bed his barre up wor b meance afterwards be might hane co ne to the higheft inge of dig un. and to the high poadur, to be it is and Danne offi migher a Parioa: wonozed what mucht would binto retuie thole offers: Cometime thinking it procedes it in want of wil do retther againe be luppsled a kinght enqued totef fac) be mifa l and rare affer of 020 m. Se, could not chafe but like wife earlow for file cione miforme to chauder the bileto offach uifes. La entring iaco a further co diberticion bereuf. te began to come turs that be was froming of lowe great perforage, which much bis the cause thereof, and for that he was buildow ie, he thought that to be the bere truib. Then agains, be called to re ne no brants

brance what Amafenus had told bim , about his comming into that Country, that he was by thefe thoughts growne into fuch a defire to be facished therein, that he fent for the knight of Fame andelein prefence efthe Duane, Amaienus. Remulus and Poviena, and all the affemblie of gallant knights

that came to the tryumph, he faid as followeth.

Worthy Laight, whom I fo much affect, that if it live immy power to doe you any more honour, then I hans heretofore proffered, & would willingly poe it, for pour batour beferueth euerlafting commeadations. 3 haue offered youmy Daugh: ter in marriage, and withal! intended to have adopted you my Sonne and beire, both which pon bane refuled, paiding rout incred in any daughter to Remulu , and therewith left the inberitage Zasiopued to her marriage, which were both work the of regard, for that fuch guifts are feloone given : which makethu e ferd for pou, beliriag to befatisfied for pour comming in the one, and afford know of whence, and what you are, if I can without offence to von, obtatue the fame.

The Bnight of came, made this reply Wolf high and migh. tie laing I will fatisfie vour bemant : 4 confe felvour Bateffy Did fo much honour me, as my life thati be alwaies ready at pour command in requitall of the fame : and pour Damceip guifes are of fuch eftimation, as Jaccount my felf. farre bar wortho to polleffe them; but that they might have bente be-Nowed on the greateft Potentate in the world, tobich I nep. ther refuled nog lightly efterned, but alwairs regarded, as of precious and ineffinable balew: nor drawne thereto by any want of coafferation of their worthinede, but for the honous rable refped & beare to lovatile. Frathonio & h.ue pa fameb to haue wed your Daincely dang ter, I fonte baue done her great inturp, and thereby parted the bear's of true and lovall frients. Fog pleafeth your Maieffie, atthe firff ; intended with a joyfull heart to have claimed my intereff in that fwet Princelle lone: but I mas commanded the contrary by an bus boubled meane, (which if it fo pleale von, I will in pluate bus fold) as also persecuting the friendship betwire her and that

Roble

I ble Anight R mulus past with consent of both their harts: I thouse have essemed it either in myselfe of in any other as an of great dishonour and implecte to particula semed bonds of Friendship, which is I had distalled, might have turned their sweet intent inconscioncemed miserie neither could I so tudely presume, to challenge interest into in sweet a hadies some without desert, which is not attained by armes, but by logalcie: which was the cause that I raided my interest bate him, that had taken postession in her gentle heart, before my comming: and so, my birth, I know not my parents, but the truth of all that is manifest due me, the noble Duke, Amakons hath made you pring bato.

The king hearing his freches, greatly commonded his her nourable mind, faying: Thou worthy kinght, if there be any meanes left wherein I may pleafure you, doe but aske, and you hall asuredly obtains, whatsoever it be, so, which kind and kingly proffer, the kinght of Fame with all humility gaus

bim areat thankes.

Whilest they were in this communication, there involved by entred into the Hall, fours brights in mourning attype, carrying on their shoulders, a coffin concred with blacks, by their countenances pretending the discourse offense Aragicall enems. The Bing of Thrace sating this sad Speciacle, greatly marnailed of whence they should be, and what heavy Pewes they had brought? And they being some to the place where the bing was, setting downer heir hears, spake as folialweit.

sport High and Highty Linger Three; lve are knights belonging to the king of Lybia; who kindly grater hyour Paietty by bs, requesting you to take no offence at our rude medage, the occasion where effective. It is not baknowne, that the king our Loid, bath but one onely Daughter, named Venola; Who on a var ryding forth on Pinating, haing by a Tempets senered from her Traine being secompanied by many knights) among tenhom was Ivides a knight of Three, but a whose suffective king had

committee her, and was buswares, surprized by Spant Brandamor, (that dwelleth in a Castle in the Forest of Arde,) and by him by bioleace carried away, whom this Noble Unight Tyrides pursued, but the Gyant (to mighty a Foe for him to cope withall) sue him, and so coaveyed the Princeste into his Castle: whose copes we have accepting to our Kings command) brought hither.

Amakenus heaping tis fab rerott, ran buto the dead Body of his Sonne, beeathing footh such lamentations, that it would have made the very Bocks to have rent at his forrows: Whom the Bing comforted by all possible meanes he could, but griefe for his Sonnes vutimely death, somerwhelmed and opposed his heart with such Passons of desperate care, that he fell into an extreame Sickenesse (which his oldage not being able to out, weare) within sew dayes after earbed his life.

Amatenus death (who was to generally beloved) turned their mirth to ferrow, and their Joy into lad preparation for mournefull fingerals, far the two dead Bnights: which was afterwards performed in mot fately manner. The Bnight of Famelæing his dereft Friend Amalenus bead, hearing of Vemolaes Imprifonment, refolued in requitall of fome part of Amafenas his friendfhip, to renenge Tyrides death on the Brant : befoes his minde was affected with fucha defre to fie the Lady Venola, that gining no respite to belay, be prefently after the right of Amalenus Junerals was performed . made his intent knowne to the Bing, and withall Meuerence ewhe his leape of him. Likewife diners that came to the Eri. sumph, and Mill remained in the Lings Court, being grobus into great familiartep with the Bnight of Fame ; and bell ous co make treatlof their balour againft the Grant , beparced likewife comard Lybia: with the haights that brought & cead body of Tyrides, among t whom was the laing of Arragon . names A chylichus, Guido of Thrace, Trudamor of Candie. Trie of seied. Tridiamus one of the Thie Phie Witten , and within thear dayes arrened in Lybia; where the Bing hearing

PART. II.

PART. II. the renowmed Prince of Bohemia.

103

of their intent, and canfe of comming, entertained them mon Hopalip.

The knight of Fame remained in the Court of the Bing of Lubia, fometwo dayes: where his entertainment was mot courteous and boncurable ; Wahteh might have drawne are. folute betermination co haue taken belight therein : But be thought all time, though entertained with all barieties of pleafurs, cedious : all belicate fare and coffiy banquetting,fus perfluous; and all company wearifome: having his cognations oppreft wich care, bis mind filed, medicating on his La. Dies fmat beautie : and his beart thirfting for rouenge of Ty. rides beath, refpening no pleafure, no; affeiting no belight, butto finds fome kao wledge of his bakist 391 Treffe, making preparation to bedege Brandamor, and thir fing for bouour, fecretly departed towards the forest of Arde, where he ars eined mod formaately , to preferne bis Princely Fabers life, (thoughte bim bakaciene) as is beclared in che for mes Chapter.

CHAP XIII.

How Pollsons and Tellamor departed from Brandamors Caffe. to Violetta and Clarina : And how as they were returning back with them, they met with Brandamor whom they fupposed had beene dead; and of the arrivall of the King of Ly. bis in the Forrest of Arde.



3

10 DE 28

Arilmus, the Buight of Fame, and all the reft, being in Brandamors Caftle, begaa with and adulfement to betermine what to doe, and at laft concluded, because Parismus and Panyamus were grieugude wonte bed, and thereby not able to endure Wias Quaile, they thould flay, and with them tha

Enight of Fame, to guard Venola: (Pollipus and Tellamor, thould depart towards Paquamus Caftle; who taking their Sina Faremels of Parismus and the hanght of Fame betohn

The lamous Historie of Parismus, PART. II. themfelues to their Tourney, towards the place that barbous red their chiefeft beligbte. Pollipus being brawite wieb an erceoiag ceure to fe bis conffant Lade Violetta, from wheace he had bane a long timeleuered, and to recreate bis fenfes ouer rut o mitheare, inthe fwet folace of her heauente company : the rememb; auce of which belight, filled his heart with everting affenionate content. Tellamor libawife habeas kenfuch aferfeit with beheiding Clarinaes fin ze beautie,that no Bayache but ber beantie could cure the fime, weither could a thouland perils detaine hi u from theute : which hopeful concete, fed bis heart with taward belight that fusbele medi. factous, encermingles with pleafaut com munications, they fpenttheir time butill they were come neare to the Cante . where within thost time they arrived And bifmounting them felues, they came to the Popter, who knowing Tellamor, ad. micced their entrance , Being conducted in by fome of the Bernantsinto the Ball and asking fer the Ladie Clarina, the Wangting maidtolo them, that the was in the Barben, accompanied by Violetta, offering to conduct them to the place.

Bay (queth Cellamor) fatte Damogels, 3 play let be goe alone : With that Pollipus and he cutred the Carden, and ef pring where they were leated bpon a grane Banke in com municarion; And paring fofdytowards the p'ace, thep feltred the mfelues irom their fight by a thofebaffithat tras cicle by them, and heard their conferences, which was this: Violorra leaning faoly vponber elbow ber conntenance bearing fiem that amultitude of cares poffeft herheart, aud Clarina masfeated a little viftance off, tearing and difmembring the finet Flowersthat the had carelelly cropt from their falkes. V. lett. ant pertag to fo ne fperchthat . larina bad befoje bt. tored fato. Deaup misfortunes baue bene to ertreame. and fuch as I thinke no creature ener indured the like, but my moft bahappp lette ribhith nom beting ouerpate, tio offent be banifit from my remombjance, might Souce cat ipthe Oght of my være kuight Poll pas, wrich hope batt beine the enety preferner of my tife. Oh (anosh Clarias) tappy and ted

tentimes more then happie, ia my faucie are Lavies that are Aledded to fuch confract kinghts : but & feare me, there aretwizang of the convery part: But I with my Lighter, and thefe two other courteous fraights, feely god fuccelle, as to for him at libertie, fo that I might belold him, ishout you fo highly commend.

1 24, (4). Venola) that (you'd be aliappie day to me, but] greatly infloubt, that will not for sainly come to vaffe, and 4 have been fo often croft to my beffes, egat my doubtfull heard will not luffer me to entercame the leaff concert of uth felicitie: Which fait, Dearrs in abonadante feil from bereves: Talhish caused Clarina to doe the like, and wept for company. Pollipus hearing Violettaes fparbes, and feing ber Weares, could no longer withhold bimfelfe, but intreated Tellamor to diffener hanfelfe, and commiagrowards them, both of them elpping them, at the first marnetted what thep thento be, but Violetta knowing Tellamor, thought the other had boue Barz l'us Tellamor comming to Clarina, græted ber rudbie Lies with af wer hiffe, laving. Woff bertugus Labie; Ede bring pon baupie Bewes, of the fafetie and retsalemens of your god Freenes, aus the death of Brandamor.

Violetta well soting the ether Buights Schielo, had a might tie perflugfion, that by his Deutse bie thould bee Pollipus; Withall, marking is Wappartion, ber Beart fomerimes fainted, and fomerimes a pale colour appeared : Wahich Graight was onerfpeed with a Maffate bluib, and fnch perplepittes ; Dae while of you, another while offorein, quer whelmed her beart, that the buand falt teares over flowed her eves, and the curaed back to Colive them off, thinking to have concealed the fame. In which time Polipus had babuckted bis Deline, and disconcred bimiette.

1

bs

120

ce.

50

21

IM!

ist.

lole

1000

ung

rina

the

REB.

ie bte

HE.

at ing

ions

pth:

e the

808

182

Violetta haning Titiped off the beim, ef ber Balt teares. and lifting bppe ber bead, eipped him ; Wilhich fuedaine top fo regimed all her fences, that thes fell into his armes , not being abis to berer a wood : while be louingly embraced ber, remining berfemes, with many

Congress of

fluce killes. Embich vone, he faid; Emelcome my flucet be , light: After fo many cares, let be now bid adue to grisfe, and forget fas mischances.

Op deare unight (quoth Violents) my Travells are note connected to carefull quiet Kelt, and the conclusion of my misteres to famet, as all the Woolds toyes caused bee compared therewith diace that I have my bore Lone foldes within the elecute of my embrace, have I entry your companie, which I have to long time wance there my griefes, I amposed with such delightfull felicute; Whose pleasure may bee compared to mime? Whose delight may equall my content? My care is banishe to comfort: Whose with Electe is controlled: Paine conquered by pleasure; Joy batted with toy; and Pleasure with delight posesse my heart.

Tahich woods being ended, the entertained him with such a swat Labyzinth of kind welcomes, that it would have ranished disontented heart, with surfecting content to be hold the same: Which ended, Pollipus with great kindnesse saluted Clarina, and having not yet satisfied his Fancie with toy of Violitaes Wicicome, Diggs, and swat presence, he led her a side, delighting in each others companie, with inevolu-

cable content.

and with Lours burning fire, that comming to Clarina, with a submissegure, twice her by the precious hand, saying a Host verticus hand, saying a Host verticus hand, saying a Host verticus hade, which happie are those that intoysuch content, as these two louers embrace; which maketh me configure, but have bear commented with louers testicate desire; neither could Jener settle my Fancie to enter aims that divinis Detrie, vacilt I beheld von Beautie, which hath eved my heart with damonted Pastions, protured by the entire as, sections of my earnest denotion to your perfections, that I hambly sue to your courtesse for pictie to my cares, beseing you to conceive aright of my meaning, and to moderate my extreame griese with the sweet salue of your Clemen

cie. I preimme thus boloip to commit my passious to your remanubrance, procured by my restlesse dostre, to be acceptable in your sight. Leannot boat of logalitie, because hitherto pen have had no cryati of my truth, nor any cause to emmend my pefect, because the want of meanes to be implored hat hepe me from performing any such duties: but I process and promile as much as any true heart dare asseme, no the constanrest stiend may performe: therefore I beface you sweet the Ereste, grant your servant some savour, where with a constantis pare heart, which hath denoted it selse everlatingly to ran oberience.

Claring hearing his freeches, baning before growne iata forme goo liking of them, and having fome fparkes of infant lous kindled in her breaft, and being fominhat willing to per d to loues affault, ver doubting bis conftancie, made this ans fwer. Codfervant, what far her favour doe you require, theu that which Thane already aranted: for fuch pallions as vou freake of, 3 know not what thep are : and withail, I chinke fuch fodaine loue cannot proceed from any firme founderion: neither could I will you to make any fuch proteffations as promites to me, that am neither worth chereof, nor er pect any fuch, being the ordinarie spackes of light Louers: with which I pray poutrouble not my quiet fences, for it caus not pleasure you, to diffurbe up contraction with loves bant. ties, when you pour feife are farthest off from the leaft refreu of lovaltie: therefore, as Abane bouchfafed von the bttermolffauour which with modelie & can afford, Apray pou reff contented therewith.

I but deare Hikresse (nd.he) loue which you cearme bant tie is of such power, that it bringeth the free minde subjects to ber obedience, who hach taken such full possession is my heart, that no miserie or tormout can remove the same: then i beserbly you, impute not we to be one of them that succeived loue of customer, but let your elementie conceine a vetter opinion of my suce, which is grounded by on the firms to found at of persent loues and though I consesses the samour which you have

24

111

cb

af.

E

œ.

21

IN

1) 2

airea

airendy granced me, is more then I have deserved, or ever chall be able to require, pet extend pour courtede le faire, as to consider of my Affection that it may move your gentle heart to pools me hous: For otherwise, I affare you my life with out that in ill be but grieveus, and my sorrowes so exceeding, that in the end, you will repent the trustive you bloo; but I trust your Acreues will not cortaine such rigain, but according to the courteous Pictus that aboundeth in your gentle heart, you will had my humble bequest. Cothich shall both shew your pictie, and bind ms to you in all bonds of perfect Constants.

Clarina thus andvered himagrine. Mell Servant, your requests pierce to texpe into my break, that I promise you this further favour, that accepting as I find your defects, I will give createto your speeches: and in the means time, take this comfort, that none shall remove my good liking from you.

vatill my felle fins vontalle.

Tellamor henring the fwat content of those Nedar brea. thing Weeds, ended the real of this fperch uson ber Hippes: Willich Pollipus nos Violecta Lab no time totake notice of. being themselves energ way delighted with as sweet content; And afterwards comming all together, they went tato the Caffe, (deliabeina ear in ortere funct company,) especialto Clarina, begante conceine fuch god liking ofber feruant Tellamor, that the toke no other feltetite. but onelv in his faht : Where Pollipus beclared to Clarina, their happie bidore, and how that it was Madeface will the thould bepare with them to Brandsmore Callie: Willichthe willing ip refees unto the rather thereby to into Tellamors companies and to the Picht approaching, Polipus, and his funt Violetta betwie themp felues to their reft and Tellamo, and Clarina to their feuerall loganas: Whele hearts with themfelies the like happy content, they knew the other two thonis entoy, if their Bonour would have permitted them.

Carly the next Hogatug, they departed toluards the forest of Arde, being accompanies by twenty trufte Sernants belonging

longing to Clarina, passing away the time in many delightful! fpaches, two of Clarinacs Bernams by occasion Gayed behind the reft of their company, and as they were netally entred the Forces, they offped the Chant Brandamor croffing the war: which draws them into such feare, that like men diffract of theis with they dee from him. Brandamor foing that purfued them, battli he onertwhe one of them, and five him, the other making the more haft, ourrewke bis Companie, beinafe at frighted, that far a god space her could not buter his minde: Winteh draue them all'into an admiration : afterwares breaching, he faid the Grant Brand mor was aline, and han flaine one of his fellowes. Pollions hearing his touches, wonden tohence they foodlo procest: for that he and all thereft thought the Cvant had beine dooloned luberein they were de ceined, for he hantag received the fall by the Liniaht of Fame. with much adde for ambled out of the water . which was not days enough to dreach his huge body, but gining fome credit to the Fellowes spackes. Pollous and fine or five of the Seruante livent backe with bun, and vielentiv clvied Brandamor. bearing is his hand a Grong roung plant which he had pluckt bubuche rat, for his Elleavon, Elho fæing Pollipus and his company, knowing him, would have fled: but Pollipus overtakina him, befer him with fuch ferickt beflege, that not with Canding be lavo about him with his mighty faffe, vet he fone brought him to his fabiention, canfing his Armesto bie faft bound with coides. And in that fort they drane bim before them, batill they arrived at his Caffle : Whether they were kindly we comed by Parimus, who recepted to la Pollipus and Violecca, fo happtle met againg.

And forme Chandagion, they all both marnelled bow bir had escaped death and were glad they had his nagain, to be reuen ged in mode fluere manner, for the outrages he had don them.

The King it of Fame noting the exercting top of Parifines and Pollous for Violettzes latery. A of Pandamus with his Mostlier and Siffer Clarina. And noting Tellamors merry counternames (precured by a great hope to attain Clarinaes lour) was

1)

dialette.

For ante

w

it :

da:

cm

the

thi

end

colle

gout

110 . The famous Historic of Parisman, PART. 11.

drawne to a fad remembrance of his owne missorune, that was eniopned to a Talke, to had his presente, and the Ladie to whose service her was Dedicated: baso whise beauties to was become so enthralled, that his trait could halber no sonceit of toy, but ently in necessing of terpersections, which by absence, been therefailed of earse in his crouble head. And withail, he noted the Princesse verolaes pension nesses Whose affections bethought would be thagree with his saduesse, that he accompanied her immany communications.

Close was brought them, the Castic was round begint with Souldiers: Chitch the Knig t of Fame heating, desired that he might goe out to Parley with them, to know whether they be friends or foes? This they all gave consent vato: This arming himselfe, wentforth gallantly incured, and found that it tras the Ling of Lybia who before having some knowledge of the Linight of Fame, know him agains by his Armour, may welling to so him (contrarts to his expension) to issue out of this Castle.

The Unight of Fame comming towards him, faid; West mighty Bing, I as one of the Gardians of this Castle, having (by the overthiow of the Gyant Brandamor) Conquered the same, rield the same into your hands.

The king bearing his speches, most louingly embraced him flaving, poble is night, thereport I have beard of your kinghtly browesse, are verified in this noble Attempt, that have subduce that have suit contempt of honour, this hone but your else could have to valuatly performed.

Noble king (qd. he) here is within this Eastleiche most far mous Prince of Bottemia; Wihose hardinesse and valeur bes fore my approch, had so much weakned the Trianis power, that my Talke was easte to subout him. The tring hearing that, Mondred what oreasion had rawa Parlanus into those parts: Of whom he had knowledge in Thesale.

The bing of Lybia, accompanies by Archilachus, with diners of his unights was conducted by the Enight of Fame mustbe Caste, to the executing top of Venole, uho with

bumble

bumble reverence fell profirate at his fet; he comming to Parilmus, fainted him with great courtele; who like wife returned him and the young Archillachus the like faination, and after that every one in much kind and courteens manaer falusted each other, spending the rest of the day in such content as the place yaiood,

CHAP XIIII.

Of Brandamors death, and of the Kings departure backe into Listia. How Vehola was enamored with the Knight of Fame: How the deniled meanes to flay his departure with Paris, thow Teliamor diffembled himselve ficke, to stay in Clatinas company, and of other accidents that befoll the Knight of Fame.



e

5 3

na

ofe

1:1

C

outh

blo

le cert moining Brandamor was brought into the hall before the lohole affembly of States, to whom Parismussard; Disturber of peace, the time of punishment draweth nigh, therefore declare to whom thou art prisoner, for hur one was thy Conquerout, at whose hancs thou mailt receiver eward

according to the defect. Brandimor made this reply. Tyeld my selfe theall to that Arange maight, by whose valour y was conquered: otherwise, not all the force the king of Lybia hach brought, would have prenaited against the. The kinght of Fame hearing his words, said wince they hast yelded thy selfe to me, I furrencer my interest who this Princesse Venola, who may at her pleasure dispose of the as the thais thinke god.

Venola hearing the Buight of Fames woods, prelently pulsed him great thankes: testring the Buight Father to appoint his punishment, who caused him that day in the frestrace of them all, to be drawne in pures by horses: which done, the Bing of Lybia came to Parismus, reque-

10 A

Ø in

ffing him befoge hisretvene into Ber mis, to foicuracion e few pares with him, which he bigoin eccepted, wing whom Polhogs, the unight of Fame, and Victoria line it is beparted: Panuamus Raved fill at her Gotheria B andamors Caftic, which by confens of all mas alucuto bim in recompance of the

intuites behaviultained.

Tellamor fering all dings fall entrentrary to his liking, could not denile what we ance to the to than behind, to emer Clarinees company, without the which, to was impossible tog to entry any quice : and calling to his mind at denifes ce thought littel, at lake to fained himfelie extreamely fiche, which he performed to enumingly, that although they but fulperced his brift, ver they could hardly bone effeted his pollicie; by tobich incanes Parifmus left bim bet igd, Upon his faithfull promife to come to bim at fuch a time as hee musto depart from Lybia. S' he laing of Lybia with greation, hanting fuch noble and valiant langhts in his company) where he was mot iorfully entertained by his Robles, who bearing that Venola was released by the valour of on'y two linights, which was Parismos and the lanight of Fame) applanded their bidoste with great plaifes, and devised all the meanes they could to increase their honourable entertainment. Likeliste the Queene bled many courtelies cowards them, in requitall of their kindnes: tobere mere Jeaftings Languetings, Balbes. and Trumphes, performed by the Buights there affembled. with ereading pourpe and pleature the chiefest honour where of, recoluned to the Enight of Fame, tohereby his Fame is foread into most places of the world. Verola noting his er, choing valour and beauty, and withail, how much his fpleas dant Faite was errold in enery mans meuch, in recompence of the travels hee had endured to fet her at libertie, bled fuch ertrapedinary kinducijeto wards bim, as be might wellbaud perceiued to voced from an butuerfall fiking: and beholding the gifts of nature that abounded in him, the began to be intangled in Loues bands, effering erexbing kindueffe to demonstrate the attentions to him, to the intent he foodlo per-

selus

court he fame: which when the fair take no fuch effed as the belierd, it rather increaled bei beffee, then any may mittigas rebithe fame that the that had befoge refuled many bings fines, was now exchailed by her owne chopce : and so fuch a one as made no figuro or ague of fuch donoted himoneffe as fire expeded in him. For not many baies after, hie bledehat erread, Studry behaviour, which many beganne to note, this: hing the fame had bane procured by his face, but he contrale la was nothing to affence, but his fenfes were to bemunned luich contemplating the perfections of his bulianter in interfec that Venslace himbaede / which many would have cause as Ligh favours) were bedelved in vaine, which in time the well perceiued, maruelling that he could not buder and her meamide : which aggrauated her befires, thatthey grew as a burmandane which fo melted ber peloing beart, that nothing conto fache in her fancie, but how to give hnowledge of her god trill: that by the occurrence of thefe patione, the began altogether to delight infalitarinelle, balelle it were in his comprav. Thetime of Parimus Departure being come, fwhich mas appointed the next morning) Venola was draibne into an eregoing feare, leaft that the Ring of Fime would goe with han, that the began to deutfe what meanes to ble to fay him, tubich the could by no meanes of her felfe innear, which drane ber to her wis end, and in great beautuelle complaining in ber Chamber, cafting ber felfe byon ber bed,the betered thefe complaints. Telhat milery may be compared to theto, wents Leadure, procured by loue lobieb hatheatangled me in bee faaces, and fetled my liking on a franger, that as carelelly regarceth my god will, as 4 earne fly affea his perfections: Cibat ercromitie is this, that in balathis te Tinies baneals to ted me, to refuse the offer ermany latage, that have he ably lued for my lone, and to make shalle of one that maketh leaft account of my kindnesse: Horn cannot be, but he perceiveth imploue, which being fo, how discourteous is he, that is all this time will not yould me any recompence for the fame ? Derad. nenture he facth nothing to me worth the libing, or elso my beamis

e o of of of other or of other or of other or ot

[HCJ

auc

thole

n to

Te co

per'

elus

3

reflette vallons.

Whileft the continued her forrowes, in comes Flania ber nurle, who by elpping berchakes belmared with teares, and ber fad countenance, maruelling what should procure the fame faid : sop fwert Biffreffe, bow happeneth it that you wape thus ? Wiho hath done you wrong ? Dr why doe you torment pour fwetfelfe with this faonelle ? Deare Ladvtell me ? 9 Ourfe (quoth Venola) inv owne fally hath procured me this bifoniet : aed my felfe being the canle, whom thould & blame but my felfe ? With Lady quoth far) what have pou done ? What to the matter : Dane von bone your feife any harme ? Talir fould you conceale any thing from mer, that have all vont life long loued von as dearely as my owne beart ? 390 fwer daughter hide nothing from me: but tell me who vou marre those pour printie etes with fuch forrow ? Tahr anoth Venola) what thoule it anaile me totell you, whea I know you cannot belpe me : if I fouto declare it to you, and by that meanes come to my fathers knowledge, it would be meze grienous to me then death : then god Flauia, doc norfake to know my caufe of care, but let mie confume my feife in ülence,

filettee, when I have no ether meanes of remedy. Flivis heas ring her words, was the more defirous to know what the mate ter was, fometimes worther, fometimes increasing her eo cell it her, and forestimes protesting that the would rather ear dute any torment, then reneale the fame thus Venola wonne totth her persuasions, teares, and protestations, and withall beffrous of comfort, imparted fer whole ming buto hee: defis ring her to be both ferret and truftie : and withall, afked ber consicil how this mishe thay bent from departing with the Pataco of Bohemia. Lady, quoty Flauia) fince pou haue im. parted your mind to me, 4 will both fecretly have your counfell, and diligearly labour to flay his tourney at this time. 3 but (quoth Venola) I pray the doe itfo, that he may no way perceive that it was by my procurement. Let mee alone forthat (faio Ge) and in the meane time caft pou off those cloudie cares, and get you downe amount the reft of the Ladies, reloveing with a merrie countenance, and commit the care of this matter to me, which I will effect to vour and liking.

Venola being to netwhat renined with Flaulas promife, with a merrie heart forfake ber Chamber. Flauia being departed about her buffaede, and going into the Cittie with all halt, went where divele an aucient apothecarie, a berie friend of bers, to whom the burte commit and fecret. tohom the defired to compound certains of his dinages together, and to make a foranterous Porton, which would cause one to flage for foure and twentie houres, in fach fort, that the partie might be no meages bee awakened, proming if he could make hich a confection, co reward him berg richip.

The Apotherary hearing her worts, toloher, that if the trould fray, he would compound fuch a drinke as thould es uerte way worke the fame effect the defired. Flavia haning attained ber beitre that wav, came to a Gololimith and boundt a most curious wrought batteli of gold, whereon this caused

bunto ingrane thefe Letters.

My pleasant taske doth doubts appease,
I banish ears and griefe vinkind:
Things yet vinknowne, I doe reueale.
Vinknowne he is that shall me find,
Afriend vinknowne, hach thee this fenr,
Be bold and task in continent.

And having gotten encrything according to her desire, recurrect to the Court, and the time of readquing nigh. The wrought such meanes that the had the appointment of the knight of fames lodging, where the laidthe bettle (in which time the had put the somniferous potion) for right in his way, that he could not chuse but find the same, intending that if the sailed of her purpose, yet she would workelach meanes, that the would give is him in the morning.

The linight of Fame all that day kept tempany with Pariforms, bato whom his heart bare an inward love, determining to bring him towards Bohemia, and after to travell in fearth of his Parents. Periford like was growns into fuch love of his qualities, and such a hidden desire to pleasure him, was firred in his heart towards him, that he bled him with such an extraordinary kindnesse, as the friendship that past betwire

them, famed balevarable.

Thus the day being speat, every one twke them to their lode gings: the kinight of Fame comming to his lodging, walking by and downe lighted on the bottle, and noting the same, take it by and espying the verses, read the conceuts, which drance him is to many cogitations hold the same thould come there: at last, among many other thoughts, he dains dup the contents of the verses, he was the mant hat should take thereof. Then he began to fears lest it might be some poison laid on purpose to be ray his life, but that suspicion was some erringuished, the desire he had to sind case to his coults, which the contents of the superfective on promises: that taking a little of the singuished, and should the same pleasans, being persuaded that is

was coausped by fome dinine speration to procure content, hereganks it quite off, and prefently went to his bed: which when Flania faw, with a toyfull heart the went to Venola and veclares bato her what the had done, and afterwards leaning Venola to her felfe, the came to an old acquaintance of here. Who at her request wrote a letter to Parismus in the name of the language of Fame: which the acre magning the delinered to him, the contents whereof were thefe.

Most noble Prince of Bahemia, my fell intent was, for the vndescrued kindnetle I have found in you, to have attended you
toward Bahemia, but a contrary occasion hath withdraws mes therefore I desire your horour, both to pardon mee and make no inquirie after mee: for I will as soone as I have ended my business, repaire to shew my dutie to you in the Bahemian Court: so in all reurrence, I commit your worthy nesse to all good fortunes.

A soore Knight wakrowne.

Parimus reading the Hetter, maruelled what accason had with brown him, but being there with concented, and truffing accesding gro for him in Bohemia, he mase neother froch of in u, but taking lis feaue of the Bing and Quene, bautug in his company boll pas, and Violetta with fome fortis Baighis of Lybia, he departed towards Bohemia : Tellamorallibis while remained tache Forreit of Arde, in company of his deare 04. Clarina, fo cunningip handling his buineffe, that none could perceive bearing he was very fick inded in which time Clima was his Obplitian, carefully rending him, and villag a mole errenszeinarp diligence, whole companie was more pleafanceo tim then any thing elfe : that there with and ather (wet favours herewened from ber kinduelle, be forgot his fickarde, and profesured his lone which in time of his fick. nelle had that god idue, that Claring was no leffe epen in the bands of Loue, then be was. And boon a time, when Clarian was in her chamber buaccompanied by any, he amonaff other

3

0

MI

150

CHE

1115

12.3

ple

.63

uts

11 5

16 10 113

hindnedes, betered thele fperches. Avilort Diffrede (quot's bie how much is your pore fernant beholding buto veu, that have lo tenderly regarded me, and taken such infinite paines about me, which maketh me fo much bound unto you, that a o life is, and that befor cuer dedicated to deferue this kindnes: belides the affection which Theare to rour thuine excellencies maketh me prefume to profecute inplute bato von, thereby to bring my feife further into vour debt: defiring you to raid pitty to my diareae, and eafe to my refflede pallone, procus red by your beautie, which if von withhold . fone will care confume my bearvlife: neither can my heart attaine to any quiet or content, without your lone, which I more effame then eicher life og anyether thing that Tentovitherefoge fluct Bifreffe, beferre mpfute no langer, but now ertend pour fawour to me diffreffe, and grant me loue for my loue, whereon my chiefeft felicitie dependeth.

Coo bernant, (quoth Clavina) were Jaffured ofthy con-Manite, fone thoulds thou know mp minde but fome croffe o: miffor une will fone alter the affection, and fo then wilt leane me in difreffe : then what miferie may I incurre by granting to the fute: Swat miltrell', (quoth Tellamor) if euer Unight were tine, then will vour toge Servant proue traft: if es uer heart barboured conftancie, then be you affared that con-Cant love nothe Weth my heart : for lo incire are my denotions to remaine immoueable-that no missoume or calamity what. foence . That cause me faithfie my faith, but rather let all plaques

and befortunate mileries light beon my head.

Clarina hearing his fyaches made this reply. Well deare Seruant fince Ile the fatthfulueffe, and how biligent thou iat binto winne mpfquour, I pald both my loue and my feife iaco the possession, which hereafter account as thine obvicto dispose of: and be thou affored not with fanding my ftrange. nede, mp 1 one bath every way equalled thy affections, and with fofre a heart Taine my life and love into the hands, as Willingly as then defire to have the fame. Tellamor hantag received this affurance of her loyaltie, to reviue his feuces mishaile

withall, eatertained that comfort, and her fwat prefence with great delight, leaving of his fute, and fpending the time in inbracings. Dany tapes continued thefe true louers in great pleafate, being growneto that familiarity, that oftentimes fuch kind fausure paft berwierthem, that Claring ouercome by his increates vicided by her forcresse of birgiaicy baco him. of entimes frequenting each others company, in that kind fort casting their Colnepleasure with great delight, butili the nomes of Parifmus returne came to their habitledge, (and Tellimor bound thereto by oath, most news depart ; which Aroke an ertreame fabuelle to both their hearts. But cipeti. ally Claring toke the fame to heavily, that no perfination could abde to afort to her heart. The remembrance of whole departure, our reams her with fuch vallions of ariefe, being in her Chamber alone, that the vitered many mourafull plaines, and withall fuch aboundance of ceares, that a heart of the harat A da nant, would have diffolned at her lamentations : to eale which griefe, the denifed how to enjoy his company if it were posible, to the laft houre of his beparture, and by the tounfell of one of her Damosels names Ancilla, fhe woonght luch meanes, that the entoped his company that night.

Tellamor bæing a binight of hone urable conditions, laboured all that he could to leans her concented, and performe his faithfull promife to Parlimus; then before his departure, taking his leane of Maderand Pandamus, who so well it ned his company, that they were building to leave the fame. After which her went to Bedde, thinking to take his farewell of Clarina, becomes is the Horating, when none but themselves should be privile thereto: but she pare have, using saft settered in the snares of Love, having tons trimed energy thing so, her securitie: when her was in his bead sape, approached to his Boossie, with a creare burding Taper to ber hand, where she swo agreet while, bedag building to interrupt his quiet sape, revoluting many thoughts in her troubled head. At late, she could not chuse but rouch his manly hand, which hung over the Beddes

5

53

22

CII

ife

eta

GC.

oun

, 33

ING

CES

مرلمد

Hoe,

nde wherewith the awahed hin, who being feareely out of his drouge fiere. elevium bis belones frantisa bo lie Wede fide, could not of a fuebaine couce it ber being there, but at tength having realued his fonces by rubbing his eves be sake her by the hand, and wan her confent to con e into the Weade, where be entertained her with many funt embracians. and pleafant conference, who twice no finall belighe in his compaup, after much time (twhich they thought to float ! fpent it kindneste. Claring demanded when he would returne, fas (enoth the) mp felfe is nothing without pour prefence : neis ther fall Aattaige anvenier in vonr abience : ebercfoie T befeeth you have regard of my honour, which I have violoed into your hands, and when you are among ft your friends in Bohemia, be not baminefull of Clarinaes Long: who hath committed ber Life, Bonour, and Chafficie into your gentle cuffodte.

Doft beare Clarina, (quoth Tellamor) my returns fall to as foxed as may be: for tike as you, my fe fe fall never en tavous minutes refeite et content wishout pour heanenly co upant : whereupon vour chiefett felicitie dependech : and as von hane veloco all that Tean beffre or pen grant into me nawathy keptag. A will as earefully labour to recierue the fame from allipot of diffenent, boping at my returne, to entouche valleifion of your Lone, as well by generall confent of contfrients, as by pour contrelle Thane attained their ot. niue fraition in pamate. Then I beleeth vou, let no ct'autet biffurbe rour peace, let no conti trouble vour Fancia, no; a aviolocale of Loyaltis, take rote to pour heart : for langt Mall the Sea become bir Land, the Suane and Mone lafe their clears light, and all things turns to their courrary, before Tellamor will any way falliffe his faith. Ja thele and fuch title foxelies (intermingled with many delights) thepspent that Right, taking their leave each of other: with many ace remeations Farcivell, and parting with many aheang figh and las teare, thinking that with each others fakt, eath others life had parced. Tollamo: according to his promife, are rtued

rtued in Lybia, enen at the time of Parifinus beparture, whom we will leave on wards on his journey towards Bohemia.

The knight of Fame having flept his fill and longer a great deale then he decermined, awaked within the dapes after Partimus departure : little thinking the Wrince had beine gene, but beginning to Arme binfelfe, Flama comming to him, faid as followerh. Worth knight (quoth the) 3 am glad co let at you are well; which batill now I soubted. The baight of fame bearing her forches faid: Gentlewoman as ver I have not bane fiche : thea why doe you make any question of my health : (nond Sir (quoth the) Tie now you haue not bene ache, but von haue flept bery long: for 3 haue bear your kaper here this two dayes, ever face the Prince of Bonemia departed; who thought to have had your company fome part of the way, but fixing you a fleepe from which you sould not be awakened) he imparted his minds to the Lady Venola, who hath given me speciall charge to attend you offiaeutip.

3

U

11

he

CIL!

i of

- זם

itet

2 8

11(8)

lass

621

(ush)

pest

acer

Surs

each

(e.ati

riusd

De hearing ber fperches : was amaged in his thoughts to thinke of them, eatring into many cogutations what hould be the cause of his savinesse: which he perceived, was the porton which he had taked, wherat he was ereedingly earaged with himfelfe, that he was thereby difappointed of Paritmus compaup: whom he effemed about all the buights that ever be met withall, and making a vertue of necessitie, blaming hunfelfe for his flapinelle, he went bowas into the company of other knights making the best excuse he could thereof. Flauja in the meanetime weat to Venola and tolo ber all that has havned: and what the had cold him of Paritmus departure: withing her to deutle what the thought beft to latistie his minte. The Knight of Fame being belirous to know what mellige Parifmus had left with Venola, meeting with Flavia beffred her to certifie her mifreffe,that he attended her pleafure, to know what the Prince of Bohemia had told her as concerning him.

Flane hearing his fpeches, brought him iato a Gallerie, where the defired him to Kay, and the would goe bying him

authex

answere presently: So comming to Venola, the told ber there, of. Venola then baning rio ber Chamber of all company will led ber to bring bim in , Whom the trelcommed with ba. wonted kindneffe : and taking bim by the hand, defired him to fit downe by her byon the Bedstide, to whom the faid, as followeth.

Bott courteous Buight, the Drince of Bohemia willed ma to certifie you, that he would within foure daves returne to this place, to belire your company in executing a feeret of importance : Defiring me, that I would intreat youte far here lowe few paves, and at his returne he will require that kind. neffe: Therefore I van (quoth the) be my gueft for fo long time; for I haus receined fuch benefits up your courtene. as I would willingly if it lay in my power) requite the fame. Athanke pour excellencie (quoth he) for proffering me fuch hindnede, acknowledging myfelfe both bnwogthy thereof. and bnable to requite the lame : Being fe much the moss willing to Car Parifmus returne, thereby to thew my duty to pour requeft : and fring von bouchfafe me to be pour Oneft, has ning as pet deferued no fuch kindueffe, pleafeth you to command or imploy me any way, and I will moft willingly bu-Dertake any trauaile oz induftry whatfocuer, to pascure pour concept: Which woods belpake, though intie thinking what Baffions had polleft her tender heart : whom the bled fo kind. Ip, and entertained with fuch louing glances, that he began greatly to commend her courteffe.

And agains he marnailed much, why the bled him with fuch kindneffe, asthat it would have pierced the heart of any of ther Bnight bet onely himfelfe : Wihole affections was fetled on his inward devoted Labrithat Venolacs & one inas beffoir ed in baine, and the fpent her fighes and her god Will in a barren lovle, where the wept in hope of recompence: Eathich Draue her to fuch ertremity ofgriefe, that the was often in mind, hauing by goo chance, gotten him fo fitly into ber com pany, and fearing to lofe fo fwet an opportunity,) to reveals

ber Loue to bim of ber felfe.

But yet that purpole was induainly altered agains by qui e contrary thoughts, that the late opposit with lo many and is extreame cogications, that the griefe on the one fide that he could not conceine other god liking, by lo many enident to kens as the had the was thereof, and her owne pathons overs whelmed her heart with fuch care, that the luddainly burst out into aboundance of teares, and lo role from the Bed, and went to a Window.

The Knight of Fame, maruailing what should be the cause of her ladue Ge, thinking that his company could but disquiet her, departed her Chamber: which she perceining, was once come with such passions, that the fell downe in a trance, as the were sead. Wherewith Flavia gave such ship kes that the Knight of Fame hearing her outtry, suddainly returned, and finding Venela in that estate, did the best he could with the surfer or recover her sences: Which at last began to turns so their sounted wes.

Venola lifting by her eyes, and efpring the Knight of Fame holding her in his armes; Witht that for ever the might have continued in that trance: Taho carrying her to the bed, there laid her downe, and Flavia and other Damosels by that time toke her inco their cuftovie : Tahich cauled him to bepart a gaine : After whem Venola caft luch a grædie loke, accompanied with fuch featoing fighes, that Flau a feared the would have falne into the like trance againe. After the was well recouered and all ber attendants departed, Flavia faid as followeth. Why dere midrede (quoth the) how immoderate. lp doe pou gouerne pour felfe, to fall into thefe ertreames ?] befbrew my beart, if Toos not revent that ever Itoke in band to be an Actor berein. What have you no more wifdome, but lo fondly to dote on a ftragling the night, that cannot, of at the leaft will not bader fand my meaning, taking a delight to la vour tozment, for it is impossible but that he hand pers ceius pour ione cowards him, then be not fo aff idionate to wardsfuch a one, as neither regardeth lone, no; knoweth what belongeth to Courtly civility. Deace, peace, (qo. Venola) eicher

124 The samous Historie of Parismus, PART. II.

sicher fill my cares with the found of better words, orelle hold thy toague: for it has, it is note odious batque then beach, to heare the formuch disgrace the prace of courtese: for in him remaines all honomrable parts, whose presence is more deare but ome, then all the pressered services of the knights to the world: and if thou can't comfort me no better then by these speches, keepe servet what thou knowest, and hereafter thou shalt know no more of my mind.

For Jimparted the same to the, thinking to have comfort by thy counsell, but thou contractly added care to my griefe. Siret spittrede (quoth the) I befech you doe not conceive so hardly of my meaning, for Jipeake nothing but with intent to procure your god: and rather will I teare my accurated tongue from south of my head, then it shall better a more to

Difpleale von.

Then (quath Venola) once againe counsell me what to doe, for thou sell how farre 3 am tyed in the bonds of Loue to that worthy knight, that without some hope of cowfort, my cares u ilbe erceding, and more then my pore heart will be able to indure. This 3 think (qd. Flavia) is the best to be done, either doe it your selse, or let me give him knowledge of your love, and then you shall some see whether he will accept thereof or no. Do so then (queth Vincla) for 3 commit all to thy discretion.

The Knight of Fame being departed from Venolars Chamber, was as farre from conceining the cause of her Passion, as he was from the knowledge of all things, and being walked into a Garden alone by himselfe. Flavia came to him, whom he kindly grated, asking fer how her Hisresse did. Sit kinght ad the linthe saking fer how her Hisresse did. Sit kinght ad the linthe saking ter how her her, and yet rather worse, the cause of whose disquiet, is procured by no disease, but by an erreacedinatic occasion, which none but one can remody; which I would willingly give the party knowledge of, but that I know not whether he will take the same kindly or no: Else were he much to blame (quoth he) so, hard were him heart, that would not pitty the diffresse of so durine a

creature.

creature. Gentle fle (quoth the) thus it is. Hy Lady bath einer Ance the first Aght of your person, bone greatly comences with Loues passions, which is the cause of her achueste, which

refferhously in your power to falue.

The Bright of Fame hearing ber freches, was fo fuebain. ly affonishe, and therewith drawing incoluct cogications, that he foo a god while like one in a trance, at lat be faid, the harder is her tappe, and the worfe my wiffer une, for Lam bas worthy of fuch kindnede; and buable to partober recompente: which worde being spoken, he turned hinneife from ber, being ogawne iaco fuch a bape medication, that he regarde fearce heard fome words Flama fp he to him atterio thinking that he had of purpole contemned her, devalued in a montrous rage: and being alone by bimfelfe, cogicacing by on thefe enents, perceining that her former kindnede had pro. caded from the fame rot of affection, greatly condemning himfelfe of duineffe, that could not before that conceine the fame: withing that he had departed with the Waince of Bohemia, to3 that his fancie could by no meanes be dawne to the leaft gen conceit of her Lone: for his beart was wholly implayed and other wav.

Then he began to call to remembrance the sommiserous potion he had cated, by which meanes he was disappointed of Parimus company, revoluing energy consideration and circum. Tance of the same, and these events, was in the end fully perswaded, that it was purposely done by Venola, exsome by her suppointment, to say him there: which thought was so fully grounded in his faucte, that he all really persuance himselfe, that was the bery truth, and near else: White, drane him suto many studies how to rid him lis from thence. At last, he determined to depart in secret, and bunknowns to any; And with this resolution, all that day he accompanied the rest of the language, thereby to thur all occasions of hearing and surtherspace of Venola. The hearing how secretily he receined Flavines message, which flavin had told her sentred into such error and complaints against her bard segme ; and the fueh aboundance of ceares, that the Bed whereon the lar, was watered therewith: Ju which offace the coutinued, toamen, time ber felle with extreame care.

Carely the nere morning, the linight without the knowledge of any departed, elogged with such a Chaos of consuler
eares, as that he wish the bate of his miserable life (subted
to so many crosses) were expired, incending never to returns
thither, whom Flavia some mist: the newes whereof, she conneved to it shearing of Venola, who take the same so hourly,
that many dayes she continued as one likelyer to entertaine
death, then to survive: which drawe her Parents into an ertreame saduesse, from whom the fill contealed the same of her
griefe. In which estate so, a while we will leave her, and the
Buight of Fame, and aras on his tourney, and Clarina in great
cate, so, the absence of Tellamor, in the Forrest of Arde,

CHAP. XV.

How the Knight of Fame arrived in Natelia, and by what meanes he found the Ledy he faw in the Vision: And of the Combat he fought with Colliman.



Free the Buight of Fame was departed the Bing of Lybiaes Court, to anoyd the Leue of Venola, he transiled many dayes without any adventure, tyzed with extreams care and defect to come to the knowledge of his parents, and to know his besouted Lady, that when the

Son was at the highest, and by that meanes the fealou very bot, he alighted from his hote in a pleasant valley: where attaing under the shadaw of a Chest unt traispeantred into this communication to himselfe.

What varieties of croses doe Will profecute my steps, that I can in no place be at quiet, but am Kill troubled with that which I would not, but cannot find the thing I destro? By Byth day was the beginning of my forrows: Since which time, nothing but care and because hath befold to

my ware; Whereas to the contrary Ile other Baights enter their bearts content, ac.

Asconcerning my Parents, thevare to hisden from my knowledge, as that my felfetrauailing to finde thent, forat. uenture gos rather a great way from them, then to them: for the Hand of Rockes: from whence I came, and where I was brought bois very farre biffant from this place: and Athink 3f 3 would come to their kapwiedge, it is my bel courfe to reinrue thicher againe. Wales I not auerfolil to refole the marriage of Phylens, the hings Dangbter of Thrace, bpon the value confidence of a Dreame : Apon whole certainty I san no way build : which might be procured by fame hopcarte of Remulus, to make me refule that high Honour, onaly to the incent be might infall bimfelfe therein : and caufe me ta boate en the Beautis of a Laoie tobies is no lubere te bo found ; for the whole woold containes uos fach an ellence of perfed Beautie, as that which I beheld ! Ehen, what thail 3 dos : Da which war thall 3 thaps mp beff courfe? Shall 3 gine oner berlearch fince breames are lo bucertaine : 3 buc this was more then a breame, it was a Ulifon : for 3 bebela the Coddeffe Venus, who entonee mother tas he, bolding thes fret Lady in her hand : whole forme fo perfeaty is printed in my remembrance, that I cannot forges the fame: Wabich affuredly istining and to be found : And therefore I will um uer befif batill I hane found ber, alebough I hould fpend the whole race of my life in that Queft: Calhich if it were egdaines for my endleffe toment, then bow Could 3 4. wood the fame : Deithercare I what paints I endure,if I may after all my Erauailes but fiud fer.

In this lost he spent much time, butill he sell in a dipositud, and leaning his back to a Arm, ger sellsaft assign. Angelica he was in this swat sape, (by happy softune) Angelica the tairs, that day had softaken the goldon Tower (which was not farre from the place where the unight of Famelay) to meet the Ling her Kather, who with the Oners was comming from the City of Ephesius, where he kept his Court, to software certaine dayes so his allocation the Galven

te

y

B

3 4 Calver,

Mower, to at pelces all kinde ofdelights. A. gelica peffing a. to-g this pleafant Malley,galiantly attended by an ba wonted traine of gallant Ladies, and guard of Bnights, elpyed the Bnight of Fame, supposing that he had ben dead : to eale which boubt, fe willed one of ber lanights to la what be was. The Bnight comming to bi n, awaked him , wholudaintip far. ting bp, began to lay hands on his fword, but cafting his eve afibe, he beheld Ang lieaes gallant Traine, aud amonaft the red berfetfe, whole countenance he prefeatly know to be the bery fame Lady he had fene iathe Alfon: whofe beauty and fundaine prefence froke fuch an amagement to bis fences, that te Goolike one idatrance. Angelica fæing that he was alive, and not bead as fieluppoled. paft on ber intended journy not regarding him. Balbing her esparted, thus faid to the Muight. Courseous Bright, 3 praylet me know that gallant Ladyes name. bir (repived he) her name is Angelica, Danghter to the moft mighty thing of Natoha : toho passing this way to met the thing and Quene, (who are comming towards the Beloen Hower, land fæing vou lying buder this Wra, fent me to fe whether von were alme e; dead : which faio, he departed.

The knight of fame recovering that he had line his longer, peaced Hillrede, was subdainly rapt into a heavenly conceit of toy, that he thought himselfe as it were transformed into pleasure, such comfort revined his droping heart from sad dumps, with her detectable sight, encathen beginning to sin, die how to come to ber spech, to purchase occasion to give her knowledge of his belt dutie, sinding out so many lets and impossibilities between him and his intent, that he began to dispaire thereof: at last resoluting base nothing, his decermining to declonething, he mounted by on his Dead, and followed that way angelies wen, purposing to take a more eminent biew of her perfections, baing hopeicse and destitute of say other constant.

He having fone overtaken her Craine, not vet refolned by reason of his firangeness, what to due, or total meaning to be to speake to her, being incompassed by such a number of

di

0

2

cb

31

r.

20

he

he

61

at

8,

ot

bt.

25

be

et

EM

(in

ers

eit

DI

DB

ču:

er

11110

dile

ing

GSE

ent

ap

bo

bic

09

15 4

knights: At last he thus thought with himselse: I that have refused the god will of Kings Daughters enely to have out this beauthall kady, and inher search have indured so many mulchances: half I now when Isk her, be afraid to speake to her? Di way I not hereaster be disappointed of such Formuste occasion, as is now offered me? That though the be Guarded by these knights, being alone, it can no way bied offence to them, that I speake to her. With this resolution, he passed by the hindermost of her company, without speaking to them: who greatly marnailed what he should be: and comming right against Angelica, whom he easily knew from the rest by his sozmer livele view of her sozme in the Tliston, he kindly drew neare her. And with a submissione kind of Reuerrence first given, he said as soldoweth.

spott facted Lady, pardon my bolsuelle, which I besech you doe not account rudenesse: I have cravailed many a mile, to attaine the height of this selectly, to behold your divine perfections, which makethme contrary to that dutifull reverence my heart hath bolded, to include my selfe thus rudely into your presence, being bold of other meanes to demonstrate my depth of denotion it herefold I humbly once agains desire your pardon that have offended against my will; desiring you with all, to enter into this opinion of my presenting, that (not with sail, to enter into this opinion of my presenting, that (not with sail, to enter into this opinion of my presenting, that (not with sail, to enter into this opinion of my presented in your heavenly heart) it is both loyall, honourable, and bettuens, and no way intending to present about my desert, yet my life shall be alwayes in ployed to your setures to exserve as well as the best.

Angelica hearing his fraches, feely noting his congrenance, and bring of a model guiar we, admitted his congrethat not with Reading all her Court, he don't fo belong profume into her profunce, which couled her the better to regard both its spaches and proposit members this reply. Lie Bucht, to may be you are occessed, for now have any ound the which you have so ing south of any other and no other factories, and your occounties a serving into no other

Edilie 18

conceit of your meaning, for be it either god or bad; I care not, for the one cannot having me, nor the other pleafors me; but for your godwill, I cake that kindly, though in my fanne

you professe more then pon will performe.

Divine Laby (quoth he bouchfafe but to tamptop me, and thea hall pon make tryall of my forwardacto, which thall be no leffe then Thane promited: to we frech nor bold approach this your prefence, bath was procedes from want of refpert of your wortineffe, but tom a ftricht command long fince en: topaed me to become pour buigall fermant : therefore & humi bly befech you, judge facourably of any meaning, for In illrather hereafter confume me heart with Glent care, then by my fysich purchafe your difpleafare, if you command the contrary. De hab not fearce ended thole woods, but the let fall ber glone, uh th he fæing, prefently alighted and teke it bp, with renereace hiffing the lame, offered it her againe. Luight qu. the) take it fo; vour labour, where with the turned away from, bin , fag that the cipped ber Father comming : Whish cauled bim, being glad of that fans; to witherawhimfelfe. Due of Angelicees Enights named Collimus, to whole principall cuftedy the Bing had committed his canabrer, about all the red notes the Buight of Fames behaufour, and difoaming that a ftranger mouid carry away the gloue, which he effemed a fano; far be' youd his cefert, himfelfe hauing bin ber Dernauta long time, per could never acceine annfach kinoues, withall, suppoffing be leas fome knight Augelica lineto, prefently hated afterhin, truffing to much co bis awa bales, and binnely bad bim render backe the Painces gloue. Sir (no. he) the Painces gaue it me, e for her lake 3 will kapehe fame. Teher wich Collmus with out aur mioge mogde, retired back to enceunter him:ambhe bid the like, and rems jubring it was the beft bad of Chinalry be could performe in his Lagicopresence, thought with himselfe, that if he did not fit falt, he wonlo quatle his courage: prefents ly they met each other, the ods with bancey, the other with force, but Collinus menfared his length ent eground. Bythis time the Bing and Chance to met Angelier, and all gratings averpasticheis Eraines merzwhiebalizos filled chat pleasant valler:

ballepitt company of Maximus, was Camillus, fonto the Bing of Slauonia accended by a number of gallant bnights, luho hea. ring of the excitaing beautie of Angelica, was lately come in. to the Country as a futer, to whom Max mus faid, (behalding the brane courfe betweene the two bnights,) what knight is ponder, that bach ouerthows his acuerfary with furbagility? I comely knight be is (qo. Camillus) but it fames he is a ftraus ger. With that another Unight of Angelicaes attendants, upanthe former quarrell, incountred the Bnisht of Fame, Who talled of his balour, as his vieneceffor Collimus had tone, after him another, which when Maximus bebelo be called a Ceatles man to him, willing bim to request the ffrange knight to come and fpeake with bim , which feil out wellfor the Enight of Fames quiet, for had not the Bing bia profent, the haights of Angelicaes quaro bas takenfoch a ferret indignation again& bim, that they by Bioleace would baue fought his beath. Abe mellenger Maximus fent, told the Enight of Fame, that the Bing ow requeff to fveahe with him. Sir (quoth be) 3 am rem Dy at his command: to whom Maximus faid-as felloweth.

bir auight, vou are is frinetito me a ftrauger in this place, but not inthinading forme what bold with my knights, both bbele gnarrell againft pou. and pour caufe of arrivall 3 deffre to brow. Well mighty bing (queth be) I am a ftranger in this place, of in any elle : in my transiles mating with this natiant Trouve, to any of whom & bane as vet quien no canfe of offence, which thould make them trouble mir. Die (quoth Maximus) they have reapt fhame for their difconsent : but I pray let be without offence kaolo pone uame, and af whence ven are: neither feare to ynarme pour felfe : for byen my promise, ven thail base as trong offered you: which faid, the Buight of Fame pulled off his teluct, making this an. fwer. Bo name, mognoble Bing, Tam calles the Anighe of Fame, my birth to my felfe baknesen, by no ill intent by airno toco this Countrie, but onely to find out my Darents, tobico are like inte bakao wacomp felle fubied to milery, by the wast of knowledge of my feife. Marcellus Romes to Maximus

a Unighe of erewding courceous and honourable parts, hearing his spaches, humbling himselfe byon his hair before his Father, said, Innually craus your Pate hies found, to entertaine this brught honourably, for that Ihave some knowledge of him and of his valour, which I will declare to your Dighnesse hareafter.

Maximus hearing sis Bonnes spieches, said: tile by Marcellus, so; thy sake, and so; his ownerw, he chall be welcome: whom doe thou ble according as iball some god, and he agreable to his honourable deserts. The knight of same hearing his spieches, most hambly thanked him: and Marcellus presently embracing him, shelved him many tokens of

heartie and will.

Angelica all this white noted every circumstance of this knights arrivall, as sirst, how the found him a sarpe: and next, of his speches to her : then, how valiantly he had overthoomne show knights: then her Mothers speches: and lassly, his gallant youth and comely person: which altogether woought such a kind of admiration in her, that the began with a curious eye to marke all his actions: and to asset his company more then she had done any mans: oftentimes casting a loke bron him, the perceived his eye was till bron her: which made a ruddie blush beautise her chakes. In which time, the king intreated him to stay sometime with him, if his impose tant businesses do not withdraw him: which offer he willingly and kindly accepted: all which sell our according to his olve heares content.

CHAP. XVI.

How the Knight of Fame was entertained at the Golden Tower, and what speeches palt betweene Anna and Angelsea.



a

e

.,

15

12

Hus after many spaches past, the bing Camillus, the Quene Angelica, and all the rest, departed towards the golden Tower: and by the way Maicellus began to declare in hearing of them all, what he had heard of the Bright of Fame; of his baliant exployes in I brace, and afterwards how in

the Force : of Arde he flew the Grant Brandamor, which he bettered in such ample manner, and with such commendation, that it made them all admire his noble guiles: especially Angelica about all the rect, noted every circumstance thereof, with such regard, that the semed to take great delight there in. The knight of Fame hearing thereof, entertaining his Historie persections with such pleasure, and admiring her beautie with such surfacing delight, that he rade like one in a

trance bauing all his fences bent boon ber.

By this time they were come tato the Colorn Dower. where was exceeding preparation made for the hing, who freaking to Camillas anothe knight of fame, told them thee were mott heartilp welcome thitber , likelvife the Quane welcomned them with great hindnede, especially Ma cellus care for the kuitht of Fames entertainment was bery great, who caused hun to be lodged in a most Gatelo ledging, where enery thing was readily prepared to him in he bed manner. Cherp one being departed to their fenerall longings, the Knight of Fame meditating on his good fortune, and the hind encertainement he found in that a range place, weving on the one ace how late he was puraged in care, and how fuedain's he was posselt wi hyleasure: how from miferie, to was atnanced to the highest ocare of his felicite: how he and lores ly in dispaire of finding his denoted Lacy, and how the 1 1 1/2

roully be had now met with her, and has in fome part manife, feed his affection : how the occasion of his quarrell for his La. dies glove, was the cause of his kind entertainment : how for tunately in that ffrance place, his biebs mere ercolo: and boin kindly Marcellus bled him, whole acquaintance and friend hiv might be a meanes both of his fay in that place, and allo of obtaining Angelicaes Loue. Then againe, confidering bow Arange it was, that he fooded flay in the bery place where his Lapy thould fe bim: and how luckily be had left the Court of the King of Lybia, and thereby he was rid from Venolaes rath Loue, which might have both endangered his honour and perfon; that with the remembrance of all thefe happy concurrences, his minte was ercedingip contented, and be famed to have attained more bappy fuccelle then be would baus witht: that in the Sunne path offwet belight, accompanied with quiet flepe, he fpent that night. Angelica was likewife no whit inferiour to him in comerarietie of pallions, but bas uing likewife fpent the pay in company other mother, when the time ofreft ozew nich. he fone gate fram out of all come pany which the thought troublefome, beingmuch disquieted in ber thoughts,feling a kind of alteration to ber fozmer liberty of minde, being deficons to be alone, the got to her Chamber, Where was none but her Damosell Anna, that was her Bes. fellow, to whom the fair: I pray the god Anna leaue me alone for a while, for my thoughts are pollet with fuch disquiet, that I defire by folitarineffe co edle my paffionate beart.

Anna hearing her speches, maruailing what might be the cause thereof, and being in all respect dutifull, departed. She was no somer gone, but Angelica sitting bowne byon the rusches, leaning her head byon the Weds wide, began to study whence the occasion of that suddine alteration the felt in her selfe should proceed: sometimes deming this, and then that, but still she could not tell certainely what to indge theres of: that her mind was drawne to an extreame torment, which so opposes her seners, that presently she called Anna againe: who maruailing at her strange behaviour, and graving at

berfadnelle, kueling bowne by her, btetred thele fpeches.

Post dears Pittreste, I belach you conceale not from mee the occasion of your disquiet, to whose secrecie you need not feare to commit the same: for I hope you are sufficiently perstwated of my truth, that does theme my duty to you more dere them my life, which I would not willingly spend for your sake: or if you will bouchsafe to employ me any way, or in what sort sever, so it please you to command, I will be most willing to ble my ottermost endeavours, as faithfully as ever did any Servant, to purchase your content.

Aye me wretched creature (quoth Angelica) it is not misteract of thy secrecie, not doubt of thy ayes, not ought else that I missoubt in the: so, if I would she wit the, I cannot, so, this passion is so newly begun, that I cannot rightly confecture what the cause thereof should be, or why my thoughts should be thus suddainly disquieted: and such assured confidence dos I retaine in thy societie, that I would conceale no

part of my thoughts from the.

Anna hearing her Diffredelpaches, presently begante suspent, that the had encertained some god conceit offome of the unights that were arrived that day, whom the thought to bat the young Prince Camillus: which caused her to make

this answere.

v

of

b

.

T.

0

18

íg.

de

u

n. ia

ty

r,

18

ne at

he

be

tus

dp

TEE

it .

TC;

ich

ne:

at

Deare Dikrelle (quoth the) I belove the approach of some of the gallant knights that came with the king, is the cause of your alteration. Eaby (quoth Angelica) doest thou thinks their approach flould disquiet mo? Parry (quoth Anna) because many Lattes have benesuadataly overtaken with love: where with Angelica blusht, saying. Doest thou thinks my afterion so light, to loke of every one Is &?

Pardon me beare Padame (quoth she) 3 doe not thinke io. Well(qd. Angelica) suppose than had immet boon the right, which of those knights doest then suppose it is: Will you pardon me said Anna, if I give my opinion? I will said she, I thinke (quoth Anna) it is the brave Prince Camillus.

Camil-

Camillus (quoth the) it is rather the Aranger. Indied quoth Anna) that firange knight farre furmounteth all the knights that euer T bebeld, for comelinelle, conrteffe and promelle. T amfure faid Angelica (beatting forth a fad figh Jthou fprakeft this rather to flatter me, then according to that thou thinke fit for otherwife why biofichou fpeak of Camillus? Faich Bigris (ab. the) I named Camillus, not for anything Tie in him come parable to of ftrange knight, but for that I would therbe knew vone mind : which now that 3 backeffand, if you would fold low my counfell, you foodlo not onely like him, but alfo love him: for there is no coubt, but the cause of his comming gither, was onely for your lake, who in my rath opinion, will proue both confiant and loyall: for his bery conntenance beligave eth the buited effence of true Debilitie and Tlereue, to be placed in him.

D Anna (quoth fic) thou woundeft me to the heart : befoze That but a furpition of loue, but by thy fperches Theain to be inthealled therein. De not I pear the fake to anament that. which is impossible to come to perfection . which if I thould entertaine (as I shall I feare me againft my will, thou knows eft,how many impost bilities do threaten myent leffe togment thereby : therefore I pray the oce not once name him to me a. gaine, for if thou booff, I fhail be mote in haalled to that name then to all the humble futtes of the most noblest knight in the

Wiello.

Diddeft thon not bearemy Bosther Mercellus report, boin probigally he gave away the frings Davahter of Thrace and what paties he toke to recome Venola that beautifuli Labr. from Brandamors Caftie.

3 know thou didft: but like wife 3 know thou didft not heare what he faid to me to refell thefe doubts, that he was long fince eniopned to my fruice, and how that was the thing to han fo lova time fought to attaine.

Dioft thou notice bow I found him a flepe, and ret notwich standing all the knights that guarted me, how resolutely, yet

with

with humility) he approached my prefence? Withere he told me, that no want of regard had bred that rudenesse, but feare et missing that sit occasion, considering how straightly I am kept and predicte by my Fathers decree.

Didt thou not la how branely and baliantly he onerthrew this thous unights together, that would have taken my gloue from him? Doek thou not la how bearely my Brother Marcellus loued him, and all in generall are well aftened cowards him? These I thinks are occasions sufficient to resellall subper of his and intent and meaning.

Quoch Anna truely most gracious Spadam, I thinke berte ly (all things considered he hath not his equall neither for ballour not for bertue, you may doe as you please, whom I will not is much as once speake of hereafter, since I hall esseate

gou thereby.

5

S

110

w

110

10

r,

ue

V3

m

120

be

at.

ila

Ws

SHE

·B 5

me

the

ow

DILE

DI's

are

DHO

1,0

i.hs

pet

Des, I pray the speaks of him (quoth Angelica) so; nor thing can please me better, though I feare me nothing will doe me more harms. And well mais a thou thinks me ouer sond, to be so some intangled in the bonds of Loue, with a Aranger, that I neyther knew of whence, nor what he is: as whom we have said enough at this time, thereore I pray you let be descree any further commendation of him; butill we have made better prose of his worthine se: which said, they be some themselves to their rest.

Carely the ners morning the Lanight of Fame was by, to whom Marcellus was some gotten, who twke no other delight but onely in his company, bling himsa kindly, and so how nourably, that the Lanight of Fame marinaled thereat, wone dring whence such kindnesse thould grow: that he begans greatly to affect his company: and being come into the Lange presence, who was accompanied by Camillus, they speak the someone in several discourses: like wise Angelica speak her time among a ceraine Ladies of great account, in such soft, as agreed best to their fancie.

Dinner time being come, a melt coffly and fumptuous

Feat whereunto Maximus inuited all bis Dobles, and Camillus and the Knight of Fame amongft thereff as his chie felt, where they were most bonourably entertained sumptusuffo feaffed and kindly incleonined.

Camillus feing that the Quene and Angelica were wan ting, was inepainly fainc into a lad bampe, becaufe the Labis of his belight was ableat : which the Bing noccomagespect. ally thea all the reft, who supposing that Camillus came as a Suiter to bis Daughter , bab of purpole ginen egber to the Quiene, that the fould banquet the I abies by themfelnes : which was to done that neither Camillus nos any elle perceis ned his Diffetherein, which made Camillus extreame anary with himfelfe, that he had not the day befoge tuben be entop. ed both her light and full liberty of forch) infome meafure giv nan ber knowledge ofbis Lone.

The Baight of fame on the contraty live, governed himfelfe with more moderation, for he having attained such good successe as his heart vid wift, was there with for the prefent conten. ced : hoping that fortune that had bone le finourable to him, would not fuddainly alter ber counteagnce, but Gill continue ber apde to his furtherance: whom Maximus likewife noted, having suspictor that he likewise came for Angelieses Lone, chough he diffembled the contrary, of which he conto perceine no likely hos by his merry countsnance, which canled him one lp to infper Camillus and not him.

The Featt being ended with great Royoltie, every one after fome Courtly patime pat, beroke thealelnes to what er, creife liked thein beft, Camillus Will accompanied the Bing, thewing for griefe of Angelicaes absence, such a kind of behat viour, as though his fences were to witched with carelese paf Rone) which he noted diligently, there by beading in his mind. an affurance of his inspition. The Bnight of Fame bad with. drawne himfeife iaco a Burdea, and fwaing the folitarieft place be could find, beganto recall the fwertemembrant of Angelicaes Deaucia into bis mind . Wherevate he was more

firmely

1

C

1

firmely enchantled then he was before he had foine her, though even then his Lone was firme, having but fone her in a Aiflour that he was now not onely contented with that favour the had already thoware him, but also deniled and Andied how to become more gracious in her light, and actains some better hope of her loue: which as yet he had no likelihod to astains. Whill he was in the depth of these cogitations, Marcellus milling him and sking him before enter into the Garden, never left dutill he had sound him out, to whom he said, wir Unight, Janu somewhat bold to interrupt your quiet Hedications by my apparath, being destrous of your company: therefore if 3 may without introdon accompany you, I will kay, otherwise, I would be loath to breed your disquiet.

anot poble Marcellus (quot) the Knight of Fame,) Jam not troubled with your prefere, but even thinks my lette mod happy to enjoy the lane, as favre baworthy such kindness being a Tranger here, a thinks my selfe so highly honoured by your presence, that I hall so ever red bound bate you for the same: thinking my selfe more happy therby theu I canto have with theing before subject to all entil Forence, yet now erce.

Diaglyfortunate by pour hubaes and frienofhis.

I could with it were in my power (quoth Marcellus) to desferue so well of you: Being more willinger then able to pleas sure you. When expect of your honourable guilts, buth made instang since desireus of your Acquatatance, that if you please to stay with my fathers Court, I will endeavour to she wing god will towards you: and if you will accept of my plaine meaning, without surther tryall. I will hereaster prome your faithfull friend. Here to not heavier thanks so your great kindusses, which hath extended in seite sarce beyond my desert, with so willing a heart accepting your still perfers, that before I prome disloyall, I will teare my heart from out my breast. Then (quoth Marcellus set deserve this substitude and will, which so my pare, half never while life doth last be dissued.

Dells

140 The samous Historie of Parismus, PART. II.

Defiring you from heace forwards, to make fuch account of me, that wherein foeuer I may in any degree pleafure you, I will as affiredly doeing belt, as it my power confideth. With that they embraced each other: Betwirt whom fuch god will began to grow, as was ever after both conflantand indifficuable.

CHAP. XVII.

How Angelica was imprisoned, and how Maximus rebuked his Sonne, for suffering the Knight of Fame to speake to Angelica.



Arcellus having a while walked with him in the Gardson, destred him to accompany him into the Court to bist the Ladies, who (30.40) are this day leasting by themselves. The Bright of Fame glad thereof, willingly gave his consent, being the onely thing that contented his mind; and being come in

so the prefener, tohere the Quene was, and having done bis Renerence, the kindly welcommed the lanight of Fame, but be tolo Marcelius, that his comming was to fe the young Ladies; Withereat Marcellus fmiling, departed to a Ballerie, Where mere a multitude of fweet Weauties ererailing themfelues at fenerall pattimes: Some at Cheffe, fome at Cards, and fome in pleafant Communication : Wilhom Marcellas kindlyems braced, but the Bright of Fame by reafon be mas a ftranger. was not fo boid, but baning his mind dedicated to ferue no Saint but Angelica, lotted for her, whom he efpred at the fur. therend of the Gallerie in a heany bumpe-leaning onher el. bom: Who bearing Marcellus borce, loked backe, and caft her eye, firft onthe Buight of Fame, on whom the fathed aftedfatt eve a god fpace: But remembatag ber felfe, with an erceding bluth, the withbrew the lame, because the falo his spe fected onber.

Mar-

Marcellus by this time came towards Angelica, and percetuing her bluching countenance caused him to note how Perlancholy she was alone, saying to her: How now Sister ? What solitary knoy is that, which hath so withdrawne you from yonder pleasant company? By minde, quoth the his bet, ter exercised, by being sometimes alone, then in their company: But sace your Presence hath broken my meditation, I will be content to solake the same to entry your god tompany, Which me thinkes is berveare.

I thanke you god Sister, quoth he) asturing you, that I take it woudgous kindly, that you will thinke so well of me; Which hereaster you shall at your command entor: withall, I desce you so; my sake to bid this kinight welcome, whom I estaime as dearly as my selfe. Thich that Angelica turned to, wards him, and he with humble reverence kissed her hand, to whom Angelica said: Sir, by my Ezethers command I bid you welcome: The kinight of fame most humbly thanked her, being so erecoingly ramish in his minde with toy, that no toy might be compared to that he endured.

Angelsea on the other live, was every way affected with as fweet content, by that opposituate to take a more precise view of his comelinedle, entertaining the same with such surfacting delight, that the not onely augmented the heat of her former affections, but also was now more fettered in the indisolvable bonds of Love.

Marcellos and the continued in some time conference together, in which time Anglica cast many sweet lakes cowards the knight of fame, which he well perceived, by reason his Eye was never off her, which the like wise noted, Arining not to the with tike kindaesse againe, but not with Andring, constrary to her purpose, her hearts inward affection constrained her to behold him, which made her colour goe and tame ercæingly: estemines breaking off their spectes with such passaching a stent sigh, which Marcellos noted, but yet semed not to marke. In the means time in comes the Nuxue, who calling Marcellos with her, en

13 :



tred into communication with him, which when Angelica bes held, her heart bedag to theob and pant with a kind of belight: the finight of Fame like wife was togmented with divertice of paffion, being deficous to fpeake to Angelica, vet not daring to attempt fuch boloneffe in prefence of the Dueae , hauing before heard of Maximus decree. Whileft he was in this cogis tation, Anni fæing her Biffreffe alone, and the Buight the fo bearely loued bard by ber-came and bled lowe fpeches to ber on him lobich be well noted, at laft the Quen departed again, and Marcellus Wene to iport among Ethe reft of the Ladies, ha uing before noted his wifers vallions, which he was infome suspecion, was by reason of the langht of fames being there.

The tanight of Fame faing the Quene departed, and Marcellus among f the Ladies, not raffly attempting fuch bold. neffe, but with a mott fubmiffe and comely behausour, oceb comards Angelica (being furprised with fuch a feare to offend) and care what to lav, that his heart hoke there with, and hum: bly killing ber hand, with a crembling feare, Bill beid the faine in his palme, and faid: thy dimine Laby pardon my prefumps tion, that over boldly and contract to my defert , prefume to crouble pour facred cares with my fpaches: which it 3 did suppase would be offendine, I would bury will inthe closet of ing thubled heart from whence they proceeded ; but if I man bel. gracious in your light, as to gaine the fwet opportunity by rour fauourable licence, as co declare the depth of my De ection, and how and in what fort, and how long fince I was ear tonged to become your beneted Bernant, I hall reft fo mach more inchalled to rour vertues, as my pose heart thallfor e. mer be buable to valo fufficient thankes for which Roare nos prefume to dee wichout your faugurable confeut, which Toe' fire you to grant. Angelica all this while I wo as one transformed into balbfulnes, being vollaft wieh belight, ver buwilling to make any thew thereof, which caufed an ercabing bluth beautifie ber chæks, which added fome fplendog to perfeat beauty it felfe, which at all cimes appeared mott itusly in her Iwor counsenance : at last withd awing ber hand which note

beaas

began to liveat with his Ericht embrace, which be was bn. milling to let goe, vet fearefull to bold without ber coufeut . to whom the made this answer. Dir where no harme is meant, there ands as luchentreatance for pardon, for anualloffence Tie none, but if aur be intended, it is mozethen Thuolo, and therefore without mp power to forgine : neither doth pour force munch pleafe not offend me, but if fpoken with and meaning, I cannot blame, not will denv to heare another time: withall, withing you not to thinke me trangable to euero ver-Iwafion, but haue perfeed pour that fauour, to neuer pet had any at my handsibilited veradu enture, imboloneth vou to ble pour accutemed manuer of flitteries, whereunto moft men are adaideo, wherein confirm bee areasir amiffe : for chough & condificend to beard you, you one not thinks my minde sally

dialone to belone cuero protefacion.

Cs

BBB

1

0

T

Dolk vertucus Lady (que th he) neither des my mords pio. teed of culto ue, but my families proceed from the deuth of my crue and humble heart that hath voiced never to fart from the constant berner , tubich bath foun nurled many bitter tobs mears, protected by befire to finde your vertuous feife : which back bin the cause of my long trangile. Then I mod bumbip befach von, effeme of me, as one that can breath no longer then he is in pour fauor. For foner thall all things be diffoluen then Afaile in ducy to your Bernice, and Conffancie to contra nue denoced to your command : Wibich if I may be its any hope to attaine, though it be with the excreament has arothac ener langift induced. I wall account my felfe the happiest man linuag. Anerefore Thefach von let no lufpened contrit of my cruth, withdraw your vertues from pittving me: For without the frattion of vour fweet fauour, it is imposible for me to live. Weleching pour ercellencie likewife not colup. role mo words to proceed from tained affection, butfrom a beaut that hath bowed to be perpetually confant, and will as ner fart from truth whatfoener miferies of croffes may hay peato try my conftancie.

Angelica hearing his fpeches, withall, noting with what mottons B 4

motions and alterations his heart was oppressed, by the oft change of his countenance : and withall, being ber felfe eus. ry way as much enthralled to Loue as himfelfs, hoping that his beart if it harboured true loyaltie, would not dems amiffs of ber courtelle, for the Poblett minds are foueft praime to pitty) gane him this kind reply.

Sir Bnight, pour earneft fpaches bath fomnch prevailed with me, that gladly Twould thew you what kindnede reffeth inme,but that 3 ftill feare to be beceined : Eberefoze if bereafter Ife vou confrant, make no boubt, but I will be as kind as you can wift, and valo bnto you what recome pence I can in requirall of vour god Taill; withall, withing pon to thinke that my beart hath vaided you that fauour,

which vet neuer any had from me.

Angelica had not ended those woods, but in comes Maximus puffing with begation, to whom Collimus had beclared, that the might of Fame was fome difquiled counterfeit . that came tofæke Angelicaes loue (whereon his life depended) and comming to bim, fæing him in talke with his Daugh. ter, faid. Truight (quoth be) what maketh the thus bold, fo farre to prefume about the defert, to intrude the felfe into my Daughters company, which then knowest is contrary samp decra. Then taking Angelica by the arme, be thauft perfrom him, commanding Collimus (who was readie at hand) to commit her to fafe Cuftodie: and bpon paine of death not to luffer anv, not fo much ashis Sonne Marcellus, to come to her frech : by whole meanes Collimus had told him, that the Buight of Fame was brought into ber companie.

Collimus hauing this charge, which was his owne far hing, twimediately conveyed Angelica from their parfence : Totho notwithftanding ber fathers prefence and bifpleafure, turned backe and cause the linight of Fame a kinds loke at ber departure : Which he well noted, and therewith conseined more top, then betoke griefe at Maximus bubinde

melle.

1By this time Marcellus was come to his Father, who cafe fuch a displeasant countenance boon bim, as that he well per: ceined he was fomeway ineent against him: wherewith the Bing in agreatrage departed, not fpeaking a word to him. Af. ter he was gone, Marcellus comming to the Knight of Faine, (whole heart was bert with gricle) and noting his lad counte. nance, departed with him bowne into a Garden: where bes ing come, Marcellus fato as followeth : Deare Friend (quoth he, for by other name I will neuer call you) be not disquiered with my fathers difpleafure, who giusch to much credit to butrue repozis: and that caufeth him both to be offended with anythat fpeakethto my Siffer and alfo fulpicious of all that come tato his owne company, whereby he diffionenreth his owne name, liveth a troublefome life, and alfo kapeth ber as it were in Daifon, which I am fure can baced no little care in her Beet , Whole hard hap I much pitty, and would any way rafe, if it lay in my power.

Boft honourable tanight (queth he) 3 am moft heartilpfozrp, that my oner boloneffe hath couled your fathers difpleas fure, and that dinine Ladies difquiet, which is more grienous bato me then death: which it was my accurled misfortune to procure, being drawne to that prefumption by attractive beauty: Withing that I badlome war ender this my accurled life, before my approach in this place, that thereby 3 might net have bene fo bafoztmate, to be the caufe of her care, and pour pulquiet: Forthat Ilmthe Ising is offended with you. Asfor that take no care (quoth Marcellu)not be fo much grieued for mo wifter, forthele troubles will fone be calmed: Tabichto effen,let me alone. In the meane time (whatforuer inward thoughts you conceine, pet fmmther vour difconcent) and fhein pour felte chereiull as hererstoze von haue bene: for g perreine that fonce of enup hath incenfed my father, the truth whereof 4 will finde out. Ma cellus having ended thefe fues thes, left the Knight of Fan. malking in the Carben, and prefencly without any figne or thew of officentent, went inte the Diefence, where he found the Ling in company of Camillus,

according to his wonted manner doing his reverence, and tar king his bluall place. The bing margailing how be burd fo bololy prefume into his prefence, without reconcilement, thought that either want of dutie had procured the fame, or elfe he did not perceins be was difficated which ham t to eafe himfelfe of which coubt, he fait as followers.

Marcellus, 3 hab thought your care would have benareater to regard mono then any mans elfe, conficering you know the depth of an fecress : as concerming Angiler, en whole We write my life doth depend, and noclo negligently and offer heotemin, not onely to luffer that Arange inniabe to proffer Leucto ner but alfo be a meanes to bring him into ber fiabe, and beipe him to her fpach, wherein von hade figure vour felfe vadutifull: which maketh me rather to fulped you as one ready to foke my life, the a carefull to preferucet elama.

My Lord and Father (verlived Marcellus) I truft nunt 294. is Av doe conceive no fuch thought of me, which have in no des græ deferned the fame: Buth lefte in thooant ever difarred in the least point of outres pour decrie; Belides my Lord, A doe affareoly beloue, vou are inmafor med of the france Anights meaning: whole intent is honourable, and from the leaft thought of Loue to my Sifter : Wat there are forein credit with your Dighneffe, who disquiet you to much with their datteries, and will reloves rather to la all things fall out according to their reports; then he any warforre to fathe fame : whole force es and fatte informations, firmit thall not aiter pone dod ovinton of mp tovaltie: Cabole conffant tone. Duette, and Dbedience hall continue frine, when their treas theries thall be reneated, and they found traveous : therefore Theferh vour Biahuelle, both alter vour conceined Difplea. fure against me and the Linight of Fame, of whem to heavy rable repeat hath beine spead in mote places: For it will be accounted an act of great difcourtelle to ble him bakindiv.

Maximus hearing bis Dounes fearthes in acculation of thein be mott fauoured, and in defence of the tanight of Fame, at gainst whom he was mortally incent, was turned into fuch choller, a

fa

02

er

u

(e

0

T

.,

0

choller, that he gave him this rebuke. Darest thou both enuiously accuse my friends, and discovally pleade for my exemp?
Dence forth presume no more into my light, without my licence: for I will rather esseme there approace enemy, then
as my naturall Souve. Which when he had said, turning aside, Marcellas departed, marnalling who is should be that had
inconsed the thing against him, being so inwardly griened in
his minde, that he thought to leave 20 meanes vnastaged to
leave the truth thereof.

Angelica before faid, being conneped by Collimus to fafe en Body beganto conceiue fuch forrolofor herfathers difpleafure canea against the Bright of Fame : buto luhom the began co beare an exceeding Lone : Such effect had his perlwafine low. ches wrought in bergen le heart, that the entred into eremdiax forcomes, confecturing divertly tohat disqueethat difcontens might bied, by realog of her fathers realous lufper already begun : and how the Buight of Fame might be abufed in that Grange place haufing no friend to take his partifichich thought froke a luadaine penfinenede to ber heart. Contraris in the thought that would be a meanes to try his lovalite. inhich somewhat would have eased her heart, so that no other nanger would haue enfued thereon. At laft hauing no other meanes of comfort, nor friend to impart her minde buto) the called Anna bato ber, and with ther to learne how the fanight of Fame bad overpatt ber fathers offplealure: but fofeeretiv. that none might perceine the fame: who prefently went about the bufineffe Angelica had entopned ber. Thus will we leaus ivem all in biners contrations.

CHAP. XVIII.

How the King of Lybia hearing that the Knight of Fame was in Natolia, by Flaniaes talk acculation, tent messengers to Maximus, to intreat him to put him to death. And how Maximus threw him into the Lyons Denae.



Fter that the Knight of Fame was departed from Lybia and Venola had knowledge there, of by Flavia, the continued many dayes in great for row, but afterwards by tran of time calming her griefe, but no whither affection, by Flaviaes per wastons, who was privy to all

ber actions: Enraed her former god will that was grounded byon berene, to Luft, and mad defire : that feeing the could not by faire meanes winne him to loue her, the thought to leaue no meanes buallaged, eyther by force to compell him thereto, or elle in some measure to be reneaged on him for his discour. teffe. The minde being alwayes ready by euery perfwaffon to pale to washe any meanes fasto procure defired content : euen lo safting about many deuiles with Flauia, one day fin diag fit opposimitte when the Bing was in his dumps for Venolaes achaelle) came unto him and told him, that the cause of his Daughters Achne He, was protuced be anercading fight the habtaken by t. e discourceous plage of the Bnight of Fame, who for that cause was lately fled from the Court, which bas till that day the had concealed from her, neither thouts the euer recouer her feife, butill the were in fome hope to be reuenged on him.

The King willed her to declare the fame buto him. Flania then began as followeth. De 4020, this Baight preluming often into my Hidrest prefence, by reason of the kinduesse she shewed him, so, working her release in Brandamers Castle, (which he well described began oftentimes to make Loue to ber, whom the answered in god sort, being bawilling to make choice of any, but by your appointment: but in the end, his

luce

PART. II.

fute grew to that importancie, that he would have no denially but comming into her Chamber, chusing his sittest opportunitie, when my Historife was in her Bed, and surprising her but awares, offering her ereading Hame and busing, but being by her Crining andoutery disappointed of hisfull intenc,

be prefeatly fled away.

II.

was

Sto

We

teb:

ere

in

BIE

OH.

all

pag

not

aus

to, ur.

BB

t:

ig:

01

Is

bc

e,

Œ

20

The king hearing Flaviaes spaches, was erredingly entaged with sury, commanding his knights to post every way to learne where he made his abode. This we we being spread, at last came to a knight of Natolia, who by occasion was then in the Lydian Court, who presently came to the king, and told him that he needed not to make enquirie for the Knight of Fame, sor that he was at the Golden Tower. The king hearing that newes, was erredingly glad thereof, commanding his knights to stay their journey, writing a Letter to Maximus to this effect.

Most mighty King, I salute you:requesting you to worke reuenge in my behalfe vpon a Traytor, who now remains the with you, who hath dishonoured my Daughter: hee is called the Knight of Fame: assuming that name to colour his wicked practices, who no doubt will soone deuise some mischiefe against your person: let him not escape your hands, but rather kind him to me, that I may reuenge that monstrous injurie he hath done me, by his life; which onely shall satisfie me. Thus remembring my Loue to you, and desiring your screece herein, I cease.

Your Brother of Lybia.

Hauing freitten this Letter, and fealed it with his fignet, be prefently fent the fame by certains of his knights to the Tolden Tower, who effectually dispatched their iourney, as he had given them charge, and arriving at the Tolden Tower, belivered the Letter to Maximus, who caused him to be apprehended, and without any other sudgement, ranked him presently to be salt into a Deune of Lyons to be denoured.

The Bright of Fame was no fomer put into the Deune, but the Lyons made an erceding roating, that those without affuredly indged bim equatico, and bimfelfe erveded nothing but that cerrible and fearefull Death ; but the Lyons inhe by nature will not harme those of Royall blod, spared his life, & not fo much as offered to touch him, but weterather terriffen with his prefeuce. the being glad of this happy efcape, began to affure himfelfe o bo was fprung of kingly race, which areatly comforced tie heart, anded a perswaste hope to comfort bim. felfe withall, that by occasion he sould attaine to Angelicies loue: if be could work means for his releasement out off place: mote of all he wondeed why Maximus had effered him of out rage. In thefe & fach like cognitations, be freat the ret of f Dan.

Marcellus fæing the Linight lobom te fo dearely loued de Aroped, without judgment, equity or cause, was so inipardly inraged, that he was in mund oftentimes to work himfelfe inturp, and feke means of renenge, if he knew who has binthe capier thereoftand not knowing what to do, and in tobole comcaup to frend his time, be prefently thought to goe to Angelica, whom he thought bare fame and will to the kaight of Fame. with her to bemoane his batimely death; but comming to the place where the was he would have entred therein, but Collimps according to Maximus command benied him , and that the more obfinately, for that he knew none fanoured the Baight of Fame to much as he, whom he wortally bated.

Marcellas bering before infictionely enraged, was now fo much more bered that he drew his dagger, and with a biolent blow flablico the fame to Collimus heart; and withall going to Angelica be found her very fab, little thinking of their mile chances, wholetag im ia barrage, which the fone vercet ned by his behautene, ile came bate bin, f hauing feated himfelfe downe in a chaire) and dellred to knoto the saufe

of his weath.

Doiter (queil) be) this place is the harbour of crueltie, tyranic and diffionour, which in times paff, bath bene famous, and a recorpc of honour, but flyestly will be bated and

munutd,

II.

,but

isur

MER

e bp

€, ₹

Ten

nta

ativ

tm.

les

ict:

ut

ap.

020

dip

tu.

the

m.

cli-

ne,

he

01-

at

be

So

nt

Pu

119

et

60

Se

2 1

OF

D,

formed as odious and ominous, and all procured bythe for lif bininiag of a wicken Barlot, that bath filled ing fathers bead with fuch fauries that beforgetteih himfelfe bis bonour. and Bingly behautour, and gineth credit to none but flatterers and paraties, impilening his children, murthering his friends, and laking the fabuersion of honour and honourable haights. Do Angelica, what thoule 3 lay, or es whom thould 4 coms plaine ? De hach flaine berene, he bath beftroved houeur, be hath murthered my dere friend , that kinds and courteous Anight: he bath cast the baknowne (most henourable though baknowne) linight of Fame, into the Lyons Denne: with. out magement, juffice, right or tryall. Angelica bearing his words, was ready to found with griefc, but that feare to differ uer her lone withheld her : bet beung not able to refraine from teares, the without wher felle alles to conceale the fame, which Marcellus elpping, caught bee in his armes, and faib. Pap deare Sifer, doe not conecale pour ariefe for his death from me that lone voulo much the better : and if vou euer conceined any and likten of him, 3 thall benour you for che fame: fer he was worth to be beloued of the bell Lady in the world: for in him thined all points and parts oftrue Bright hod and honour. I cannot (quoth Angelica) bente but that I liked and loued himto: neither fall I ener toe other wife whileft 4 line though be knew ant lo much : for whole beath, my heart thall never harbour quiet , no; neuer thall choante of other tour finte inte my breaft: for him had I bowed to loue, and that bow will I kæpcianiolable while life do glaff.

Do Angelica (quoth Marcellus) had I knowne you had los ned him so well, I would have dred in ith him, but I would have laced in ith him, but I would have said him life, which was so surdainly aced, and so have years, that before I could call my scales from amazement, he was passing reach. What cause had in Father thinks you, to said his definition, but because he saw him in speech with your Ape me (quoth angelica) was I the cause of his death? I will then goe to him: with that such griefe oppose her heart, that

the fell downe in his armeg.

Marcel-

Marcellus called to her maides, who presently came thron, ging about her, maruailing at ber fuebaine fickeneffe : andels pecially Anna, who was privice to her thoughts, and hearing Marcellus fperches, mabe areat lamentation. This nelves was fone come to the Quenes hearing, who prefently came run: ning to the place, and baning by her labour recovered her, entred into thefe fpeches: Whyboto now Angelica, what mea, neft chou to doe thy felfe this wong ? What milchance o; Inddaine pallion hatheauled this disquitet ? Then turning to Marcellus, or can you tell Marcellus (quoth fire) for you were by: I know not quoth be but Tamfure we have all caufe of licele for, when we that are the Bings chitogen, thall be impgifoned, bpon the flattering report of enery diffembling Spec. phant. Wihr quoth the Juho hath abuled you! That did Collimus (quoth be) and bim hane 3 retrarded. Defides, my Ls 20 and father bath bettroped that honourable frange knight, becaufe I loued him, who neuer beferned the leaft caufe of fuch cruelcy, but was alwayes honourably eftemed in energ Kings Court, butill it was his bnfozunate happe to arrive in this place, to end his life by Thranny not by Juftice. Marcellus, frandalize not vour Fachers boxour, which may bring you in danger, for be bath done nothing but right, and with Bood condberation, for behold that Letter, and thou halt fone fe what a counterfeit that Knight of Fame was.

Marcellus having rear this Letter, was at the first suddain, ly amajed thereat, but yet not with standing, said: Upon my life, this accusation is most false and buttue. Angelica taking the Letter and reading the same, was speedingly assouthe thereat, to whom Marcellus said. Angelica below it not, so; if you doe, you shall to much wrong that honourable haight, that is to much abused already, who if he were living, would some reprove these accusations; but he god haight is now dead, and past recalling, subset deach will bring more belonder to the Natchians, then ever will be recovered. Why (questithe Quine) what makes the Marcellus thus inconsiderate, by saking a Crangers part, to indonger thy alwaysife, which

kusines

knowest the Biugs hamour e Loue (quoth he) to that Krausger makethme bewaite his butimoly esath, whom I would

that Theo ercufeb.

The Mucue lising Angelica somewhat well reconcred, of parced bato Maximus, who by that time had knowledge of Collimus death, and was meditating how to chastife Marcellus so, that presumption: But the Mucae byon her knies intreated him to pardoahim, alledging that Collimus had greatly abused him, that with much ados the Ling was particed.

Mareillus hauing fomewhat comforted Angelica in a heung and fab effate departed to his Chamber, and left her with her Damojell Anna, rather ready to pield by the Choff, then of therwise likely to formule: and might being come, the refusing meat, went to her bed, not to liepe, but to be waits the Bright

of Fames battinely boach.

ð

The traight of formealt this time remained in the Lyons Denne, carefully deniding which way to get out of that place, typing his leafes, but finding no meanes of releafs. Due while accusing his hard fortune, and then Maximus for his cruelty. So netimes fearing to be familhed in that place and then compositing bimfelfe with perfensions of impositive delinertes. Pow dispairing to be directly exemptivem the limit fight of Angelica, whole ablence and reference of tiberty, procured as he thought by his boldnes prinched his hart with extreme feare.

In this fact he continued to long, but ill he was ready to be flarued, and constrained to eate such valuate so was daily cast to the Lyans. Angelicalise wife no whit mirrigated her griefe, but eather augmented the same: being much combated by Marcellus, whose mind was not yet satisfies witch sufficient consideration of these mischauces, both he and Angelical courismes as it were in a surther hope in their functes of the Knight of Fimes safety: though when they began to consider themselves with any persuassame, they were quite past hope with impossing sike wise having toassare, they were quite past hope with inchair same streams like wise having toassare, they were quite past hope will be determined that satisfies are streams to the satisfies of the saturation, that had beine view by the satisfies.

3

ener unce his beathaf began totell a remoglein bis confcience of buiuftice) but by the fetled opinion that was firred in his beart by the falle prophelies, he fone thoke the faine off-

Camillus all this time, like wife noted what jealous fufpition the King had of him, and having heard the report who be kept bis Danghter fo ftrongly guarded , and of fer parpole with. belo ber from his light, and noting how suddainely the Knight of Fame was made away, without any caufe of offence giuen, he began to feare himfelfe and by that meanes ourft not thew any figue of defire to le Angelica , leaft by that meanes he thouto feke fome occasion of quarreit with him, and bie him like the Granger : within a while Departed from the Golden Tower, intending notwithff anding, either with force or faire meanes coattaine per polledion.

CHAP XIX.

Of the Knight of Fames prefernation. How he got out of the Denne, and departed the Tower.



Denert dan after Camillus departure, which Maximus perceiued was with a bifconten: teo mind, the tieper of the Lions den, came to make cleanethe fame, and bled his won! teomanner, which was to let openthols places that were cleane, into which the Li. ous would fone enter, and having fatt bols

ted the dozes, and being owner of the Lione, entred into the Den where the Entght of Same was , who inddainly caught tolo on him , haning befoge ferretly fhrowded himfelfe from his fight, and being carefull to pronive for his owne fafetie, fnatche from his fide e banging fword : the Bieper knowing bim maruailing to fix hun aline, and erredingly affonished as his fight, held by his hands for mercie, to whom the Buight of Fame faid. Wy friend, I fake not the life but mine ofune fafe, tie, being as thou left, preferued by dinive promidence, by the Bings crucky, by him baiuftip caft into this place, without

any

any caule of offence : but wrongfully, as then mayer verceine by my preferration: for if my fact had deferred vunifiment, no doubt I could not have escaped the cruciate of these Creeus tioners baning endured great danger of Famishment. Polo my request buto the is that thou wouldn't but fuffer me to de part hence, without descriping me, for Thaue no esason to truft to Maximus courteffe, and hauma already endared this miserie by his crueltie: which thou mayer well one, without endangering the leffe and kinde of way, for there is none out

dothaffaredly thinks Tambeat.

3

85

of

21

he

ut

HY

The kever hearing his fperhes, and withail, fring bow admirably he was preferued, and also fearing his owne death, affured him by many bowes and protestations, not only to doe that which he had defired, but also would mak farabially exec cute what other thing focuse he thould command to his betermolt power. Wills then then (anoth he) doe this for me : Sine me the neves and fo make lat the doze, for hat thou can's not goe from me, and then call downe the boy, and feud him to Marcellos, to request him to come to the, but in fuch fast, that the bor may not fix me, and alfo to doe his meffage fecret. ly: which the law per told him, be would most willingly performe. Then direction the liniaht of Fame how to locke the doze that he could not escape, be called downs the Boy . who prefeatly came downe to him, whom be commanded to feeks out Ma cellus fecretiv, and to defice him, that he mould bouch? fafe to come and speake with bin, about a matter of great invertance. The bog having received his mediac, immediately haffen to execute the fame : and moft fortunately methin in the outer Court, to luhous be dee ared the cause of discommina. Marcellas maruatiting why the Beper had feat for bun , profeativiscance remember the Unitable of Fame with which his hear, began to feare: but hasting comme to the deniche happer commanded his boyto depart : and humbling bimfelfe to Mircellus, told him that the Unight of Fame was Will length . Withich faid, he ran in bato him (who had throwed himselfe from his Aght) and told hun Marcellus was comeichen prefenciphe cama 祖 2

fath, whom Marcellus elpping, with great retorcing, caught him in his armes, and mod louingly embacco bim, feming to be remued with jop, in respect of the care opprett his mind her fore he had knowledg of his lafety. Bany courteous greeings vaft on either fide, Marcellus Defired the heber got to reneals this feeret to aavifoz if it thould come to my fathers hearing. it were impoffible then toppenent his rigoriand withall promifet bim, that if be would let him lodge in his boufe but that night, he would reward himmoft bountifully and withall promiles him to higher bigatte, and to fuch place of account, as that he would have good caufe corciopce, that ener the Knight of Fame came within his boule. The kæper both agatone by bis owne god incitaation, and allo by the hope of reward and preferment, being but pope promited his bitermoft a be and affi Rance to pleasure him, and withall, to performe bis fu'l neffre with fach fecuritie, that none thoule conceine any fufpition theresf: with that they altegether departed bowne into bis Lodge, where the Bnight of Fame reftelbed himfelfe with comfortable mea's, being erceding glad (as he had ged caufe) of this fucceffe : and rendging many thanks to Marcellus (who mell deferued the fame.)

Marcellus being per fame what troubled in his mind about the Letter the Bing of Labie badfent, and desirous to be latiffied of the true his bevern, taking the Knight of Fame adds, from

be hearing of the kieper, faid as followeth.

Sir Baight, although I have thewar you this favour and friendhip which my faucie often perfusaced me to refule, yet breed by the god will I beare you, and fer other confiderations which I will get conceale from you, I could not chair but reloyte at your latery, and werke what insures I can for your preferration: yet there remained a grudging in my conficience against you, but ill you affure me by your faithfull out to lattice me of the truth of my boudt without ir and: for if that be true which is alledged against you by the affirmation of a Bing, you deferue the punishment my Father instinced by on you, and rather to be generally hated, then beloued at all.

Soft honourable knight (quoth be) I know my felfe so cleare

from allfuch villang, as that I fweare and protest by my life, by Beauen, and by all the good that ever I exped, which I be, five to turne to my destruction, if I tell you not the very truth.

Then (quoth Marcellus) the same day that the king my fasther caused you to be throwne into the Lyons Den, the king of Lybia sent hither certains of his knights with a Letter, wherein he accused you to have most shamefully dishonoured his Daughter Venola, destring my Father to dispatch you out of the way: for your life and nothing else might appeale his

ire: which was the cause of his cruelty.

By Lo,d (quoth the lantght of Fame) byon mine honour, my former oath, and by all other truth and fivelitie, this accusation, is most unius, false, and uncrue: which if I may by your favour (in whose hands my life now resteth) have liverety to approve, I will maintaine the contrary even in the gates of the laing of Lybia, and cause my accusers to confesse the contrary: neither did I ever sike love at that Ladies hands, by whose dishonourable meanes, this accusation is raised as gainst me.

Deare Friend (quoth Marcellus) you have faid enough, and I rea aduredly facisfied of your loyaltie. The Buight of Fame was so inwardly bered with this accusation, that he was halfo mad with griese; but thiesly, so that he thought it was come to Angelicaes bearing, and might be a meanes to cause her beterly to so sake him: which appalled his senses, with extreame

beration, that he and like one transformed.

Marcellus perceining his discontent, delired him not to be griened, but to ousrpalle the fame, butill he had meanes to

prome the contrary.

U

ut

nr

il.

(C)

Sic

ינוט

all.

are

om

Dy Lo2d (quoth he) how can I chuse but be sorry, suben thereby I am dishonoured in enery mans opinion: Which I account more dearer then my life? Besides, with what simpationcie may I shew my selse before any knight living, but rather my haved selse out of his miserable tise, which is the next way to salve this blemish? But if you will bouch set to heare the true report of the miseries I have endured over since my

型 3

birch, you would say that Jam the onely mappe of sorrow, and borne to perpetuall calamitis. I define nothing more (quoth Marcellus;) Which that he rehearled to him all that he could, of his bringing uppe in the Hand of Rockes, his departure from thence, and Shipwracke at Sea; How he was entertained by Duke Amakous of Thrace, and the treachery that was intended against him by Corus and Argalus, then of his successe in the Brings Court of Thrace, and the occasion why he departed from thence to the Forrest of Arde: and how there he mette the Prince of Bohemia, and released Venola: Thenhow Venola sought his Love: and how the game him (by substilitie) a semisterous Potion, to withhold his desparture with Parismus, which he had purposed: and how afterwards he perceived her intent, and departed from thence.

Michall, he declared the manner of the Mission that appeared duto him in Thrace, and how he was thereby enioqued to sike out the faire Ladic that had appeared but him, and sue to, her Lone, which was the earlie that he both resuled Phylenaes marriage, and Venolass proffer of kinduess: and also he verlared, how he sirth arrived in that Countwy: and met Angelica which was the very same Lady that appeared but him in the vision; and also told him, that he was likewise enioqued to seeke out his Parenes, which the vision told him were of great birth. This (quoth he) is the true discourse of my sore passed like, which suever yet manisched to any but your selfe, whose fauour hath sarre surmounted my desert, into whose hands I sommit my selfe to bee disposed of destring you not to conceins amisse of mes, so, that salleacculation because most buttue.

Marcellus againe embracing bim in his armes, beared him likewife, not to thinke that he did any way conceive the lead entil opinion of him, but that he did estime of him, as the dearest friend he had in the Wlorld, and that he did both lone and honour him as himfelfe, and would never forfake hun which he lined, but continue his faithfull friend for ever. Haning in this fort made a new league of amitte, Marcellus left the

Knight of Fame to his private medications, promising to returne agains to him very sportly, going directly to Angelica, whom he found continuing her toonted somes: for the sould by no means he comforted, but kill angmented her love, by remembring the Buight of Fames person, to whom the base such incire affections, that the resolved usuar to love at my other Buight, but determined to spend the impole date of her life in Sugle estate.

Marcellus suddaine approach, brake off her Ment pensues ness, by his constenance shelving a heart replenisht with joy, which he bettered in this lost. Angeliea (quoth he) cast off this sad constenance, sor I bring you canse of more comfort: sor the Buight of Fame is living, and preserved by admirable meanes. The Brother (quoth she) this newes cannot be true, swhich will kill my heart with griefe to heare of, and he dispressed therein. Dister (qo.he) it is so, neither marvaile there at, sor his timaceury in the sad lays to his charge, hath I think saused the Gods to pitty him: bestees, thereby you may be adured he is borne of royall blond, who is now in the sapers house insafety, with whom I have hin these two houres: Now cast off these discontents and clouds of care, sor there is no surther cause of niquiet sor his supposed death.

Angelica then berily beliening his words, faid : Cod 1520. ther tell me bow be doch for whole fafetie Freionce : for of all the Buighes that euer Abehelo, Inquer liked nop loueda . My fo well: defiring you to have my countaile (hautag bewest. ed mp fecreis to none elfe land not let bim know fo much as & baue told vou. Then fould both rou and 3 doe him wrong (qe.be)fer be bath well befermed loue, ans efpecially at your hands: to whom by his owne ecpost, be hath long agoe debitated hinfelfe, and not onely of his owne inclination, but of a high command : for the truth of which, he gath bpontrut of mp fecrecie renegled buto me, tobich roa thall like wife beare: then be discoursed the whole tenth cuen as the unight of l'ame bad befoge bone : Talbich leben fhe heard , fher fato : Wahat a discourteous Lady is that Venola, to sette the cuer. 1 4

ouerthzow of fo worthy a knight, and how may I effeme him, that before he know me, was fo conftant in his loue, without hope of my fauour, and refuled the proffered love of two fuch Lapics for myfake; belides the perillhe hath endured in mp fearch: and perapuenture is fprung of greater birth then my felfe. And now alfo by my Barents dome, was put in that has saro of his life. God 15;other, be you carefull of his god, and whatforper von hall counfell me to, I will doe : if my father thould know of his lafectie, then were there no meanes for him to elcape death. Foz fuch a hard concett of fulped both poffe fe his mind, that he hateth all thole of beare me any their of god will. Well (anoth Marcellus) reft pon concented and fill continue your love towards him, to increase and not diminifh the fame, who is by deffiny allotted to be your husband; the care of whole welfare let it be my charge : for I fo much love and sfieme him, both for his owne and your fake, that I will leaus no meanes bnaffaged, whereby to doe you and : which fait be againe departed to the Buight of Fame. My this time the barke night approached, and Marcellus and the Buight of Fame, were deutling what meanes to ble for his fafetie, and to procure the defired content Angelica expected, who before hab given her confent to be ruled by ber 152other : that by the affus rance be had of ber, be put the lanight of Fame in affured come fort of ber Lone, by relating in some fort (the contents of Angelicaes conference befoze had with him, which affected his heart with greater joy, then ener befoze he had enioped griefe : that his escape from beath did not comfort his heart fo much as this happy newes. At laft Marcellus faio: Poble Anight, you fe how arialy my Rather gnarbeth Angelica, that there is no meanes left, to eafe your griefe og ber care by car. rping here: neither can you without great hazard of your life, remaine within the circuit of this Tower : for that my father fulpedeth euery one, yea his owne children, whereby we are tyzed with those troubles, and would willingly worke any means to eafe our fetues, efpeciatly Angelicabath bin mewed by to closely, that the Jamfure would babartake any thing to entop

ti

tr

pe

to he

ba

gri

and

enisy her liberty, were it in never fo pore effate, wherein in my opinion, is many thousand of sweet contents to be found, rather then in this troublesome Pompe, which is repleat with infinite cares.

Therefore this is my centure, that you thall this night (as I will direct pou) depart from heuce, and go to Saint Auftines Chappell, not farre bence, and there flay for me butill to mo? rowmorning, where remaineth au old religious Priet, named labine, who if you fay you come from me, will affuredfy giue pou entertainment : which when you have done, 3 will fo worke with my Siffer Angelica, that the thall condifcend byfuch meanes as I will worke for her fecret efrape to come to you: by which I hope I thall eafe the boubts that poffeffe mp minne, rid this Countrey of the feandall it is likely to run in to : and warke both mine owne, yours, and Angelicaes ton, tent: for fo bearely boe 3 loue ber , that had 3 manplines to infe, a would hasard them all to worke her releafement : Foz were the once married, then thould the date of that folith 1030 phecis hane an eud. Ete Bnight of Fame hearing his fpe thes which onelptended to worke the content he aboue all things in the world fought, could not well containe himfelfe from erpreding immeafurable joy, but pelding many humble and hearty thankes to Marcellus, both commended bis Deuile, and alfa entreated bim to goefozward with the fame.

Then Marcellus called the hæper, asking his counsell if he knew any way whereby the Baight of Vame might get out of the Castic, promising him agod reward: and withall pulling from his necke a chaine of gold, gave him the same. The Bee, per being inticed with this reward, (Gold having that force, to make things impossible come to essed) presently rold them he had a deutle that might goe so; currant, if the knight would budertake the same. I have my Lord (quoth he) a Messell of great largenesse, which sometimes sorted for other bies, which if we could denile to let downe into the Lake, he might easily in that get over bato the scher side: Which denile, Marcellus and the lanight of Fame both liked. And about Didnight,

r

8 20

0

P

when

when all all things were at reft, they put the same tappacetie, and by a Rope let the Medell downs: Wihich ois swim

moff currantly.

Then foffening a Hope about the Buight of Fames mibble. and after that with many faire promifes and proteffations of perpetualifriendhip thop had taken their leaues, the Bieper and Marcellus let him boloue: Wilho was fo beauv, by region of the meight of his owne body, and his armour, that they bad much ados from leccing bim fall, and being in the Electell, was like to finke in the fame. But with much adoe and great day. ger of plowning) by reason of the fledfattneffe of the Wie Roll, which with enery little weight more on one Idethen on the or ther, was ready to onercurne, be got on to the Bancke, which was to face befored, that be had much adde to climbe by the fame, but was oftentimes ready to fall bomne backewards unothe Lake bneer him, which was of an erending great and huge depth ; but haning thus happily escaped boththeis Dangers, be Departed towarde Saint Anftines Chappell, according tofuch directions Marcellas had ginen him to find the fame. Marcellus and the Beper Diete by the Gelelland bes toke themislues to their reft.

The Anight of Fame had not woll remembred Marcellus speches, and therefore having gone some haise mile from the Golden Tower, searing to wander out of the way, he twhe up his lenging vader a Typicste Trae, spending the whole night in manifeld medications, of the success of his businesse: Being oftentimes in great doubt, and dispairing of acuter sering Angelica againe, drawns to that seare by reason of Maximus seasons, and the diligent Watch he had set in every corner of the said Tower, but especially at the entrance: There none went out and in, but the Gardians searched them, that his mind was sometimes to rackt with dispaire, and sometimes a nimated to comfort, by the assured trust he had in Marcellus. The night being by him in this ser spent, in the Horning he brake himselfe agains to his jour neg, and with ease sound out Hair Austines Chappell: and knocking at the Thapeil dope,

is

Re

we

021

Ap o

first

Mon

fie b

THO

a lo

hear

it was long befoge any came, but at lat be beheld old labin francing behinde bim : Who had biene abroad berpearely . and then returned, whom the Baight of Fame mot kindly faluced. Jabin maruailing to fee one in armour, domanded what be mould banc ?

Bight reuerend Father (quoth he) I am fem hither bate you by Marcellus ; Tabole request is that you month for his fake bouchfafe my fecret abode with you batill his commina. which will be this day, if other contrary occasion hinder bim not. labis noting his comely propertien, and willing to be any thing for Marcellus fake, brought him into his Cell, abiopning to his Chappell and welcomed bim lo kindly as he could.

CHAP. XX.

How Marcellus entending to carry Angelica to Saint Aufines Chappell, was preuented by Camillus. And how the Knight of Fame departed to feeke his Parents,

us be

DD

145

DEL

An-

EF r of

lous t his

125 3 llus.

in hee

the Gr

ישנשם

Arcellus earely in the mouning came to Ange. B lica, toho Will continued pentiue, to tohors be declared what had paffed betwirt hun and the Bnight of Fame : withall, of the promifehe han made bim, to bring ber to Saint Aultines Chappell: Which inben An-

gelics bearing, the fais : Woother, boto can this be affented , when you le fo many impossibilities to hinder our intent,that ive thall but frand much labour to little effect, and also rather bring mp Fathers heany displeasure againft be, then rease aap comfort : Mibale cruelty poufer is fuch, that be will , if be fhould find out our drift, punit be with feuerity : Bellers, ifit fould come tothat pade: What excule could you find to paris fe bis ire : Theretoze I thinke it beff, that we neuer hasard our felites, but rather be contented with ourquier effate,leas a work mischance light byon be thereby.

Sifter (quath Marcellus) pour counfaile is goo, but pe: beare lebat I figalifap: Ehelife you lead is but miferable,

betna

being kept like a Pailoner, whereas, if you conto but winne this liberty, you thould entop your fill of hearts content, and be a meanes to rio my father and be all, from the boubts we may now endure. Belloes, ifyou loued that worthy Buight; Wahole constancie to pour wards is without compare, you would for hislate refuse no perill. Why Brother (quoth the) what need you make any fuch boubt , when I haue fait fufficient already, buleffe pou thinke me to diffemble : Foz hich is my loue and god will, that I will more willingly bus dertake any meanes to attaine his company, then he can deare: not drawne by your perswasion, but of my owne boluntar rie Will: Wihich hane mabe fome boubt of this attempt, bes caufe 3 am fearefull of your ill, and carefull of your god, but whatfoener you hal connfaile me bnto, I will erecute. Which faid, they began to findy and confult how to bring their ball. neffe abont : but were fo confounded in their thoughts, that they thought it altogether imposible.

Now Maximus being rid of Camillus company, and adured of the unight of Fames beath, gave his minute more quiet, then during the time of their being there he had done: and being wearped with care, thought to recreate himselfe by some exercise: therefore he appointed the very same day to rise on bunting: and to that intent he was earely by sending for Angelica to goe with the Dumne even at that instant when the was denising with Marcellus: which opportunity sell out most conveniently to further their intent, which Marcellus told her

he would determine of.

Angelica immediately went downe with the mellenger: and with the Bing and Duene, Marcellus and divers others, departed the Mower. Marcellus all that day kept diligent company with Angelica, butill the Bing being earnest in pursuit of the game strayed from them: the Duene like wise was absent, and most of Angelicaes Gardians, saning some size, being index such as Marcellus had before made pring to his intent, who had strmely protested to keep his counsell: which opportunity Marcellus toke, and presently counsed Angelica

towerds Baint Austines Chappell: being without the Parke, when they thought themselves farre enough from the Ring, they were beawares se: bpea by a company of frange knights, who offered by faces to carry alway Angelica.

Marcellus being somewhat actonishs therat, dew his sword and being before well pronided, with Got them. Angelicaes Gardinas cia the like: that on a suddaine, there began a truvell combate betwitt them, butill Marcellus was grienously wounded, and of his company saine, and the rest in as great danger as might be: but being a luight of erckiding courage, he desended himselfs most balantly. So leng continued the sight, that in the meane time, some of the Bings company, having the charge of Angelica, miss her, which he some declared to the Bing, who commanded his knights to post enery way by severall troupes: himselfs and the Dunne well guarded, toke the readiest way out of the Parke: which was the same way Marcellus and Angelica had taken, and hasting cams to the place where they were, in the bottest of their skirmish.

The Arage knights elpping the King, prefently flee away, with all possible space, whom many of the Narolians pursued forcer, which they might deserg a band of Soutdiers: wher with they returned with all expedition possible, recrified the king thereof, who presently have to the Golden Dower, with the Dudue, Mucellus, and Angelica in his company; and by reason of the Aragers he saw in sight with Marcellus, he had not the least sufficient and angelicaes entended sight; and marmaisling what that Army should meane, he sent outsports to be wo find to free they were, who having done in all poynts accoustingly, they went and cretified him, that they were tenns thousand Souldiers, but they could not differ to vater whose conduct.

T

0

a.

of

no

t,

p,

ca

to

Maximus fearing the word, prefeutly fent Letters to the Pobles of his Land, with all expedition to maker by their forces, and to convey them to the Tolden Lower: and also caus sed most villant was hand ward to be kept.

Marcellas being most grieuously wounded, was likeleife wich

with all care attended by the Bings Physitians, to whom Angelica repaired, and being with him alone, thee faid as folteweth.

What mifern awaiteth my hard deffinn, that am thee diff affrouffy detained from my withed content? Dy euit prefagina minde did foretell this misforence, which hath thus fruftrated our belice, and which is more milerable, brought von to this Dangerons efface : but moft of all, with held me from the fast of my beloned, and cauteth bim both to augment his cares, and fulped our lovaltie. Telbat will be thinke , inhen be ferb no perfounance of that which was peounted, but Mill Bayeth for our comming, and pet be fruftrated ? Farthe knowledge of our milebance-can by no meanes come to his hearing. Woold to Bed that I had enged my accurfed tife by the haups of those encinies, rather then to have furnined to endure this extream care. Do bard fortune can be compared to that I tadure mag

as cars comparable to my griefe.

Firft, to fe you thus greenoufly mounded: Dertes be dif appointed of our defire : and laftly, to fruffrate the Knight of Fame of his ervedation. What thall we now doe ? Bow thal! we recover this mithan ? D: what meanes is there left, that may adde the lead comfort to one hearts in this extremitie ? In flad of the content & expended by entoying his prefence, & am returace to my wonted boundate: and fix my friends all murdered and inviroued with foes, Weace, peace, quoth Mar. cellus) god Angel ca, reale thefe complaints, and in this er cremitie, imitate the old Physic: Dake a vertue of accessity, and with patiente give attendance for better fucceffe: for no lo inthefe perplorities, there is finall hope of prefeut amende ment: for that weathy lanight no doubt, is of fuch wifebome and protent government, that he will judge the beft of oure. face, and carefully proutde for his ownelaferic. With that Angelica burd forth into aboundance of teares faping. Ave me pope waccel. I thall never thenfa et nagaine. With that the departed wringing her bands and making great lamentas tion, fo that Marcellus fæing her forraw, was ready to worke lisewine decay by his begation. Poin

m thou 85 t

er

oper, di Tig Crain

obje

Aote those Wands of Souldiers belonging to Camillus, who presently after his departure from the Castie of the Bolden Lower, enduring many restieste pastons, for the want of Angelicaes presence, with whom he was greatly in Loue: with all speed mustered by those forces, and fent them by shipping towards the Tower, with intent to besiege the same, and so dainely to surprise Maximus at buswares, and so to get the possession of Angelica: and comming towards the Golden Tower with a few in his company, while the rest marched after him, he met Marcellus and Angelica, and knowing them, thought without any more trouble to take her away, but was disappointed as is declared.

The unight of fame being with old labine, spent most part of the day in conference with him, marualling that he heard not from Marcellus: but when it was barke, his minde was posses with exceeding care and veration, and being without as ny hope of his comming, he was as much griened how to satisfied labine, whom he thought would now suspen him of falshod: and might suppose that he came not from Marcellus. Therefore

be faid as followeth.

38

3

20

It

28

de

32

in

Father, Imaruaile that I hans not heard from Marcellus, according to his promule, which maketh me thinks that fome crolle milehance bath hindred him, that may bred in you fome mileoneeit of me, that have in his name come but you, which if you doe, you hall much inturie me: for it was he that fent me hither, as I could affer you by divers probable reasons.

Dir knight (quothhe) Ipray you be not troubled with any thought, for you are welcome to me, though Marcelius had not fent you, which Jaiake no doubt of, but so well do Jlouchim, as that what sever commeth to his name. Chall by the Article observance Joine to that name, command me any Service.

Afterwards they went to their repair, with luchsparing oper as the Priest view, and after Support a bed: Where the Laight of Fame could take no rest as all, but yet lay bery quietly, because he was soth to trouble his Host: with which restraint of liberty of spech, and other passions that oppress his fenses.

leafes, he endured that tedious night in great to ment, which femed longer then many nights would have done, if he might have had libertie to beter his lamentations, which boyled in his break like the violence of a mighty fame, pend within a small compase.

Carely the nere mouning, Isbin went footh feate promide food, and less the lanight of func alone, who then detered may my complaints, but as last, sading fault with himselfe so; by: ging that esseminate kind of lamentation, he striving to enermaster his passions, which the more he laboured to allwage,

the moze they increased.

In this lost be continued all that day and the nert, and mas my bapes after, fill being in good hope of Marcellus appreach: but when he fate fo long time patt and he could heare no news from bim, he began to accula him of dife surrefie and difloyalty, for breaking his promife : and wishall-grew throaferled pertwaffon, that both he and Angelice had quite foglaten him : which aboed griefe to griefe, and more care and befation to his mind not knowing what to doc, not which way to have bis courfe : that arming himfelfe one day be mounted himfelfe, and wanded in a melancholy fluop to wards the golden Town er, and by chance met mith that of Maximus bnights, toha were erecoingly aftonicht at his fight, taking him to be a Dheft: but he beatwing night othem, they began to fire, which be perceining, thought to flag theone of them, to have fome forther fperch with bim , that tharging his Langer at bim , and hitting him full, ouerthab hin to the ground : the other baing therewith excavingly terrided fled. The Bnight of Fame alighting, comming to him that he had ouertheowne, faid as falloweth.

Bright theu neer Capt to have fied from me, for I intended the no harme, but was destrous to know foms newes of the, which if thou will tell me, I will tet the depart: otherwise, thou that never cleape my hands. The haift maruniting to be are him speake, whom he thought had bear a Ghou, made this reply. Pardon me god har, for 3 was you to be another

Shea

6

h

m

fee

fe2

tob

siz

atic

bear

fear

igt

then I fa you are, but if I may know what you will command me I will not it. (Quoth he) telt me how fareth Marcellus? Dir (quoth he) at this incant he lyeth very weaks, by realise of many gravous wounds he received not long fince: where he occlared the whole truth of that which had happened by Maximus meanes, fince which time (quoth he) the King hath let fuch leeret which about the Kower, that none goeth in not out, without his printitie.

The Knight of Fame having heard his speiches, departed backe to labin, to whom he declared the truth of all that he had heard, being very sorry for Marcellus hurt, and well weiging enery streumstance of that report, thought that when Marcellus was gotten with Angeliea out of the Parks so slighting attended, it was to come to him: which added some comises to his heart, being fully assured thereby, that Angeliea had not

tagfaken bin.

B

t9

20

I'E

CE

By this time the Natolian that escaped from the Knight of Fame, was come to the Golden Tower, and comming before the Bing, tolo bim that he had met the Knight of Fame, where, at the king began to laugh: but prefently came the other, who full thee the same words: alledging that it was the Knight of Fame, and that he had both talked with him, and kurw him, af arming the lame most constantly, Maximus wonding thereat, was almost affonisht at their words . that he determined to fend all his Buights to fearch for him, and the occasion now most ficly ferned: for the Robles had according to his com. mand, gathered a number of forces together, which Camillus laing, being bapronided to with fland luch force, but comming for another intent, immediately returned with his Souldiers towards his Country, and Maximus nowleing the Coaft cleare of enemies, prefently fent out buights every way to find sutthe Knight of Fame.

Thus newes was fone come to Marcellus and Angelicaca bearing, which filled their hearts with crossing care and feare leaft he hould be apprehended: this bred new fortowes in their croubled thoughts, but principally in Angelicaes,

whole

whole love was growne to luch perfection, that it was impole fible to remoue the fame : that getting to ber Chamber . The entred into many heavy complaints, able to baue rent the fto. nicht hearts ofthe cruelled Tyrauts : whom Anna comfarted by all posible meanes the could benife to whom Angelica faib. Dh Anna (quoth the)little doeft thou know the tozments my heart both endure, fo; wert thou fo much inth; alled as Jam, and to fo worthy a bright as beis, thou mighteft then baue fome infight into my forrolves, but being ignozant therin, boto canft thou aftie me counfell, haue I not caufe to forrow : nav rather to run mad with forrow, tofe the banger that worthy knight is nowin, hauing folately escaped a mot miferable beath, by my fathers ceafure : And without caufe, who not contented therewith, nos latisfied in his miad, hath now fent out many huights to fearch for bim : who if they find bim toil being bim backe, or by violence beftroy bim, whose death, hall be the end of my life: for 3 baue bowed, ifmy father feke bis ruine, he fhall allo fer my death, for I will not line one hours after bim : in which complaints the Rill continued without iatermiffien.

At fortuned mott happily, that labin thas gone forth of &. Auftines Chappell, and left the Knight of Fame in his Cell, mes ting with many of the Natolian knights, who demanded if he fate not fuch a knight (beferiving fo well as they could) the Knight of Fame, whom he answered all after one fort, that he bad not feine any fuch: but maruailing at their earned inquire, he bemanded tobacthat knight might be:one of them told bim. that he was called the Knight of Fame, who lately arrived in that Country, and was kindipentertained by Maximus but efpecially of Marcellus, and having in forme fortoffended the Bing, was by him aftermards threwne into the Lyons Denby reason of a Letter the Bing of Lybia lent, wherein he acsufed him to have diffenoured Venola, his enely Daughter, whom that day was fane and focken withall. labin hearing his speches, wonded thereativet notwith Kanding was care, full leaft the Knight of Fame thould be found abroad: whom

b.

he now began greatly to effeme, both that he bemed bim to be spring of royall bloud, and also for that Marcellus made aftimation of him, who he thought knew him cleare of those as: sufacions, or elfe be would not have fanoured bimlo muchichat with all ford he halted bato his Cell, where being entred, be found the Knight of Fame bery lad, and fatt bolting the Charpell dage, he came to bim, faving ? THouthy huight, I am glad that I have found you here, for were you abroad, there are to many knights intearch ef you, that it were imposible to escape them. Fog me (qe.he) I thinke you are deceived. Dea (qo.be) if you are called the Knight of Fame, and lately efcaped out of the Lyons Den. With that his colour changed, Davigo. labin)feare not, you hall be bere as fafe as your beart can with, for this place is no way suspected, therefore thinke your felfe fegure: then labin beclared bato bim all that bad hapaeb, and what he had beard. Wilher eupon the Knight of Fame like. wile finding him faithfull and ferret , Declared bnto him the whole discourse of his trauels, onely leaning out the Histon & appeared to him in Thrace ; Alking his counfell what to bot, and entring into many fad difcourfes bow he was fill croffes in his expediation: 4 withall cold him, that he know not which way to trauaile in fearch of his Parents, which if he could ate taine, then he would not doubt , but to revenge the iniurious lujongs done hin. Dir knight (qd.labin) I think it beft f yon tranel in fearch ofthem, and that prefenely:in the meantime, thefe troubles by forgetfulnes wilbe well ouer blowne, ethen you may have the better opportunity to go forwards w any intent you hall afterward put in practife:for if you far here you may bufostunately be beferved for the Bings isaloufis is fuch, f he will leane no meanes bnattempted to works your beath.

Father (quoth he) your countel is goo, which I will put in practic, not boluntarily, but forced thereto in regard of mine owne prefernation: requesting this one favour at your hands, that you would by some meanes remember my humble buty to that housenable Buight Marcellus; and tell him that is thall not be long ere I returns; descring him in the means time

Caccording to his former courtelle, which hath beine ertended farre beyond my befert)to remaine myfriend, and remember . me to Angelica. 3 wili (quoth labin) fulfill your requeft in enery refped. But firtt (quoth be) I thinke it mott conuentent you change your armo; fo; that tathat you are eafily known: and I have one within, that is enery way of as good profe. The Knight of Fame liked his denife ercedingly well, and armed hinfelfe in thae armour, which was bery rich and coffip, quil. ded all oner with gold and Amell , without any benife to be knowns by: and in that armour the nert night be departed. taking his leave of old labin, with many courteles, being moft bawilling to leaus his company : and parting with a hear up heart, for that he went to badertake a new tranaile, which might betains bim long from returning to Angeliea: and by god fortune , that night he got out of the Countrey, and paff the fearch of the Natolians, whom he dio not care to met withall, but that he would not thereby hinder the fper of his journey.

CHAP. XXI.

How the Knight of Fame arrived in the Country of Bohemis, and redeemed Violetta from Archas, How Archas was put to death. How the Knight of Fame came to the knowledge of his Parents, and after that, departed againe towards Natolia.



Ster that the Knight of Fame was paft the bounds of Natolia, he arrived in an erries bing great Wlaine, where be falu many rea. by Dattes, but knew not which ofthem to take: at laft, a fudcaine thought and rememe brance of Parifmus entred his fancie, which

fo fully poffet his mind, that the thought thereof, would by no meane remoue, which was to effectually wronghoin him by a naturall effect, for there were his Parents and no where

elis.

4

ti

th2

虹

teg

ma

bei

thou

noti

Cull

WI O

elle, which caused nature it leife to pitty his received passions, and no longer to procractionate hisfelicitie, that he fully and resolutely determined to travaile thither.

Tuhither afterward with long tranails he attained, having great desire to see Parismus againe, to whom his hearthad bowed eaerlasting stendship. And now drawing nigh the Court, in the afternone when the Sun had with his scorching beames made the season hots, he heard a gricuous complaint, as it seemed to his hearing of some distressed Ladie, which made him stay to listen which way that cry came, and by the boyce, drawing nigh but the place, her speed buser the shabow of a heape of Clines, a knight in armour, and a Lady at his feet, they were the same that made that heavy meane. The Knight of Fame comming neare them, they both espechim, to the Ladies somfort, but the Unight presently toke by his shield, and addressed himselfe sor his desonce.

The Baight of Fame well noting the Ladies countenance, remembred that he had fone her, but he could not remember where, which caused him the moze willingly to belpe ber : be is other wife of his owne vertuous inclination, ready to fuccour any diffrested Laby: that comming to her demanded her cause of forrew: but the being ready to make him answer, and bolding by her hands to crave his vitty, the other Buight fets ting his fword against her break, bowing, that if the spake one inozo, he would thruft the fame through her booy : Wilhich the Unight of Fame fixing, thinking he went about to flay her, with his (word drawne-rutht biolently againg him, and ouers threw him : but gining him leave to recover his feet . he faio : Traiterous villains, why offerest thoughis Lady fuch discour: telle-being afhamed the foould declare the treachers: which mangre the heart. I will know before we two part : with that be tent himfuch a blow, that be made him ftagger : the knight thought himfelfe now in worfe cafe then ever be had beine: but notwithfanding, herefifted the Knight of Fime mott couragi. rully for a fpace-but be being the most gallantest knight in the Wooglo: four bought him in great panger of his life: Tabich

15

0

no.

cb

90

ומו

TE

8-

inha.

when the knight saw and selt, he staved hinselte, and said; maight before the combate continue any longer, let me know your name? I will not shew the that favour (quoth the Knight of Fame) but wish the yeld thy selfe: neither will I shew the that savour (quoth he) with that he began the combat agains, being scarce able to lift by his swood, by reason of his faint nesse by essuant of blood, intending to end his life: Which the Knight of Fame perceiving, clasped him in his armes, and with violence wrong his Swood out of his hands, and by some made him yald, having no weapon to offend himselfa

nos bis aduerlary.

The Laby leing ber felfe thus festunately belineres,come ming to the Knight of Fame, beared him to pitty ber effate. and not to forlake ber, butill the were come to the Bohemian Court. Mith that the Knight of Fame was erchatugly glad . laying & aby, I will not foslake you, but fe you there in fafety. tog thither am I bound. Wat I pap you (quethbe)let me know vont name. (o) that I baue I am fare fene pou about the Fox seft of Arde? Violetta with that was brawne into a great abe miration what be fould be at last the laid:my name is Violeten, o am aphained to verpetual milery, being indes by the treat there of a biflevall Buight sames Archas, briuen to wanter thichenwards. The Knight of Fame then immediately remem. bring ber, but being bawilling to bilcouer himlelte,queffienes no more with ber, but onely after ber what that haight was: Sir Anight (quoth the) I know him not, no; why be taib affer red me this outrage. Which fain the Knight of Fame forced bim to go with them, and fo they beparteb coloar be the Court, where bery loue they arrined. Row it happenes that Parif. mus at that bery inflaur was in the Court, who eloping Violerra accompanied by the Buights, the one of them being gras nough wounded, and as it were by his countstance, and must ner of forced comming liewing captine to the other, and not knowing of any miladuenture that had befalus bes, wended therest: and comming to ber not well-knowing in what fort to fainte thole Buights, being ignozant of the cause of their com-MINES

ming he demanded where the hab bin . By Lotd (ad. be)this anight, meaning the Knight of Fame, bath preferued me from the diffenes of this men difeourteous knight, ittente a gaind me, as I will declare buto you prefently. Which that I a. rifmus moß kindly embraced the Knight of Fame, beparting altogether into the prefenes, where was the Bing and Duene. Pollipus, Laurana, and many others. Pollipus fæing Violetta & mongt chole frange knights, marnafled chereat, but the com ming before the King, boon ber kuns befred fautee againff the mounded huight: the Ming told ber the theuld haus will ice. Violetta theufait as followeth. Boll mighty hian, 3 belach you regard my complaint: renenge the montirous ividing bone me by this molt wickes and abbominable homicide, who hath offered me abhaminable outrage: for this afternone, attend o by my dametall. I went leath of the Court into the Groue adtoyning to the garden to recreate mp felfe in the coly thade: where I had not long flaged, but this bisconrteous Tillaine furprised me, and caught bold of my damosell, who made great erelamation fearing my barme, whom be bound both band and for: threatning if the made any noyle to murther ber. Which dons, he take me by bielence; and halling and pulling me med tubely and bifcourseoutly, would have comusped me 3 know mot whither, butilithis balfaut buight by god fortune, bearing my complaints, rebemed me from bis typanny. The Bing beasing ber fpaches, commandes the knight to bilconer himfelfe, but he being erembingly aftermed, and loath to be knowne, refuled the lame, but at late, by lame of the Bohemian knights was buarmed, when prefently Violetta harm bim, where with the game an erseebing Wart, as if the had bin affrighted at his aght. Parifmus and Pollipus likewife knew him, certifying the Bing that it was Archae, that had before offered the like bille My to Violetta, which the Bing Well cemembred.

2

5:

20

03

tt.

if-

10-

45

-

Bos

021

tto

ings

Then he laid: Cruell sypant, what ercufe cant then inuent to thelter this billany: What cant then alledge in thy befence, but that then sughrest to fuster the most repreachfull beath that can be innenced; but this scalure will a gine afthe,

not to favour the, but to deale willy with that knight, whole Palioner thou art, and therefore as he by right hath conquered the, so we will that he be thy Judge.

The Laught of Fame had all this while diligently viewed Lauranaes beautie, her countenance, and energy part of her be, hautour, that he toke great delight in viewing her, but hearing the Kings speches, he bnarmed his head: whom Parifmus some knew, and most toningly embraced: likewise Pollipus and Viol. traknowing him, saluted him with many courtesses: Telhen presently Parismus declared bato his fa-

ther, that it was the famous knight, that was called the Uniabt of Fame.

The hing hearing that it was he, of whom he had heard fo many honourable reports, rofe from his kingly Beat, and embiaced him most louingly: and every one in generall, famed

to be mottercedingly delightet with his prefence.

Laurana beholding his countenance, felt an exceding thacks bing sudvainly pessesse her heart: withall, such a violent blushing stath in her face, that the wonders whence such sudvaine motions should proceed, and was constrained to turne afte, least any should perceive her changing countenance: and with drew herselfe to a Window. This alteration being wrought in her by a Paturall instinut, which she was altogether ignorant of.

The knight of Fame not bemindfull to latisfie Violetraes wrong, by lomersnenge against Archas, wost humbly thankt the Bing lo; honoring him lo much, by giving him authority to give his come: but (40, be) I most humbly intreat your Highenesse to paroanme, and dollie your wisedome, to whom he bath bone offensue, to ble him as you please: For it were great presumption for me in this Brange place to censure of him in your Paiesties presence.

Then the Ring called A shas, commanding him to beelare what moved him to commit that outrage to Violetta; but he affecting himleste of no left then death, would make no answer: wither exporte Ding commanded him to be had to Existing

品质型

tp

A

50

and appointed that the nert day he should lose his head: which was accordingly performed: Telho might peraduenture have bone pardoned, but that his owne confetence accused him more then those whom he had offended, and so according to his owne folly, which had brought him to commit all those Telicked and, even to he was his owne judge: For that his guilty conscience would not suffer him to aske pardon. After this judgement given, every mans mind was in quiet, having sufficiently scanned the circumstance of Violettaes missortune.

The Knight of Fame was royally entertained, and honous rablyfcafted by the king of Bohemia, efpecially Parifinus and Laurana bled him with exceeding kindneffe, being for that night driven to part from him without any conference. But Laurana was fo ercedingly troubled with his remembrance, that the could fearce take aup reft at all that Might, for thin king on him, nockaowing what the nie mone her to fuch bawonted alteration : pet in the morating, when Parismus and the were in fonte conference about the Knight of Fame, the fain: Dy Loze, I know not tohat foulo mone mete thinke a. nyfuch thought but Jam perfwaded, that his acriud! will bring be either fome barrpetted 100, or faddaine fore ato: For fince I firtt fam bim,my heart hath never bane quiet : neither can Isthough Iftrine to the contrary, once put his remems brance out of momino : Which ha b fo fully potfet my fancie, that I could take no red this night.

apy felfe, qu. Parismus) have to the filte same Bestion not onely now, but also at my first meeting with his in the forcest of Arde. Which maketh me parity of the se feriame opin on with you, and also desirous to know of whence he is. In this and such like communication, they continued fonish use till Parismus less ther, and went to the Knight of face; who was already in company of Pollmus; Without Polimus must stade by bled, and afterwards being at a most stay if from, in its was prepared onely to: his more honorable of electric After Dinner, being requested by Portion 1, tona and the rous to know of whence he was I there being the star of the same continued to know of whence he was I there being the star of the

te

be

th

III

STE

RES.

C# :

on,

Ducus.

Quene, Parifmus, Laurana, Pollipus, and Violetta, and diners others, he began to declare the whole bilcourfe of his travels tothem in this fort. 31 % Thould Declare my Dame and Buth (muth he) A know not how to begin : for that 3 my felfe am ignozant thereof: but fo much as I can remember, I will bioe no part from you. 3 was brought bp in a Countrey of Tarea. ria, called the lland of Rockes, my Darents, for any thing 1 know, being pope ; og whether they were og no, I know not, but when I was of fome remembrance, either my Wother that bronght me bp, or rather my Burle (for the would not luffer me to call her Wother) beparted from ber habitation, 3 know not with what intent : but by the way a Lion flew ber, whom I purfued to bis Denne : Wilhers being come, I coule not returne backe to my Burle, by tobich meanes 3 faped in that place many peres : bacill on a time, the appeared bate me in a Dreame: warning me to forfake that bufrequented place, and gos to the Cable of Rockes : which 3 perfently bio, then not knowing what a Cattle meant : Wibere, at the firtt, I was roughly handled, but at lat I was kindly bled by Tyrefes, who brought me by a long time : Watch whom I departed to Sea: where by a mighty tempost, the thin and all that were in the fame were caff away, my felfe oneip was salt on the Moze in Thrace: EMbere I was fuccourse by the goo Duks Amalenus. in whole Court & was aften like to be beftraget, by fome of his Buights that ennied me : From whence 3 bepartes to the Bings Court, bearing of a generall Triumph that was beld: the Bings Dangbter being appointed the Conquerours reward : Mahom I wanne, and was determined to bane marri ed : from which I was warned of by a Millon : Which millen me to furrender by my Ettle in Phylena, to Remains, to whom the was before betrerben : Wibich & bio, and alfo that I bould tranell infearch of my Parents. Willich the Willon telo min were of Bingly race : And withall, game me another command that I food out no Lady, butill I had found out that Lady was tho was me in f biffon : this did greatly trouble me, toben prefently same newes of Tyrides beath, Don to D. Amakinus,

who

inho was flaine by Brandamor in releas of Venola, whom he had the entropy of : Thou which occasion 3 tranelles firtt to Lybia, and from thence to the forest of Arde, thinking Venola had bene the fame Lasy appeared to me in the Wiflou. Wahere I met with your Dighnelle, and with you beparted to the Court of the Bing of Libia, after Venola was redemen, as your felfe remember, who was not the Laby I went in fearth of. Afterwares when I had thought to bane departed with pen towards this Countrep, Venola by fubtilitis, canfing me to take a flepie Potion, frattrated my bellre, which the old to Kay me with ber, boon a precence of great Lous as the bare to me, which one afterwards made me acquainced withall: which when I beard, being integrand to place my affections an another, fearing fome milehance mighe arife byber lone, and Anding out with what device they had fru Erated me of your company. A departed without knowledge of any from thouse. And at late after long tranell, arrived in Natolia : Subere lys ing do was to reft my felfe being wearle, it happened the Lady Angelica (the moft faires Labylining, to paffe by:) Whem after I bad fone, Aperfectly knety to be the Laby that appear sed to me in the Millow, having after fuch god fuceste, that refped that I was entertained by Maximus the Bing, at the Gol. Den Tower, and there grew into great acquaintance with Marcellus That not long remained there, busthe hing of Libia (as I suppole, perswaped therets by Venolaes meanes) boote a Letter bato Maximus, that he would for his fake sie ther fend me to bim, or elfe be renenged on me by my beath : alledging that I has bift moured his Daughter : which accufation was mot falle and batrue. Dereupon the Bing with out bearing what I could fay in mine owne befonce, immediately caff me into a denne of fierce & tons, who refused to burs me : Where I remained many daves bauing no food but fuch as was caft to them: from whence afterwards Jefcaped by the kapers meanes, whom I compelled to lead for Maccilus, lubo rid me out of the Tower, & feat me to an ancient friend of is Mamed labin, wies of S. Audins Chappel, promiting cocome co

13

Ó

40

90

en

bo

me the nert day, but was disappointed thereof by such meanes as is not per some to my knowledge.

Upon a day 3 went abroad from the Chappell, and by mil. fortune was efried by fome of the Lings knights, who certihed him (as 3 thinke) that I was aline : Waherenpon be as gaine moft baiuflipfought mp life, and fent ourthoulands in my fearth: from whole hands Jefcaped, intending to find out my Parents, and fo travelles hitherwards. This quoth be) is the briefe and true rehearfall of my travels and bringing by, lo farre as I know: having nothing whereby to be other, wife knowne, but a Jewell which my Burle gaus me great charge to have, whole mind I have fulfilled. With that he puld out of his besomethe jewell, which he continually were about his necker Ethisd Laurana haning billgently riewed, perfectly knew to be the fame the had left with Parifmenos in the Hand of Rocks : whom the afturedly (both by that and mas my other probabilities) know to be her Sonne, that luddenig befoze them all, the caught him in her armes, and cryed; Dh nip Son Parifmenos, thou aremp foune : many tiates killing and imbracing him. Ber ftrange behautour braue them all into admiration. Then sudenly the place where they were began to ware barke, that they sould fearce fee one another, and they beard a boyce, which they hack not from whence; which faid: Parifmus welcome thy Son ? arifmenos, long time abfent from the : thou neret not bout of it, fo; none is fo like the in Herogeall qualities ; which faid, the barknete prefently banished.

Wy this they all affaredly knew, that the Knight of Fame was Sonne to Parismus and Laurana; who likewise affared himselfe that he had sound his Parents, prosently he kneeled bowns: whom Parismus, the King, the Musice, and Laurana, most louingly all at once incompased with their kind imbracings, recovering most erectivity so; toy that he was found, being baable by woods, welcomes, imbracings, or otherwise, to expresse their glavnesse. Barismus recogning, that he had so valiant and vertuous a Son, the King and Musice, glav that

q

h

be

gr

to.

Rel

OH

021

in their old Age they faw to bertuous an impe spring south of their issue so succeed in hingdom. And Laurana with ceares of joy expressing her content, in that the had sound her Soune whom the thought had bin destroyed long agos: that no heart is able to expresse the joy that posses their harts. Pollipus and Violetta, they like wise imbraced him, being as glad as any of the rest of his safetie. This names was some spread through the whole Court, and from thence, signing same some brought the knowledge thereof to the Citizens, who of their owne according their Bels, made Bon-Ares, and Triumphs, through the whole Citize: Where on all sdees, was such exceeding restopcings, as is impossible to be express.

nourable boobs.

2

10

63

eb

12.

13

ID.

St.

010

bat

111

Now that Parismenos had thus happily attained the knowledge of his Parents, the want whereof had long time filled
his mind with care, no other thought but of Angelicaes Lone
could take place in his heart, which (though his cause of joy otherwise was sufficient) filled his senses with sadnesse, and
quiet erringuishe those delights, that they semed to trouble
his mine, being rather to doubt then comfortable: adding no
safe to his cares, which were augmented to an exceeding
height, by reason of Maximus cruestry, which he saw so much aggranated against him, y he know it a thing impossible for him
to attaine the least sanguar at his hand: who likewise kept Angelica garded so Brongly, e so narrowly payed sate all hir actons, y it was impossible any way, either to come to her speech,
of to send to her: that with diners cogitations, his heart was

toaman,

tormented, his countenance barkned, and be fpent bis time moft commonly in laduells : being feldame damme to any micth: Which was generally noted of all men, but efectally of Laurana, who could never be quiet but only in his company.

And on a day milling him, the refted not batill the had found bim out, being gotten into the moft folicarieft place in the Barben, leaning bimlelfe bpon bis elbow : who efpring ber, ratied himfelfe from the ground, blufbing at ber postence : ta

mbom the laid:

With p how now Parismenos, what samelle is that postelleth your mind, that maketh vonfo edrange vour felfe from coms pany, to delight in folitarinelle : is their none fo highly in your faueur, that they may baoto the truth thereof . Dy is your cause of care such as none can remedy ? or not consisti vou for your eafe ? Jam fure there are many would not refule to ble their endeanours to pleasure you, especially my felfe, would both willing ip one my beff to comfort you, and know the caufe if it be not to feeret.

Parifmenos with bumble renerence made ber this animer : I befeeb you doe not thinke mele vadutifull, no; my cante of care lo fecret, that I would conceals the fame from you : but were it of much more importance, I would willing greueale it to fatisfie pour mind : lobich I have omitted, as buivilling

to trouble you therewith, anofog no other respect.

Then I pray (go.fbe) let me know, is it not Loue? Des, moft deare Dother (qo.be) it is Loue, and to that beautifull Lany Angelica, who bearethme like affection : but fo farre am I from intoying her lone, as that it attainteth my beart with care to thinke thereof, which is the caufe of my fabusfe: and which will increase, rather then diminith, if I dee not though tranelichither, being now affered of all other bonbes, and baning finithed mptranell in fearch to find you out. Therefore Amoft bembly befreh von to procure my Lesd and Fathers confent to my fperdie departure : Ho; without the fruition of ber heanenly fight, my life will be but weartlome. La mana bearing his spirches, perceived indeed, that his affection was

great,

fo

à E

or

35

great -. o therefore not to be remoned, and well knowing by her owne former experience, that I one was incurable, the was the more readie to pittle his petitions, that the promited to further him in what the could, being now affired of the cause of his sadnede.

CHAP XXII.

How Parismonos after hee came to the knowledge of his Parents, departed into Natolia. And how he met with Mareellus: and what afterwards befell to him.



i.

20

TP

Up

17.

6n

he er.

ts

eth

in:

15

Isl

12,

mir

ous

ET 3

2 01

bus

eale

INE

925.

ifull

ann 3

intro

das

gize

o bas

efore

bers

on of

rana

tesa!

reat,

Ithin few bayes after, Parismenes returned backe agains towards Norolia, but with much softow in (the Bohemian Court softis departure) speading much time in tranell, butill he arrived at D. Austines Chappell, having gotten him other Armoz becave he would not be knowne: and

knocking at the Chappell doze, prefently old labine came out, to whom be discovered himselfe: The knowing him, referred erectingly at his presence and safetie, destring him to come in

for that he had ne wes of importance to cell him.

Parismenos comming to him so, no other intent, but to heare noives from Angelica, willingly went in with him. And sabine began as followsth. Fost noble knight, I will beclare duto you all that I have learned of the estate of Marcellus, so neare as I can. After that you were departed from hence, the Natolians having continued their diligent search some this dayes, in the end returned to the Court, stuffrated of their desire: Thereby Maximus gave no credit to that repost, but some forgot the same, remaining in great quiet.

Marcellus by this time had reconered his bealth, letting palle no time, came hither, thinking to have found you here, but yet hearing by my report of your departure, his femes to be quiet overcome with griefs, and declared but o me all that happened to you in the golden Tower, which you had declared but

to me before: and withall, manifested what had happened buts him and Angeliea; and how he was so grienously wounded: then labine declared the same, even as Marcellus had told him, in the very same manner as is before declared, when he decermined to have conveyed Angeliea to S. Austines Chappell, the same day his Father was on Hunting. And (ad. he) Marcellus having told methis, withall the wed me with what say row Angeliea indured your absence.

Paritmence having heard his woods, which yielded him full afterance of Marcellus friendfip, and Angelicass conflanc Lous, was therewith excisingly comforted, rehearing to

bim, how fortunately he had found his Parents.

labine then began to ble him with more renerence, and more formently to affect his company and god, that at Paraimenos request, he wont towards the Golden Dower, to so if he could by any meanes speaks with Marcellus, which he willingly at his request vid, and drought newes backe, that Maximus was departed with the Duens, Marcellus, and Angelica, towards the Citie of Ephelus; which thing he learned of such as were Gardians at the Golden-Rower.

Parismenos hearing that, immediately departed thicherwards, and entring the Citie, rose presently buts the Court, where he met a Buight, when he refree do courtells to give notice buts Marcellus, that there was a Buight who would speake with him: Which at his request, he presently went and personned: and finding Marcellus in the Kings great Hall, he told him there was a Grange knight at the Court gate, that was very destrous to speake with him.

Marcellus marnelling who is hould be, immediately went ent buto him, being a knight of ercoding bertue, in that he would not retule any courtells, and shough his were Donce a mightie king, yet he disance not to fulfill his seque G, though he neither knew him, not the cause of his comming.

Parismenos beholding him, immediately alighted from his steed, and with a kind behaviour laid; Spott noble and courteous Prince, 3 defire to have lome feto words in princes some

Pertuge

bi

ri

na

ference with you, from the Knight of Fame. Marcellus hearing his name, the Knight of Fame, befired him to lay on: Ho; there were none then prefent, but fuch as he truded.

Dy Loto (ad. Parifmenos) betaufe Iknow not whither 3 may bifcouer my felfe or no with fafety , 3 am the Knight of Fame and not altered in name, but not in god will to pou. Marcellus hearing his woods, had much adoe to rekaine from embracing him, but yet for that he would not have any note the fame be ab fainen pet fait : Dot noble lanight, nothing couls haue brought more joy tomy heart then pour prelence both, being a lang time fenered from you by fortunes bacens frant mutability, who altereth the effate of things, according to her variable disposition: trusting you have not misonuted of my good will, though I came not to S. Audines Chappell ac. cording to my promife, which I was about to performe, but that ary intent was croft. But fixing you are thus happily returned, and have as I hope, attained the knowledge of your parents, in whose fearth of tabin told me you were departed, I defire you repole that affared confidence in my truffineffe, & I will labor to procure your content energ way, to my besers meft power: pour fafetpand returne will bring no little icy ta my fifter Angelica, which is impossible to give ber knowledge of: for my father bath nom guarded her moze fridly then euer before netther is the bere inthis Court as the common repeat goeth-but Aill remaineth in the goiden Wower, which & will beclars to you bereafter. Inthe meane time, becaufe you hall not be beferice, I will fend my Efquire with you buto an ancicient Ladies houle of goo eftimatio, where you thall be kindly encertaines for my fake, whither ? will repaire buts you : and where if for eale, yournay flav, batill I can work fome means how to voting you, that you may freake with my Affer Angelica.

t

3

23

7

ct.

HE

ala

Ind

340

bas

the

1 he

48 1

ngh

a his

our,

2013

t MAE

Parismenos hearing his courteous speches, pelved him most hearty thankes, and so; that Marcellus was fearefull of his Fathers suspicion, without any more speches, he sent Parismenos with the Esquire buto the Ladies house, whols name was Madame Pagora: who taking Parismenos by

A

the hand conducted him in, and bled him mot kindly.

After bianer was pall, Marcellus came thither to bim, than, king Panora fo; entertaining bis friend: then be moft louisg. ty embraced Parilmenos (who by reafon of bis long tranaile . and erceding cares, was fo much altered, that had Marcellus met bim in the Grate, without any fogmer knowledgethat it was he, he would harely haus knowne bim) who with the like behaniour grated bim againe: beclaring to bim bis inbale trausiles in fearch of his Barents. Marcellus bearing that be was Donne buto the moff noble Parifmus and Laurana. beyers bate the two famous Bingdoms of Bohemia and Thef. faly, faid : Doft neble Enight, bois milerable thould Natolia have beneeftemed, ifit had bene the beftruction effe ho. donrable bloud , and what crueltie might haue bene imputebte my Father, to baue gineu gen the fentence of vour Death : And bow bufogtunace bath our blob bane, inmiffing to be affiances to lo bonourable and Bingip boules e But not. with tanding all this, my father to much onerburdened with edaceit, regardeth no fuch honos, but rather bifhonoureth bis boufe and focke with bisfearefull fufped, who ever fines your Departure from the spaiden Womer , grew into fuch farious conceit of Angeliea , that surry day he was in a manner ber Beper,and in the night, he cauled ber to longe in his elone Chamber,the sogen whereaf, be would leeke with his owne hands, and hepe the keyes, which was procured by the baine furmife of a dreame, wherein he breamed that Angelica Gould be ftalas from him : this milerable life continued not many Dayes (which well 3 may terme moft milerable) being intangled with fo many cares as I know podeft his heart, till at the lafthe wought this beuile, thinking baber shat to eale his cares, and prement all thate milibiefes which he feared: he game out fperbes many dares befoze be came to the Golden Wower, that he would bepart to this Eige and withall, it was reported in enery mans boice, that Angelica Could no mage be kept in in that Tolver, but that the thould like wife acpart with him, which all the Pobles and Lards of the Land were glad of the

Buights

whom

Enights and Ladies her attendants reloyeed therem, and the fame thereof, was fone fpread through the hearing of border ring Batious, and from thence to farre Countries, my felle a. mona f the reft was ereadingly glad, especially Angelica molt ofall reloves thereat. Dow my Father fæing the lay that mas made thereat, was the moze troubled in his fenfes, that comming to a Damojell of means birth & of much beauty, who tu countenance much refembled Angelica, be won ber by (many Porteffations of great preferment, and with many thisats of greatfeueritie, if the would not condifeend to follow his Counfeil) to das whatforner he commanded ber : Ber bid be caufe to come into bis owne Chamber, and fecretly (without che prinitte of any but the Duene) to attyre ber felfe in Argelicaes richeft Dauaments, appointing certaine Damojels to attend her that knew not Angelica, at at leaft bast ber net from Angelica.

As for Angelica, the very fame day when he meant to be part, he committed her to the cultody of fours Cunuches: who vowed not to let any come either to the light of her, or fpach of her, without he brought his Fathers Leter to that effect, lighed with his owne hand and lighes, remoning all her former Gardians, and appointing new that know nothing, but that Angelica was departed with the Ring, from whole knowledge like wife, he had given the Cunuches of pecial charge, to

kape ber being there.

All the Ladisslikewils that attended her, came away with him, knowing no other but that Angelica was in his company, leaving no other to attend her, but one Damesell, named Anna, which she obtained of my Father, with many instant interacties. And having estend enery thing accepting to his Fancis, he departed thick erwards: the Damosell so artistically behaving her selfe that neither my selfo no; any other perceived but that it was Angel as inded. And being arrived in this place, he committed this supposed Angelica to such stricks custoste, as before he bisd, committing her to be kept by those Damosels that indeed thought is had being Angelica.

febom he bound by maup promites, notte fuffer any to come to ber forch. Lut I longing to have forme conference with my Etffer, whole heart I knew was oppie fed with many cares for your abfence, fought meanes to come to her frech, which I was long without obtaining : but atlaft, by meanes of one of the Damose's, woom with many intreaties I hab won, I came to ter, and taking her by the hand, I beganto ble many freches to coinfort ber: and withall, to enter into fuch conference, as would have beingaped all the fecrets that suer had vaffed betir irt me, Angelica and your felfe: but she dame, sell bearing a bertnous mind , and bamilling (as the after. wards told me) to betray my feerets to her paintry (which could not praced but from a maruellous good disposition) suds

Dainly brake off my fpeches, laying.

My Lojo, I beiech pou be aduifed to whom you fpeake baleffe you will commit your fecrets to one, that you would not other wife trut, neither will 3 prefume (being bawoza thy thereof) to participate your councels : for am not Angelica, but your pope hand maid Daleia. At which Wanges I was halfe affonific, and viewing her inded, perfecip knew ber : Tabich without the had betraved ber felfe . I Should neuer haue done: Withall, my fancte beganinwardly to coms mend ber courtefie, og rather bertue, that refuled (though the condificended to my fathers will to betray me) knowing the whole bepth of my feerets: and wondzing how mine eves were blinded, that could not befoge defery ber, I requefted ber to tell me the occasion why the supplyed Angelicaes rome, the truth thereof, the declares buto me, in manuer as I baue noto told pou: withali requesting me bpon ber knæs, not to reneale that which the had of dutis, god Will and Affection told mie: Which I promised I would, and meane faithfully to conceals from all but your felfe. Row thers refleth nothing, but how to worke meanes that you may come to Angelica.

Parismenos hearing how Grinly his Lady was Guara 190, was luddainelp fricken with filent laduelle, to thinke

of the imposibilities that hindered his content, and his minte was to opposit with eare, that he forgot how to kndy for his given analle.

Marcellus sking him salue into that heavy dumpe, rensured him from the same, with this comfortable specific Hydreare friend abandon this habit of care, and rensue your diopsing heart with hopefull comfort, for my selfs will worke a meanes how you shall have the custody of Angelica which I will effect bery specify. If you will stay here, but while I can bring the same about. Pacismenos being comforted with his consecus

promife, gaus hin thanks in thefe fpeches.

0

B

g

23

Jac

:62

ow

TE

ion

ane

CTB

me

ara

ake

OF

Bott noble finight, brip mar gerpjedeludictent chanks to you, for becomming to kind efaithfull a friend base me bulbor thy? Dr which was may I recompened the least of your and deds, that have in all aboundance tafted of your honourable bounty:for which I render you thanks as all the recompened Jamable to make: bowing if ener pou nied my belpe in any thing never to teaff to basard my life for your fake. And fines you have of your abue bertuous difpeficion, boluntarily (neither drawne by increatie nor hope of recompence) promifed me your affiffance, which onely may be the meanes to works my euerlaffing feliciep, I befech vouto goe fo; wards therin, that I may thereby be much more indebted as wellfor that as for infinite other your Biticely concrefes: which though they valle bure warded, pet they thall neuer reft bagratified in mp ducifull denortous, which by god right, are eternally bound to require your god will.

Mosting friend (quoth Marcellus) leave off to ble fach thanks to me, that request nothing at your hands but love and friend thip, which am unable to meric any such recompence as you kindly yeld: but I pray you be merry yet in my absence, with this kind old Lady, whilk I put my purpose in practice, which so some as I have brought to persention, I will recurre, and not before till when, I take my leave, commuting you to your owne hearts desire, which I wish. Which words being ended, with many courts one farewels he departed the Cham-

\$ 3

Chamber; and comming to Panora, (who befoge had bene bis Burle, and loued him moft dearely) whom he requelled in moft earnest force to bie his friend as hindly as the would bie him. felfe, who promited foto doe: and likewife performed it.in g. ner bung Parifmenos fo kindely, that he could not chufe but

greatly extall and commend her courteffe.

Powlet mymule returne to fpeake femelbat of Angelica. who after the law that the was fru Arated of her befire, which was to depart with the bing acopding as himfelte had given out fpeches, and not to be any longer inthalled as the had of long time befoze bene, and now perceining that her father had both deceined her inthat, taken alway all her damosels, changed ber Guard, and appointed her to be guarded by fuch jealous flaues, as would neuer , fcarce day noz night fuffer her to be out of their fight , thought her felfe not onely in as bad cafe as before, but rather in a thouland times worfe, being Depained of many pleafures which before the entoyed: but ne ner effemed of them, butill now the was reftrained, midina the comfortable prefeuce and fwiet conference the was wont to iniog with Marcellus, & especially fearing never to fee the Knight of Fame agains, the inholly gaue her mind to forrow, spending her time oftentimes in teares, and bewailing her fadeffate, that had not Anna in fome meafure comforted ber. the would have ouer whelfned her tenber heart with those sares, and haue thosened the date of her precious life, thin. king every houre a day, and every day a gere, butill the were releafed from that bondage, in which carefull effate, the contiqually remained.

al

CMAP. XXIII.

How the Knight of Fame carried Angelica from the Golden Tower, to fabins Chappell.



8

Slove as Marcellus was come to the Court, he presently got himselse to his Chamber: and there began to kndy how to compass that which he had budertaken to effect: at last, he bethought himselse, that if he could denise as ny meanes to get his Fathers Signet, his

would write a Letter bato the Expers of the Paiden Cainer in the behalfe of Parifmenos, that they fould admit him as one of the Bardians, which presently he contrined in this fort.

This trustie Knight, on whose fidelitie I repose my confidence, I have chosen and appointed to be one of your fellowes, and to that effect, I have sent him to you with this letter, signed by my selfe: whom I require you to admit without any deniall, and keepe this as your warrant to doe the same.

Maximus.

tathen Marcellus had wrote this letter, and immitated there in so neare as be could his Karbers hand, which he knew they were not greatly acquainted withail, he wrought such means that he got Maximus signet and sealed the same: which when he had signed, the next marning he went to Parismenos, and told him what he had done: who liked thereof very well, and (quoty he) if I may once be admitted amongs them, let me alone with the Cunnches to come to Angelica, neither will I be dernied, since I have this god meaned: that presently he armed himselfe, so, that he would not be any, not the least, which oftentimes bringeth things well begun to an untoward end; and taking his leave of Marcellus and the Lady Panora, with aboundance of hearty thankes, he departed with

£ 4

a merry heart towards the Daiden Ceiver, hapiag now to entor the fact ficht of his beloued, which he never beheld but thife, in Al the time he had fought her Low. Marcellus he Devarred barke againe to the Court bery lad, for the ableace of Panimenos and Angelica being likewife much griened, that Maximus bis father foule withhold and of his fecrete from him . Which pid both difarace him to fuch as were francers, e ofpecially to those Habiss that were Dulciaes attendants. which thenah he knew well enough , perthat toke away no part of his conceit of bulinonelle: but molt of all-he mas trous bled with griefe, to be reftrained from Dulciaes company, on inhom his thoughts had continually run, ever fince he had bin laft with her , for her beautp' ercelled all the Ladies of the court (Angelica excepted) & of her bertue be bad and conceit, by that which he had found in her good difvolitions, when the refuled to than it ber felle into the knowledge of his fecrets, but rather committed all that the Bing had commanded her to his fecrets, which if Maximus thould know of, would be as much as her life were worth. These cogications to much alter red his countenance, that whereas before he was of a pleafant offpoficion, be now began to gine his mind wholly to melancho ipfadnelle, often thunning the company of those be was wont to delight ia, which Maximus noted, efpecially the Duan both maruelled and was grieved thereat, and finding him cut when he was in that heavy baine, the carneftly bemauded his cause offances, to whom he made this answer. Dy father, I know not byon what occasion, accounteth methinke, rather as one that would betrap him, then as his Son, that he refraineth me Angelicaes prefence, and herpeth bis counfels from me, to intrude inplete into his countels, I will not prefume : onely nip defire is, that I may but be admitted to the fight of my Si Mer Angelica.

Marcellus (quoth the Onene) Ipray the be contented for a time-for thou fest thy fathers mind, which will impare his screets to none, who if he thould know that your faducife were forthat cause, would be the more fearefull to impare them

fu

D

to you, which can no way pleasure you but rather fill your mind with greater cares, which now is more happie then it would be then: for Angelica so long as the is in health, what need you be so carefull for her: then good Marcellus rest your selfe contented, and desire not that which will rather adde more trouble to your head. The Ananc having ended those sparther, de-

parteo, and left Ma cellus where the found him.

Allone as the Quine was gone, he began againe to pon, verthefe things, not knowing why his head thould be thus troubled : for he knew all that he defired, and per his mind was troubled therewith, that at latt, with moze aduife b conas deration, he weighed enery conceie of his thoughts and found that neither his fathers bakindneffe, Angelicaes absence, no; bis feare of bifgrace, was that that troubled bim, but onely a and conceit of Dalcias kindueffe, which caused him to enter into a bielo of her perfections, which bis fancie began fo much to commend ber, that he thought ber worthy to be befoued? and withall, thought why be might not love ber, which bery thoughts deto to fuch infight into his owne fractice, that his perceived that Loue had already taken pollellion in his beart: then he began to conficer lubat vilpleafure it might procure him, if he would fer his fancy on one to farre his inferiour, and not rather feke the love offome Bings Daughter, that miabs adde honour to bis Witls, and not diminit the fame : Wabich thought was no fener begun, but it ended, being baffet by auce ther conceit, that Dulcia was as beautifull as any, as bectu one as any, as courteous as any : and therefore as worthy to be beloued as any : that if be fould marry with his cavall, the might rather marrie him for his dignitie, and of a baughtie mino to kape berowne high dignitie Bill, then for agutrus loue : and if the were bisequall, be thould rather befabted to ber will, then the any way obedient to him: that D leia mould be a louise, kind, and durifull wife, that the would begont bin, ratherthen beftre to be his equall, and that fee would refufe no perili, banger, nophagard for bis fake : Thus haning fpeat lome time in thele cogitations, he refolued to love Dileis

0

Ė

e

10

02

19

re

111

22

tohaca

whatsener ensued thereon, though he incurred his Parents displeasure, or any other hazard of his honour whatsener: and with that resolution, he went immediately but of the place where the was gnarded in fixed of Angelica, and by the Damorels meanes who before he done him the like favour, he came to her Chamber, where he found Dulcia all alone very sao, to whom he sato. How now Angelica, what are you sadde? Cau I never come, but that I must alwaies find you in this melancholy disposition? What, are you sory to be thus pend from a Dusband?

Dy Lord (quoth Duleia) though Jam otherwiselad, it both megwoto læyou merry. Fon are docieued Du'cia, Jam not merrie. Hy Lord (quoth the) it I thould give credit to your words, they the webat you are merrie, that call me Angelica, yet know the contrarts. Oh Dulcia (quoth he) net ther doth words nor countenance alwayes belwray the interest thoughts: For this which you take to be mirry in me, is but a socied habite, which I have taken byon me even now; but know you the thoughts of my heart, you would say I

were fad.

By Lord (queth the) 3 beleich gou pardon my bolonede, lobich I prefumed feing vour pleafant difpeficion, wherein if Was deceined , Thous von will not be offended with me : For inded oftentimes the heart meditates of many totags the minde cannot better. So soth mine Dalcia (quoth be) foz I with the moze god, then Jamable to beter; and the caule that my heart is fad, is because & am not able to de the fo much god, as my heart both wifh and cannot biter. Imoft bumbly thanke you (quoth Dalcia)acknowledging my felfe farre but Ivogthy fuch fauour, and bnasle to beferue fuch god , tobich maketh me thinke , you fill continue in that forced babite. which maketh you beter thole fpaches. Inder well replace Dalcia (quothhe) but as Ilubbainly toke that babit boon me. it was gone againe befoze I hab bitered the woods: therefore von may be affered now, that my words proced from a true heart, and not from a forced habite. Dy Lord (quoth the as gaine)

gaine) where there is such often change of disposition, there can be no constant resolution. Des (quoth he) that which is of purpose taken to the wairth, is forced but the natural disposition still continueth firme. Indeed in sew (quoth the) but not in all. When (quoth he) thinke me one of those few. Hy Lord (quoth the) I beset have pardon me if I doe not: for it is given to all by nature, to be more consident then provident. And I answere, I have received more favour at your hands, in suffering me to be thus familiar with you, then I am worthis, or ever have deserved: Therefore I crave pardon, hoping that you will beare with my rudenesse.

Dalcia (quoth he) des not alke pardon when you have not miloone, but belieue my Mozos, wishout any question only to proced from the depth of my true heart; Which entends th and witheth you no lesse good then I have bettered: For I have found such bertue in you, that I am inthralled to that bertue, and desire to be partaker, and possesseth at beautie: Which bath made me your assectionate friend, and increase your love, then that which I desire nothing more. Dy Lord replyed Dulcia my Love and dutie is such that I will not result any com-

mane vou fhall impofe bpon me.

Dalcia (queth he) it is not fuch Loue as is commanded by but ty, no; fuch friendhip as artifeth from teare, but fuch kind loue as proceedeth (betwirt faithful! Friends) from the yelding confeut of a true heart, and such a Loue as bath a further refpect then that common duty: for if you know with what fere uencis I desired your swetcensent to this Love, you would

pittie my tozments.

E

if

12

02

Se

ch

ly

In:

ch

€,

US

,21

118

au

(91

spy Lord (replyed the) I betket your honour doe not tke to captiva e or eathrai me in Loues bands that am ir is, and am afface your Fancis caused like of one farrs valvorthy that high favour you speake of, but suffer me rather to continue in my peaceful estate, that est imme my leste far from ever enjoying such happines, as to be beloved of my superiour, being all ready so farrs bound batto you in all humblenes, that you hall not command me any thing that agreeth with modesty, but I will performs the same.

Speake you from your heart (ad. Marcellus?) Jooc my Loze (ad. Me:) Shen sato he. I command you to love me; and if that ke to harch a word, Aintreat and bedre you, to gold me love; so, that true love I beare you, being such as is ground bed byen vertue, and without spec of blemish of dishonours staine, intending nothing that may diagrae with your Hose. Itie, but to make jou my equall, my companion, and my dear ly espouled thise: Therefore doe but gold to love me; and thou shalt thereby expell many cares from my heart: which of therwise will increase, to my encelasting to meat.

Thing Lord (quoth Dulcia) I before you account me one that will inveauour in all dutie to referre that honour you intend me, which I wo some impossibilities to hinder, that is quite discourageth me from the least hope of that felicitie. Do you will love me, I care not for impossibilities, neither shall any miserie alter my constant resolution. Which that he imbraced her in his armes, who gave a dient consent, intermingled with teares, proceeding from her tenderheart: Which whom Marcellos stayed some time, spending the time in many friendly conserences, so that Dulcia was constrained by his intreactes, and her owne yolding hears, to give her consent: both their intents being grounded by on no other purpose, but that which was berthous and honess.

Parimenos being departed from Marcellus, some artined at the Paiden Tower, where he alighted: and comming to the Guardians that kept the Gate, he faluted them with a course, dus behaulour, and told them, that hie was leat by Maximus their king, to be one of the Guardians: Whom at the first they benied, then he delincred his ketter, which they having read, accepted him so, one of their fellowes, buthout any sur-

ther doubt og miffruft.

Wahen he had obtained his deare in this, with fuch a profperous beginning, he began to comfort hinselfe withhops of further god Fortune, continuing all that night among at the rest of the Suardians, and not once offering any behaviour which might brad sufficion; but behaved hinselfe most carefully,

both

fa

both in all his woods and ords, as he had god reafon: for that they were bery circumiped, and almost by reason of the Arid charge the laing had given thein, ready to susped each other. All the gert gay continued he to that fort, without any mating of the Quasches: But on the third day, he met two of them together, in a place most convenient, and faluted theur mot kindly, who marvelling what he thould be , for that he was a ftranger, began prefeativ to be jealous of him: but he percetuing the fame, told them, he had a fecret mellage buto them from the King: and withall a Letter boder his hand and Signet to the Bardians, which he fewed them. But to pon (40.he)the bing bath fent me with this meffage, that you that: admit me at all times to Angelicaes prefence : whom you have the cultody of though baknown to any but your felues: which he told me likewife, he gaue you a fpecial! charge to conceale from the rest of the Bardians, and hath brouthe trust he hath repoled in me, ginen me authority with youto have her cultoop. The Cunnches hauing heard his mestage, and wichail, the Mings priny feale co the Letter, written in his behalle, could not chufe, but gine credence to the fame, supposing that noue was pring to Angelicaes being there , but the Bing, that they made no boubt, but that be toas fent by him : but would not trut him, butill thep had confulted with the reft of their Jel. lames, buto whom he beclared the truthof all he had told them, Who in generall they admitted to their forietie.

0

11

110.

14

tb

ap

15

1:

ut

at

the

120

us

rs

ina

urs

pes

fur;

rett

tich

lly,

och

Parismenos thought himselfe most happy to have attained this selicity: Where likewise he behaved himselfe most care, fully, telling them, he had a message of secrecie to declare to her from the Bing) which they made no doubt of, not never desuged. Other he espeed his sittest opportunity, which was, when Angelica was walking alone in a prinate Garden, being all the liberty she had, and the Cunnches were gone to dispose themselves, and had put him in crust with the sacy that combuted to her Chamber, he disocked the doze, and sputting the same againe, he came to her Chamber, where he dura not be

so bold as enter before he had knockt.

Anna being alone in the Chamber, hearing one knock, came to the dweet and elpping Parismenos in armone, with his swood girt to his Ade (which he never left off, being in every point armed but his head) marvelled what he should be to whom he said. Faire Damozell, marvell not to see me in armone, which shall neverosend you, but be kill imployed in your defence. I have knocke, presuming no surther without licence: the muse of my comming is to deliver a message but of the Ladia Angelica from Marcellus. All this time Anna had disligently be beld him; perswading her selse, she had seve him besore, that the made him this auswer. Sir Busght, if you come from Marcellus, you shall be welcome to my Lady, therefore I war you come in, and I will exadent you to the place where she is.

Then the brought him botone a paire of Staires, inte a gar-Den where Angelica was: Wilho fate at the further end there. of, in a mot beaute and difcomfortable fort, femting to be quite ginen ouer to forrow, leaning ber elbete byon ber Bue, ann her head been her hand, with ber hicke tolares them, and hearing them comming behimbher, with a fundaine fart rais fed her felfe from ber Seat : Wihere with her beart panted within her : and Parifmenos humbling ber felfe bpon bis knie, faid : Bufe not divine Laby to bebold the Day offerrow,eroa, ted to endure enerlafting milerie : the mot worthy Bnight Marcellus hath fent me bither : Withofe fauour bath caufet me to be thus bold, who heartilp faluteth bimfelle to you by mir. Angelica all this while diligently beheld him, oft thanging her countenance, being procured by the bineratie of thoughts: for the supposed it should be the Knight of Fame, for that he came from Marcellus, but he was fo mightily altered, that the was in Doubt thereof.

Mune as the had ended those lew Woods, the laid; Are not you the Knight of Fame ? Jam the lame most deare Ladis (quoth he) with that her heart leapt to; joy, and the tooks him most louingly by the haus, destring him to arise, laying: Jam glad to lie you againe, which I feared I thould never have bone. Then presently procured by joy to; his sight, and griefe

0

pa ka

tri

me

RE (Q2

to thinke ofher owne Wondage, a flod of Chypffall teares if sued from her eyes: Which attained his heart with extreame griefs, that he flow like a man sensetese, and consounded in his thoughts: and such Passions opposit her heart, that the was scarce able to byhold her selfe from falling, which caused the Mater with violence drawne from his manly heart, kand shis eyes: Thich never before by any accident were absent: and seing her in that worfull estate, could not thuse but sold his armse with a fearefull couch about her sender Masse, to byhald her, whitest Aana ran so; some comfortable Mater, to revine her withall: but comming to her selfs againe, the leaned her head in his bosome: Who put his hand betwirt her precious Aemples, to keep it from touching his cold and hard Armour, betering these speakes.

Dh how bulozenate am Jithat by my disquiet haus procured you this disquiet, but before he could say more, the answered: Wut were you hence, my griese would be farre greater. It is not your presence hath none this, but my owne hearts tares, that are fill allotted to be my greatest countor: Wut thinks your lesse most welcome to me, and your presence

moze delightfuil, then any others whatfoener.

\$

23

24

E

18

D

110

63

× .

13

bt

SE

á.

TH

02

me

in

are

Dis

mil

am

aug

iefe

to

Spot vertuous Lavy (quach he) your kindnesse is farre beyond my defert, that I know my feife altogether buable to
render indicious thankes, for which I have been made
acquainted withall, by the Unorthy Marcellus, and now find
kindly ratified by your own heavenly voice: Which yields me
that tudeferned favour, as thail binde me in all durifull bonds
of Ternice to command.

Is (quart she) I thould doe otherwise then lone you, you might account me dissourceous: D; is should deny my woods past to Mircellus. (who leneth you so well, that he will (A know) conceals nothing from you) you might account me buttue: but swing you have well deserved the one, and are by his meanes made privide to the other, I cannot now sand uppor new tearmes of deniall, but yald my spire is all honourable lost into your custotic.

Molt

shock swire Lady, (qd.he) if I prove not thankfull, Freamens grant my god deds may be rewarded with ill: if I remaine not everlakingly true, let comfort hats my soule; the earth denounce my body, and terro; affind my conscience: if enver I resule perill, hazard of life, to, ment, or other museries for your sake, let all perill, hazard of life, to, ment and miserie, be my chiefest comfort: if my Lone continue not constant, my faith firme, and my thoughts cleare of distinguis; let those I love hate me: let all men abhore me, and every treature seeke my dekration.

Tentie Unight (quoth the) your words I doe confantly belane: therefore be you assured like wife of my resolution, which is to rest my selfe wholly open your bertues, with that they parted so pure a spaidon kisse betwirt them, being the first that ever she had given or received, that both their hearts see med to interchange the others place, and to part from their louing bass with a soft breathing sigh, more swat, then if all the builed persumes in the world had been met betwirt their

rofface Lips.

By this time Anna was returned hauting fpent ber labour in baine, for that Angelica was lafe. Then Parsimenos taking her by the arms, led her by buto her Lodging, which when he had done, Angel ca defired him to declare by what meanes he had attained that libercy to some to her. And he faid , 3 am amongst the rest, one of your hapers: for behold I have the Bey that alone conducteth to your Lodging : the Cunuches hane put me intrut withall, who are now gone about fome recreation they have in hand: then be declared buto her, the cruth of all, and of Maximus policie, and how he had caused Dalcia to supply her rome at the Court, who was of enery des grætaken for ber feife. Angeliea bearing his report, forced a smile from her charefull beart, which the had not done mas nga day befoge. Deftring him likewife to declare his tranels after be had efeaved out of the Lyons Denne, which he did in euerprespect.

Withen Angelica heard that he was Sonne to Parifimus and

mi

COL

ced

bei

find

Laurana, whole fame refounded in enery place, and that he was forung of two fuch Bingly houfes, her heart was filled with ep. cading joy: which the express by giving bim many kind welcomes: betering thefe fpaches. By Deare Buight (qo.the) 4 retogee to heare that you have found your Princely parents. But pet I would you had kept the lame from my knowledge as ret, because that you might have had tryail of my goowill in your baknotone effate, in which you were as beare to me, as you hall be if you were the highest Monarch in the world. But how baunie fould 3 be,if I might in quiet intop your pastence which & know not how you will effed. Dears Law (qo.be) there refleth but your confent: which if you bouchfafe to grant. then I boe not doubt but fone to bying you out of this place without any hazard of your perlou. Dh fwet Parifmenos the thealdome I bane long endured, maketh me deffrons of liber. to that am almost tyzed with conceit of my fathers credulitie-to much addicted to baine report: elpecially relying byenvour bertuons difuction, and bellrous to be ruled and gouerned by your wiftome, whom I have chofen for my only des light: I am mod willing to poe what focuer pan thall counfell me to, relling in affired confidence, that you will no way imvaire my honour, which I respect more then my life : but res at my disposition in ficking any other affirence then my promile. I belech you (qo.be) let no euill conceit of me take place in your bart, but be affared, that fo long as I breath, I will not erre from vour command, in the least buducifull refver. but reft to fully and wholly obedient to your beheffe, that foner then I will boe og thinke a thought that thall dilagree to your astire, this breath thail leave my brett, & my birall fpirits give by their latef gafpe. After thele fpeches enven, and Angelicas mino fully facisfied, they freut foure time in familiar conference-incermingled wich many kind behaufours, tothe further confirmation of both their loues : till at latt, Parifmenos enfore ced, in regard of their lafeties departed to his charge, tobicher be was come before they were returned : and at there returne Anding him there, they made no bouht of bim, but toke the sparge

2

8

ée

H

36

23

ns

be

(eb

00%

633

na;

els

un

and

313

charge been them agains, entring into Angelicas chamber, to provide her such things as are necessary, who because they should not such any alteration, put on her former manner of sadnesse, which before proceder from the depth of care, and this she assumed to anoid suspition. Parisirenos he went down amongst the rest of the knights that kept the Casle, kaying company sometimes with them, and sometimes with the Curnuches, that neither of them knew of his samiliarity with the other, but both accepted him as one of their company, that he had the guarding of the entrance into the Casse, and also the secret kaying of Angelica, with the Cunuches in either of them

tosh fafneating bis tutenc.

Thus continued be among them fame the daves, in which time be came often to Angelica, and had conference with ber: at latt his turne came, that he mult both watch with one of the Cunnetes, and alfo at the Cattle entrance, where likewife, never but two kept the watch, which fell out according to Pa rifmenos beffre : inhofe heart was much troubled to effect this bufineffe-denifing bom be foonlo be rid of his two fellowes, the Connet, and the other, that hept the entrance, baing bumil. ling to be efferned a murderer his hands being vet neuer guil. tie of bloud: At laft his defire to get Angelic i from theuce ouers cause that care, and he refolned rather to be their Crecutios men, then be pilappointed of his intent: Wilhen the time that to Mould take his place to Watch was come, and he and the Gu muel alone, the reft being gene to their Lodging. Paritmenos being is talke with the Canuch, laddenly muffles bin in bie Botoge, fo clofe that none could heare bim erpand though bis Swaza quite through him, which he did with fuch erpedition. that hisfellowes usuer heard their nople: And taking the ken from him, toke him buber bis arme, and floug him into a bark somer of the Hower. When be had done this be haved to bio other place of charge: Talbere when be came, he found his feltow Watchman ffaying for bim, but faffallepe, with the theres of the Caule gate lying by him : Mhom Parismenos caught in his armes, and before he could recover his fences, shiew

rensie

this whim from the Battlements into the Lake, where has was drowned : Tabich done, hie went backe to Angelicaes Chamber, and opening be bore, entered in, and found Angelica in her bed faft a deve : Velhom was in minde at the first to have awaked her, but beholding her info fwat a flumber, e the awfull regard he bare to her would not fuffer him to befo bold but Will be Mod byher a goo fpace, being deficous to awahe ber, vet fearefull to diaurbeber quiet reft: at laft Anna awaked, who continually was her Weofellow. Talho fring Paritmenos in the Chamber, at that balealonable honre, Appring her felfe to fpeake to him, awaked Angelica, who likewife caking her eye subventy on him was somewhat agast of his baing there, but he knieling cowne at her Beds fide, faid: Darbonme Abeldeb you this beldaele: now is the time that you may depart, and without aup let or moleflation. For that myfelfe baue alone the haping of the entrance into this Walver.

Angelica hearing his fpech, told him the would pretently be readic: Then Anna subsensy fracted out of the Bedde, and apparelled ber felfe. And Parismenos arifing withdrew himfelfe. Angelica likewise made such orpedicion, that the was ready before Parismenos wift, having attyred ber felfe with moff erceding rich Danaments. When the came forth bato him, and faid : Poto my beared Friend, Let be goe inben pon pleafe : Then he toke ber by the one Beme, and Anna by the other, faving: We of god comfort, and feare not, for Hoare affare you to palle with quiet. After they were out of the cham. bor, be locks the doze againe, and twhe the key with bim and from thense, led her bown to the Tower gate : and being with. out fait lockt thefame againe after them. And being quite without the compalle of the Tower, Angelicaes heart famed te leape within her for top, bemanding in moft kind fort, whicher be would connep ber, foz (quoth the)if I fouls be taken again, and come to Maximus presence, my counent and griefe toonly bis more then I am able to expecte. (quoth be,) a friend not farre bence, in whose trut y bare

10

03

8

u

05

IS

his

au,

gen

ITK

bio

fel.

the

nos

C89.

iew

repole any lecret, whither I will conduct you with lafety: there face I befeich von be of and comfort. Angelica passing many a meary fley before they attained to the end of their journey. Talben they were come to S. Auflins Chappel, Parismenos nes ner left knocking batill be bad alvaked labin, who maruelling to beare one knock at that time of the night, fo buloked for, and comming to the doze, demanded before he would open the fame who was there. Parifmenos answering, god friend labin oven the doze, bers is none but friends. labin prefently knowing his borce-opened the dose and let them in, and in all baft lighting a Maper, be came to Parifmenos and imbageed bim, pet not knowing Angelica, but supposing it was the admired her erces ding beauty, and with humble reneronce he defired ber to ace cept of his pogs Cell: where Angelica being wearp, feated ber felte bpon his bed, being moft glad that the was escaped out of the Daiden Tower, and frending some time in conference as bout their elcave, Parifmenos at her request declared the mans ner how be had fræd himfelfe from those that were appointed to watch with him. Withole wiscome Angelica greatly admired. After many of thele fmet remembrances patt bertyene them, Angelica and Anna fell bothfatt aflepe, being wearied with travell : which Parismenos & labin feing, beparted into she Chappell to conferre about their fecuritie: where we will leaus then, and fpeake of the Cuardians.

CHAP. XXIIII.

How Maximus had knowledge of Angelicaes escape. How Marcellus with Dulcia fled from the Court at Ephelus. And how Marcellas in Portelius armour came to S. Austins Chappell. And how Parismus sent Portellus into Bohemia.

Ort morning, the Ennuches according to their wonted manner, came to the place where they thought to have found their fellowes, but miffing both, first marnelling thereat, and afterwards ranceiving the word, being apt to suspition, knockt at Ange-

licaes

licaes chamber doze, but nous made antwer : which drave thom into an ercebing perpiericle of feare, then they began altogether to fubie what this might means, and going downs they efpied their fellow lye ocas befoge them, whom Parifinenos had caff there, that Angelica might not fe him : which shally light arrighted them with deadly feare : that with an erceding out, try they ran downs to the Unights that kept the entrance : tobe maruelling at their forrow, inquired the caufe thereof: who declared how they found one of their fellowes Caine, and the Buight that Maximus had lately fent was mile fleg. Wei (qo.the knights) hath the hisping of the entrance : but not with Kanding, some of them fearing the weat, ran this ther, where they found netther him, no; the other lanight that was appointed to watch with him, no, the kepes of the a ower gate. Which weies, thep returned bache to the re 9 of their feliowss, who by this time cams altogether. At which newes one of them faio : I fe no fuch caule of fogrow. With that one of the Cunuches fait, you know not what we have loff, we are all budone: we hall be hanged, if Maximus beare bereef, we have loft Angelica, leith that the Brights burft into a laughter. Dh (qo.the Cunech) laugh not at that which will bring be all to forrow, we have loft Angelica, whose cuffedy we had, though buknolen to you: which the ling comman. bes bs to kep from your kaolotenge-for that be hed ginen ous revert that the was departed with him, whom I feare me, the Arange Buight that lately arrived here, haib carries away from be all. The knights hearing his woods, were epsading ly amaged thereat, which they were affured was true, by the reff of their fellowes. Then going altagether bp to Angelicaes chamber, and breaking open the dozes, they found her not, but well perceived that We was gene alway. Then began the Cunuches to reare and ery outlike mad men, ethe knights ran by e down like men transfermed into amesementiat laff. with much a doe they opened the gate, finding the draw bridge let downe : and fome of them having Bogle within the Wow, er, poffed enery way about the Country, making bery viligent D : fearch

ill

13

13

0

i

an

60

to

ap-

heir hey ling ards

caes

fearch and enquire after them, and many of them met with labine, who aufwered them that he falu none fuch, whom they all credited, for that he was a man of Meligion, which were of most high estimation with enery one of those Countries that they effemed enery word that paft their lips, as time D: racles : by lubich meanes Parifmenos and Angelica were as

fafe in his enfodie as conto be beutleb.

labine feing fuch anumber of knights abzoad, reinrned with that newes to his Tell, which draue Angelicitato fome feare and tilquiet , but labin by his comfortable affurances, expelled the fame from ber heart, by telling ber , that if all the world were infearch of them, yet they would never fufpent bat place. The Cunuches fone got out of the Dower, and fies for teare of Maximus farie, every man which way he thought beft fo; his owne fafetie. One of the knights polled with all fperd to the Court, and comming into Maximus pacfence peclas red the whole circumftance of this tragicall event. Wibich Inhen Maximus heard betoze his haire, Kamped on the earth, raged and railed moft ercedingly, calling all the fables and Unights of his Court coaether, commaunding them in all baff to arme themselves presently, and be in readines to goe with bim, ano to fay for bim in the Court gate : then might you fæ Poblemen making bat, fome one way, fome another way, fame callingfor the reft of their Armour , haning the one balfe on, and the other out of readmelle: fome in Darnelle , reade mounted buckling on their Welmets, others at enery poput armed, calling fortheir brades, fome ready meunting, balfe baarmed : Lingets running this way, fernants that way, all Airring and making bawonted half and enery one in a burly burly. Bythis time came Maximus readie mounted, apading his fourres into his Steeds five for hate: who was ready to makelogoe with out spurring, commaunding his unights to follow him: who hadened after him, not knowing why they made fuch fpade , the Ladies wond; ed at this newes, fome for feare of their bulbands harme, for they thought fome enemies were approched which might endangertheir perfors admiring

chis

this Brange accident : fome bemoaning the ablence of their Louers : all in a wonderfull excase, the Dudao the face waping for the loffe of her Daughter, which the King has told her of.

Marcellus he only reloyced, for that he supposed Parisinenos had carted from thence Angelica. Maximus with all half arrived at the Paiden Tower, where he heard the truth of all, and faw the Qunuch that was flaine, and withall was certified in what manner the ftrange knight came, and how that he bronabe with him a Letter flaned with his print Signet. When Maximus heard this be arew prefently into a perswaffon , that it was the Une knowne unight that had done that explore, and carried away Angelier then be called for the Letter which one of thele Brigh's (boill fortune more carefull then the ret, had be nanded of Parisme ios, after he had thewas the same cothe Cunnches as aforefaid) delivered buto him, which when Maximus faw he pre lently knew that it was Marcellus hand, which caused his eyes to fwell with rage, and for that the night was come he refted in the Tower, commanding and defiring his Boblemen & Buights to post throughout all the Country to find Angelica, commany ding two of the chiefest of his Boblemen earely the next 20020 ming to post to the Court, and apprehend Marcellus as a Erap. tor for confepring with a Aranger to betrap his life.

Thus on a luddaine, was all the Countrey fpread over with Anights, who lest no place of likelyhod to harbour them. Incly labines Cell they suspected not, which was so neare the Mayden Tower, and withalia place of Policies and Heligion dedicated to S. Austine, whom they worthipped: that of all places none of them thought of likelyhod, that they should be therein which quest they continued very earnest all that night,

and the next day.

3

15

to

ft

th

(ec

p,

lfe

ife

all

ma

10

ote

hap

for

ing

bis

As some as Marcellus sain all the Brights and Robles beparted, and all the Court in an oppose, now fearing that if Maximus should se the Letter he had given Parismenos, he would know his hand inheu all were in an erceding oprose, he came to Dulcia, in great has, and told her all that had befalae, telling her, he must now so; a time leave her so; he knew he his father

D 4

inoula

would been Aght of the Letter be so much incent against him, that it was more for ourse in him to they and abide his Furie: with that Descess hearr panted with griese, and her eyes melted into teares, desiring him most humbly bean her kness, that he would not leade her behind, whose the would be worse then death without his presence: for my Lord (43-she) if you will bouchsafe much fauour, I will usuer for she you so; seare of

any miferie, perill, or toament.

Marcelius toke her op with a kind kide, telling her that his was most ercivingly glas that the would go with him, being the onely thing he most destree in the would. Then (quoth Dulcia) tell me what I shall doe and I will doe to persently. Quoth he, while it I hold the Ladies in atalke, whose wits are now troughted, disquise your selfe, and sup out among them, and goe to Gadame Panoras honse, and there stay so; we. Dulcia then presently cast off her oppermost garment, and put on some of the Ladies as the acrt sound, and locking sast her Chamber doze, went through among it the thickest of them; who sking her locke the dwie, was her so; one of their sellowes that had brought Angelic, to bed; and so let her passe without suspicion.

Daleia h as to louce vowine Baires, but the haften with all fpord untill the was tou bout the Court gate, and from thence same to Panorae Boule, hibere the was let in by Panora, Whom the tologitat Ma cellus had feat her thither, and would himfelfe bethere prefentig. Panora for his fake, gaue ber biad en, tertainement. Mercellus fering all things fail out thus profpes roully, and Du cia pall by, which he noted, he left the Ladiss, and prefently went to his Chamber, and armed himfelfe in one of the Getalian Enightsarmour, bauing none of bisowne, and went to Panoraes houle, where he found Duleia, and caught her in his armes with a louing embrace: and being all three to gether, he declared to Panora all that he bapued, both of him. felfe. Angelica and Delcia, and that the langht that loeged in her house, was the Knight of Fame. Panimenes: withall, requesting ber fecrecie and avee, to conceale Dulcia from all knowledge of her being there, where hinfelfe faged allthat Bight :

And

And the next day spending his time in much pleasure and kinde fest with Duicis, whom he loued med ercedingly, but without

any blemith or thought of intemperancie.

10

32

n

ht

01

n,

ET

ng

ge

: no

Carely the nert morning, came the two Pobles from Maximusto arreft Marcellas, thinking to have found him there, bir comming to his Chamber, he was not there, not in all the Court to be found. Thick caufed an other comult for his ablence that all bad their minds to buffed with concert of movitation why be mould be fled, that they were all in a ferond awagement there, with though none at all knowing why he was fled nea knowing what offence be bad committed: the Quene like ife made heart forrowfor his mifhar. This newes being some to the Ladies that attended Dulcia, taftend of Angelica, toho thought to carrie the report of this newes to Angelica, but enquirting for the her of ber Chamber, could not bears of it: for every one made answer they bad it not, then began a controverse among them, enquiring who it was that came out late, but the truth thereofthey could not learne, that they began to fulped each other, and that the that had the key had loft the fame, and would not be knowns thereof: but at last they began to knocke art fofely, and then bard, bir none made animer. which draue them all tate an ertreame perpirritie, and with much ado, to rid ti emferuss of that feare, they got open thedoze. Where at their comming they could not find Argelica, but found fome of her ornaments caft in the mid tof the floze: that with wringing their hands tearing their baire, and renting their ornaments, they made fuch an outcry and erclamation, that all the Court rung thereof: which caused the Quene, the Pobles and almost all the whole Court gather tothat place, where the Duene being come, and knowing the cause of their forrow fat downe among them, opprest with care and becered thele fpeches: Peace, peace, gine oner this baine lamentation, for you know not for whom you wour neat was not Angelica you have the suffodie of therefore reale pour laments, and give me leave to mourne, that hane int caufe: who am a partie of all thele wees, that at once have loft the company of both my deare childzen, and all procured by Maximus milboubt who left Angelica in the Paiden Lower, who is Kelue from

thence

thence, and now my Sonne Marcellus with Dolcia is likely ife fied. Age are, what forrow is this; whose griese may be compared to mine, was ever any so miserable as Jam made, that are one instant have loss my comfort, my children, my toyes and destight? With that such passons of grass overwhelmed her heart, that her spach aboutly brake off, and more she would have said, but could not, that the Ladies toke her by, being saine into a decody trance, and conveyed her to bed.

Thus was the whole Court and Citie repleat with care, eurry one bettering their fancies: the younger for accusing Maximus
of crueltie, alledging, that he was cause of these cares: the elder
condemning the two young Princes of lewdness and lightness,
that would enter into these actions without their Parents cousent. And the two Poblemen returned agains to Maximus with
these neives, which added new cares to his troubled head, that
Angelicaes escape did not so much grieve him, as that Marcellos,
should be both Acoria her escape, and also would make so hase a
choice of Dulcia, with whom all were assured he was sed, neither
did all these so much vere him, as that he was disappointed of all
means to revenue these wrongs.

Maximus continued many dayes in the Paiden Tower, calling together all the Unights of the Land, commanding them to make all diligent fearth and to appoint some that should kay in every place of the country, and examins every Passenger, so, that his mind gave him. Angolica and Marcellus were within Getalia: This businesse was so specify and exactly personned, that it was unpossible for them to escape bakasone or bus

belerveb.

Marcellus the nert night after the tumults, haning by many persmasions and intreaties won Dulcia to stay with Panova, and with promise of hisspediereturne, armed himselse in the Armour he had gotten, and departed from thence, with intent to goe to S. Austines Chappell, where he was sure he hould heare of Parismenos, and by the way met with many of the Gerulian lanights, who knew him not but by his Armour, twks him to be a Gerulian lanight named Portellus, whole Armour Marcellus had

puç

put on: this Portellus was a fanight of the Kings Court, who not long fince was departed fato Lybia, without the knowledge of any but Marcellus, who had fent him to view Venolaes beauty, and to learne if he could the exiginal of that accelation was layd against the Knight of Fame, in whose Armour Marcellus past without suspicion, being taken of all so? Portellus.

Carely the nere morning, he arrived at S. Austines Chappell, where he would neither knocke norenter, butill he was sure there was none to description. When labin first saw him, his heart was to mented with search permanding what he would

baue.

3

T

10

21

S,

a

23

II

114

ta

in

at

e-

1

II.

np

dn

r

to

re

an

ea

on

uc

Feare not labin (90.4e) Jam your friend Mareellus, with that he entred into the Chappell, whom labin would not luffer to goe further, buill he had fine his face, which when he beheld, he emblaced him most louingly, and without speaking a wood, hought him into his Cell, where was Parismenes, Angelica, and Anna, who ali at once beholding him, and he them, emblaced eath other, being so glad they had met, that Angelica wept so; soy, Parismenes surfeited with delight, and Marcellus heart was filled with erceding content: Without these stoomes of joy were past and somewhat calmed, Marcellus declared to them all what had happened, and how that Maximus had set most differe some side eausy so are of the Countrie, and with whom, his home to Duscia how he had lest her with Panora, and how happily he had passed valuspeted in Portellus Armour.

Which when they heard, they all applauded, and reiogred at his fortunate succede: to whom Angelica said with a merry countenance; Dulcia hath lost nothing by assuming my Pame and habite, but thereby hath wonne a constant lanights Loue, and may harvaster by that meanes cometo be a

Dugene.

Inded Marcellis whatfoener others may fap, I perfivade and affare my felfe you have gotten a vertuous, beautifuil, chafte, kind and louing Laties lone, whose god parts I have often committee in my secret choughts, but now am glad that I have so god

appo3

opportunity to speake of them in vone hearing: what though the be not of kingly race, her bettnes are such, as may besking the best gave in the world.

Marcellus was grad to beare Angelica, so much commend his beloued Dulcia, that besaie: inded & ther I have choicu Dulcia. I some her, and will hereaster prometrus to her, so her beauty, bertue, and god parts, doe please meso much, that if I have to entry the Gerulian Crowne, the shall be my Lumne: with all, I am grad you have met your lanight, of whole company I am sure you are not a little glad. This, that Angelica bleshe, and hesaid: Pay differ blush not, so, he hash better described your Lone, then Dulcia hath mine.

In thefe and fuch like communications, they frene the reft of that day-fludging and deuting what might be their beft course

to take in thele troublefome affaires.

Alter that Marcellos had Anged fometime with Parifmenos and Angelica in D. Auflines Chappell, he departed againe in Portellus armour towards Dulcia, where he arrived to her eyest bing confort without sufpition, withing that he had bene with Angelica, that he might have enioned both her and there compa-

ny together.

After Marcellus was beparted, Parifmenos and Angelica bes gan to fludy which was they might eleape Maximus crueltie, being both belirons to go into Bohemia, but they knew not how to passe without being biscouered, for that the Bing Will continuco bis biligent fearch:and bellete, tithat let habnot bene vet the journy was fe long and bangerous, that Paritimenos was bro willing to endanger her perfon and health thereby, that be was Danwn to an erembing affenilhment, what were bette be dene: that being balkilfull of themfelnes what to betermine of , they asked old lab mes counfell, who prefently told them, that if they liked bis finnis fare, and that homely Cell, where though they were not saintily ferned, pet they were quiet, that he thought it their bell conrie to flay there fill butill Maximos were out of hope to find them, and bad ginen over bis learch, og at the leaft butill Marcellus were returned, whole counfell they both allows ed and followed.

Maximus

ft

le

b

31

ظا

ia.

v,

th3

am

ars

:611

ne,

tof

arle

enos

e ins

38388

with

mpa.

2 581

ltie,

thow

onti

ie,pet

e was

cont:

, they

if they

b they

hought re out

be leaft

allow

aximus

Maximus fillremained in the Paiden Tower, fretting his heart with beration and griefe, being put out ofall comfort by his Baights, that daily returned without any newes, that in the ent he was lotired with griefe, and fared like one in a defverate efface, but by counfell of his Pobles, after much trouble and long fearch, he returned to the Court where the Quene was, to com. fort ber : who at his comming he found bery ficke, and in bery weake efface, being procured by the grafe the had conceined for ber childzens loffe. Maximus feina her in that pangerous e fate, began to comfort her with many per fmafions : but the was to impatient and to full of griefe, that the betered thete fyeches. Comfort, my Lord, commeth now out of leafon, when our grafes are paft remedie, which you might have falued when time fer. ued: it is your curiofite and to fond fufpen, that hath bred thefe mischances, you give to much credit to that fouls Onchantrelle fpeches, which vour felle beffre to proue true, or elle pon would not take those cruell courses you have done with your childzen. Dight pon not often haue married Angelica according to your befire, to many honourable and great personages ; What if the be new married, can that endanger pour life, baleffe you will be the wilfull Acto; thereof vourfelfe ? But by your feuerity you have done this, which is now impossible to berenounces.

Maximus heart at these spaces began so melt with lenitie, and his conscience began to condemne himselfe, that now he repented the securitie he had bled, and accused himselfe offolly to give such credit to the Buthantress spacehes, that he protessed if he had his children againe, he would not testraine then so much of their libertie, but that he would let them wake choyse according to their owne Fancies: and in this heavy estate we will leave him; denising what meanes to worke by gentlenesse to call them home againe.

Marcellus all this while continued with Dulcia in Laby Panoraes house, and now hearing that Maximus was recurred from the Baiden Dower, and had given over scareh, ashopeless to find either Angelica of him, he determined to convey Dulcia to S-Austines Chappell, so, that Panoraes House was tw

ueare

neare the Court, and there they might by ill fortune fons be deferped, that with this refolution he came to Dulcia, and made her arquainted with his surpose, whom he linety would be what. to ruled by him : De biothe like to Panora: and thenert aicht be cauled Dolcia femelbhat to bifquife ber felfe and mert him at B. Martines Gate, where he would fay for her: for that if be thoute carry a Lasy begind him through the Citie, he thought he Moule toue bene fufpenco. Dulcia mott warily and carefule ly crecuced his but auffe, which fell out to happily and fortunates lp, that according to both their befres, and Marcellus appoint nent, they met at the Gate. And Marcellus bauing mounted her behind bin, with a joyfull heart, rode towards the Chappell, where accesbing to his deffee, be arrives : Which brought no little jesto Parifmenos heart; that at the fit & with many courteous einbascings and afterwards with pleafant conference they entertained & belightfuil content of entopiag each others pasience: labines Cell was now le full of Guetts. thatis could feares containe them, that if they had flaged there longer, it mould have home more like a Prifon, then a place of content.

At happened the nert mouning, that labine went to make proniffen for hie Buelte, and by the way met with Portellus, who was lately recurred from Lybia: and comming so the Court, and not finding Marcelius, whom beloned moft bearely, be toans died in a folicary, fad, and beaup disposition, by and downs all the lat day, and that night: and now sipping old labin, be came to bim, and knowing him, faid : labin, the time hath beine, when Gerulia erceded in Kavaltie, but nowall things is turned brilde Domne, Marcellus was tront to kepe your company, but note no maa knowert tobere be is : Would I were but with bim , then my cares would be past. Milby (gd. labin) what is pour name b knowes me, tare defirous to fina Marcellus ? Souname (ad. he) is Portellus. labine bearing bis uame, well remembred that he had often beard Marcellas defire that he were with him, faid: Por, tellus come along with me, and I will bying you to one that can tell you where Marcellus is : Which that they departed backs to the Chappell, where labin eatred, and colo Marcellus that Portellus was without: Wibo bearing his fpeches ran buto bim,

and embraced him, and brought him in: Whom Angelica likes wife have and Wickenmed. Then Parismenos, Mercellus, and Portellus, giving no velay to the necessitie aftime and businesse they had in hand, began to consult what to doe; Where energy one gave their several opinions, but could agree been nothing: At last, they called labine to their counsell, whose Wisedome had much anaited them: Who presently having such a determination in his mind before, counselled them to some Portellus in to Bohemia, with Netters from Parismenos varo his Father, to request his ague, and to send a Bend of Souliviers, to desend

him from Maximus cruelty.

2

z

S

b

b

b

,

30

0

11

0

n

19

31

:)

è

r. 11

1,

This counsell was exceedingly well liked of all: especially Portellus was ercedingly willing to goe about that bufingffe: that prefently furniffing hintelfe with Borfe and armor, haning a Letter to that effect from Parifmenos, and the Aswell lobich Laurana kuels bim by, which be defired Portellus to Deliner buto his Dother, as an affured token that he came from him. De has fed withall fred about his buffuelle, and fond arrived in Bohemia; and delinered the Actter and the Telvell buto Laurana. Thenewes of Portellus comming was fone knowns in the Court, and the cause luby he came: Elibich inben the Robles and Commons heard. Parilmus næded not muffer by men : Fozeues ry one were befrous to be employed, and came voluntary, and offered their Sernice, accounting it a diffeneur to be refufed: and within a thost frace, there were nathered together of pobles Buights and Bentlemen, a great number sand to them Paritmus anded to many, that there were twenty thouland Boefemen in a readineffe, buder the conduct of Polipus, who was most befrous of that honour, and had gotten Violertaes confent: Taho with ail balle marched towards Gerulia. Parifmus then gathered together an Armie of Aftie thouland erpert Souldiers, buder his conduct and Tellamors, Talho was but lately arrived at the Bohemian Court with Clarinas

CHAP XXV.

How Maximus found out Angelica with the rest a: S. Austines Chappell, and banisht Marcellus, imprisoned Angelica and Dulcia, and cast Parismenes into a deepe Dungeon: condemning him to be burnt, where he was ready to be famisht. And afterwards essaped out and met with Pollipus.

Dile these things were acting in Bohemia, Parismenos with Angelica, and Marcellus with his sweet Loue Dulcia, remained in great safety and content, being boyd of feare to be now descried: seing they had remained there in safetie in all those troubles, and being pend within a little

Rome, were destrous of some Recreation, and in an Quening, when they thought none were Kirring, they went out of the Cell into a sweet Grous, hard adjoyning thereunto: Telers they walked by and downe, and at last Parismenos taking Anzelica asse buto a pleasant Banke, beder with many sweet Bummer Flowers, and Marcellus likewise Dulcia, rested themselnes not farre from them, recreating themselnes with sweet embracings.

Parismenos had no swer seated himselfe, but Angelica sat do with a on his lest kind, clasping her right arms about his necke, with a kind and swat gesture, hiding her other in his manly Bosome, which was vabuttoned by reason of the heat: First, making many kiss a Prologue to her space, the said; Hy louing kinght, how happy should we be, if we were in Bohemia, from the suspition of my Father? And how great should our pleasure be, if we might enjoy this happinesse without feare: But since we cannot attaine that blessed messe, but are himbered from it by many dangers, let be rejoyce each in others company, which Jaccount a say without compare; and a selicite erceding all selicities. Host bertuous, kind, and deare Lady (40.48) how much sortunate am I to enjoy such erceding fauour as you bouchase me? Without the least merit, that have resuled no banger sor my sake, that have sortes save to palo me consortiand most

0

1

8

8

.

2

D

b

11

a

e,

8

.

113

22

ot.

n,

8

Æ

m

2IJ

at

at of

of all, that are concented, may rather pleased with the fearefull and folicary effect of my but worthy lake, that have never being meritorious, and that can never recompence such exceeding kindnesse. Parisonos (queth the miserie with your company is my pleasure: solicarinesse when I ensoy you is more pleasant, then all the delightfull pleasures in Kings Course: and without it, I account all pleasures pains, all company tedious, and all pomps exceeding penante. In these and many othersuch like spic, these, twice embracings, and superabundant enerslowings of switteness, they recreated themselves butill ald labin same to them, and they departed together to his Cell.

Sow it happened accessing to the unformmate refeletion of hard Wolfinfe) that one of the Cunuches that before was Angen licaes ladpor bring fled formthe Daiben Comer, after Angelies was willing to leare of Maximum milpleafure, which he busto well einfo wie lede then begth, was hibben in that Wate topere be suor fines bis flight finefobed him, lining byen fuch for as the place yelbed, which was wild fruit, and (by met a will fortune lay clote in a brape of thicks buthes, and beard Perifmenos and Angelieucs fperhes, and knewchem, and aetheir Departure fecretly followed them bute &. Auf. Chappell: where after he had fen thementer, wishall fpet that might be, be haffet towards the Citie:and in the mouning got thither, where at the fir & his tous admitted to Maximus prefence, to behan be beclated bom that Angelica was at D. Auftines Chappell, tobers la. bin was littes, relating the whole truth of all thet be bed fine and beard.

Maximus perceined by his speches, that it was the vaknowne Knight that was withher, which very thought kindled new sparks of ire in his break, which before he had eastmediches in a montrous rage, he bewed if ever he caught that vaknowne Knight to be revenged on him with severitie. Then presently he assembled all the Poble Porces and Buights together again, commanding them with all spects to be ready to go with him, not making the cause knowns to any: Who with all spec buckled on their armore at his comming down departed with him, who based with all spect towards S. Aust, Chappell where he aret

B

wed with more then ordinary fped. Angelica at the bery ingant of their arrivall, was fains into a flumber, and dreamed that her Father Maximes had compaffed the Chappell with Ermed men. Inherewithher fenies were fo affrighted, that the fadtatuly flare ted by from the place where the lay, and with a fundaine thike leapt to Parilmeros, and caught bim in ber arines. Parilmenes maruailing, and being amesed at her ladbaine cry, bemandes what the aplede Wibich for feare the could not beterithat he balle aftonithe, ranto his armour, and armed himfelfe there with, clafe ping bis bright fivero in bis band: Wibich be had nofmaer boue. but he heard one knocke at the Chappell doze, which made him know that it was not labin, and loking out at the Maindow, his faw thousands of Gerulians in armour, which to apalled his fenfcs, that be was ready to fall bothere bead. Angelical wing his fun-Daine labnelle, likebule ffeming by to the Willindow, liebeld the Souldiers without, that the fell volume with griefe : Wilhich Dulcis feing, the with Anna tobe ber bp, and comigred ber inte the Cell. When Parismenos onened the Loge, and the Gerulian Unights offered to enter but Parifmenos letting himfells in the doze, with his two 20 point bent against them, told them, that wholsener entred fir Would dre.

Etith that Maximus asked him what he was? I am (quoth be) inferiour to none, and therefore as good as any. Art thou Marcellus? Jam not Marcellus (quoth he) but his friend. Tell me what thou art (quoth Maximus) of bow thou halt dye, Maximus (quoth he) am Sonne to Parismus of Bohemia, my name Parismenos, sometime called the Vaknowne Knight. Maximus hearing his spaches, wonded at them, taid: Is not Angelica with your Pes (40. he) both Angelica and Marcellus are with in. Deliver them (qu. Maximus) to me, I will (qd. he) byon constitut you will take them into savour, and cruit all somer difaplicasure you have taken against them, and grant me Angelicas a marriage: Diherwise I Anad here to desend them from all

the force of Getulia.

Maximus was fo enraged with his speches, that he auswered: what madnesse doth possessethy minds, that Randes byon such tearnes of resistance, when thou loss thoulands of Armed.

June

Boulviers to incompate chylife, thinkell thou with beating freehes to anois my displeasure, and bilappoint my revenge: no. mert then the greatest Docentate in the World, thou couleet net efeape my hands : With that, be commander bis Baighes to apprehend him by force : Who prefently began to enter byen him but he (be reason of the narrownesse of the way) foo in his pingenefence, ant flete the art that came; and after bim enother, and bebanes himfelfelo couragiouffe, that which of them firs energo, art oved: and had they all affaved to enter that wer, his trould bang flaine them all. Marcellus faing iphat a mischisfe this Langhter might bond, and withall, knowing that it was involfible for them any way to cleave, but rather to increase Maximus to moze bellre of reuenge, ficht between Parifmenos and the Getulians: who has foing bim, would not offer a blow at him, whill belpake to Paritmenos, beliring bim to be ruled by bim : Wife likewife confiered that in this extremitie, it was beff to paid, for there was no hope of eleapertherefore he agrad to do according to his direction. Marcellus then byon his kue, fubmitted himseife to bis father. By this time the Gemlians had beaten bowne a great part of the Chapvell, and rufbed bioleutly byon Parifmenos: Wibo efforined to beforced to yello, before they could ouercome bim,fent many of their ghoffs to beil, but in the end by their multitude, be wasfathzonged, that he coule not lift his arms to frike another blow, and fo mas confraince to relo, lubomMaximus commandento be firt bonus. Angelica feing this, with weping ever bumbled her felfe broader knie to her fathers faite: I befære pour Baiette bie é Anight hononrable en whole fafetie my life devenderh: Boze fle would haut fait but Maximus cut her off with their fpasher; poge, manelce, e dischedient creature, pleadett thou for him and not rather tor vardon for thy chu thameles beds hoto the conque, for I will not beare the freake a word inore. This that he comanded them all to be approperated, e fo he departed with them to be ourt, first impriforting Parifinenos & loading him with bolts and fetters of from, ceft bim into a moft leathfome, Minhing and Darkfome Dungeon. Angelies be cauled like wife to be difrobed offer ornaments, and call into prifon, with Anna and Dulcia, butili they had more leviure to determine of them. Marcellus at the instant intreaties et the Quene

h

19

7

¥-

e-

h

BA

11s

CS

all

084

MOR

ED:

pul

AND

and Pobles, he did not impailen, but with many rebakes and repreaches banifit him his prefence: bewing, if that ever he same to his fight, be thould tole his bead,

To rehearisthe severall complaints Angelica and Dulcia made, would be tedious to recount, and to grienous to recite, so; they were such, as would so resalt teares from Typams eyes, pierce the Leany Mockes, and mollifie the harosned hearts of the most rude, truell, harbarous, and inhumains Honsters in the world, being hardly bled, scantly Dyesed, and badly Lodged: That Maximus often hearing their plaints, pictied their laments, yet therein ith was drainned to more senercy, then any was mollified.

Parifmeno: miferie likewife, was nothing inferiour to theirs, at eather ten times woole, being alone (they having the benefic of each others company: which is a great comfact in miferie) without light, for the Mault or Dungson whereinto he was thruk, had not fo much as a crenice, where through any light appeared, being large and wide, farre from any company, that his could not heare any creatures voice, having but once a day foo, which was bread and water, and of that fo little, that it would fearce preferus life: Clogd and overladen with the burdenous weight of chaines and boles: in which fort he continued many dayes, without hope ever to eleape from that place: Where you may suppose, his cares were great, and his comforts small.

Pany dayes being pat, Maximus attembled all his poble Pieres, and effaces of the Country together, to determine what to doe with Parifmenos, against whom many acculations were layd, which tended to the breach of their Lawes, especially that of Angelicaes Rays: Onlyich was amongst them punished with death, and that so senerely, as that now escaped; whom the Aing in open Audisuce condemned to dye the same heath that

their Lawes yalaso, which was to be burnt.

Dukialikewife they condemued to perpetuall impaisonment: but for the kings Children, by the Lawes, they were to kand at their Barents disposition.

This newes was four conusped to Marcellus knowledge, which Brok an excepting toyment to his hart: which rather then

be

he would endure cold, he would execute his ofone death orfperacety, to fave his Friend, that he fared like a Pad man, and whereformer he came, he made those that beheld him wonder, to see him so altered in genure, and so suddainly, that he quite for such the Court, and remained in Lady Panoraes house, so secretally, that noke knew what was become of him.

Parismenes having continued many dayes in the lastblome dung con, marualling that he could heare no newes from Angelica, and also that Marcellus had forgotten to peel bim comfort in his greatest extremitie, thought that either they were impailes ned, or elle that the king in his farte, had executed fome cruell reneage bpon them. Thele cares on the one fite, were fufficient torments and his hard imprisonment and cruell blage on the o. therefor, enough to kill the Couteft heart, that had be not bone preferued by admirable frange operation, he conto nener haue endured thole calamities. At lat be begante difpaire ofall hope, and inddeniv to recall his fentes, and with more comfort to Budy how to releafe himfelfe, and amangf many thousand of beuiles which came tato his Fancie, he denifed hom to entice the Lix. per into the Dungeon, which he thus contrined. The nert time the Japlog came to bring bim bis bfualt Dvet, be fained bimfelfe ercadingly acke, and grouned as though he had gafped for his las ceft breath. The Japlo; hearing bim make fuch moane, asken him what he ayled. Mo whom Parifmenos fato : God Jayloz, the pace of molife is now at an end , fo that Ineuer loke tole the pap light againe being of all men mott bufogtunate, to end my wretched life in this place, that might have lines in great digni en ia mine owne Country: but now past hope of comfort: only to the am Jable to doe god befoge Joye, I hane god fore of Gola and Tewels about me, which I will gine buto the, if thou will but noe thy endeauo; to fade mylife for that Jam yet in hope of his mercie : and withall, Twill declare buto the, where thou halt have more Miches, then ever thou will be able co fpent. All this will 3 voe for the, if then wilt belpe me aut of this mile. rable life and relo me fome of the helde, for that I am fallen and am natable corife.

18

IS

10

68

be

as

ut:

at

10,

ben be

10 :

Magy

Spany other persmassons Parismenos bied, which wrought is effectually with the Jaylor, that inticed with hope of finding Mealth, and past feare of him that was so weake, he opened the Dungeon without any seare or doubt, (being thereto guiv bed by the Divine Providence) and came to Parismeros: Who no somer saw him within reach of his armes, (retaining a most madly courage not withstanding his weakenesse) garbering all his frength together, caught hold on him and oversthew him, and getting open him, with swift crawling stores the was not able to Gand by reason of his Wolts, and having him butter him, never less Arughing and Criving with him, barill he had frangled him.

Then taking the Bunch of Reyes by, he lafened and bus locke all the Bolts that were fastened to his Logs, Macke, and other parts of his Pédis: Which when he had done, profineting himfelfs been his links, he praised God for that happy fuecests; Then prefently without delay, he first off all the Jape loss apparell, and apparelled himfelfe therewith, casing his has by into the further end of the Bungeon, and so went out, and

loched the Dangeon boge after bim.

By this time it beganso be barks: Which was a meanes to further him in his cleape, that in the Jaylezs Apparell, he went into the Court, with the Beyes at his Oyzole, and the Jaylezs Fauchion, which he continually were about him, and metiwith divers, passing by him without sulpition, and from thence, he got out at the Court gates, being of enery one taken

ferthe Jarloz.

And being without the Court, he usuer Kaped butill he was out of the Citie. fliaging the Repesiuton Pole of water hard without the Citie. Gates, twice his Journey directly to S. Auflines Chappell, thinking there is And labin, whom the king has mit, for that he was not in the Cell, when Maximus had apprehended Parismons. Carly on the next morning he arrived there, where at his comming, he found an Armie of Possemea, that fyread all the Kielos with their Aronys, and prefently he hnew them to be Bohemians, some of them elpying him, taking him to be a Spy, tarried him before Pollipus, who loas their Generall.

Parif

Parifinenos being come before Pollipus, was by him firial ? eramined, to whom he laid. Witherefore have you brought this Armie ince Gerula? Wihr quoth Pollipus)hafte thou uct beard how Parilmenos is imprifence by Maximus togongfully : And mozoner, nath indied him to a vile and thamefull brach, which he is to fuffer fire daves beuce? Parifmenos hearing bis facebes, marmailed bow be foodle come to the knowledge of that newes, inhich old labin had told them. Which that he faid : Parismenos is not in Prilen, but now is at libertie, which I came to give pay knowledge of for whom you ned not take more care. Utila lains (anoth Pollipus) what fave thou, is Parismenos bead ? With that his colour began to gos and come, and his heart was erendingly tormented. Parifmenos then discovered bimselfe lobom Pollipus espring, caught him in his armes with a fernenc embrace, the reft of the Brights thronging about him with eredding tov. This newes was some spread through the whole Campe, who flung by fome their Canes fome their Beimets, and every one femething, prilding forth manya fout for toy, them prefently commands ment / entermingled with kind entreatie was given)that none thould byonany oceafion whatfoener, bifconer Parismenos being among them: being affured of the truth or his elcape by his owne repost.

CHAP. XXVI.

How Pollipus besieged the Citie of Ephesus, and of the Battell fought with the Natolians. How Maximus recalled Marcellus from banishment, banisht Dulcia, released Angelica out of prison, and senter ayde into Barbaris and Lybia.



pa

24

18

to

hs no

0.35

Haz

ard ard

Au-

ban

par.

ers.

ebac

new

rall.

Arismenos being thus fortunately sleaped from out of frison, and met with Pollipus, got him Armour, whereby he might easily be knowne from the red of the Bohemians, and yet not be known who he was, and presently without any delay, he and Pollipus marches with their Troupes to the Citic of Aphelus.

P 4

and begirt the lame round. Maximus fæing bis Citie begirt with Souldiers, feut out a Berald to know what they were, who brought him word they were Bohemians, that were come to redame Parismenos, and coreneuge the inturies he had done him, byon falle reports, of the king of Lybia Maximus hearing that commanded an Armie of twife as wany Natolians as there were Bohemians, to be gathered together, under the conduct of Duke Pridamor, a baliant andresotute Pobleman, who according to his valour, at the first approach, entred Battell with the Bohemians, and by great oos thought fone to discomfort them: but the Bohemians, being men ofgod experience, and ervert Souldiers, as little efterned the Natolians, as if they themfelues had the oddes. Parif menos now thought it time to beffire bims felfe, to worke reuenge, and to make profe of his balour, and being gallantly mounted, he couched his speare at a Nacolian Bright, and pierced the fame quite through his body: which pous he drew his fword, and met another withfo full a blow, that he tumbled from his Dorfe, and was troden to beath: an other with violence be than Aguite thankat the guts, the fourth loft bis arme. And in this fact he entred into the thickest of them, frending ne. uer a blow in wate: but eyther a Nacolian lost his life, or fome part of his boop thereby: That on a fnodaine, the Bohemians had difranckt the Natolians, and the Poplemen made an erces ding laughter among ft them. By this time Parifmenos was come to the maine Battell, where he met with Pridamor, mounted bpon a lubite Stoo, bis Caparifons of beaten Golo, befet with Bearle and precions Stones, his Armor of the richelt worker manship, with a Plume of spangled feathers in his Creft, who had befued to fatisfie his proud mind with Bohemians bloud : at whom Parismenos ranhauing getten a Speare, and contrary to his prond expedation, Paritmenos forcible eucounter, turned his beles boward, and fell back wards over his Bosfe rumpe, almoft Aifled with his furniture: at which the Bohemians gaue an erces ding great thout, to fee Parifmenos balour. All this time Pollipus was not tole, but the wed fuch ercoding tokens of his baloz, that all that beheld him and Parismenes, thought there sculd not be two more valiant brights in the world. After

M

lp

an

ber

After Tridamor had reconered his horse, he kept his band of Souldiers more wartly, and swing what saughter the Bohemians had made sounded a retreat, while it he Bohemians pursued them even but o their Campe, and sew such a great number of them, that all the earth was Arewed with their dead bodies. The Bohemians likewise with toyfull hearts returned to their teats, growing into such admired estimation of Parismenos, that they determined not to leave the least part of his desire buper-someonthough they archicused the same with extreame partitional hand of their lives.

Maximus and the Duene all this witte find and beheld the battell, maruelling what two langues they were that made fuch hanocke among ft his Subreas, that he was ereadinaly invaded to le fo much of his Country blod thed : that departing downe, be affembled all bis Councell together, aghing their abuire and aide in this errremitie. Wiho at the laft, won him to condifcend to thefe coasticious, That Marcellu, banifiment thould be recealed, whole ablence appalled the Nacolians hearts, that they were rather like men confounded then otherwise thereby. And that Duleia thould be banithes, and fent out of the Citte in bafe attire, with commandement, that bron paine of ceath none thould fuccour her. That Angelica thould be released from Wallou, and re-Rozed to his fauour. That her thould fend into Libia, for the Bings agoe against the Bohemians the quarrelibeing partly his. That be thould fend his Ambaffadozs to the laing of Birbarie, te traue his affifauce againft the Bohemians.

Which Articles Maximus agreed buto, rather then he would mittigate his ire, and lead backe Parismenos insafette, which his Pobles earnestly required. Then was Marcellos banishment repealed, Angelica released out of Potson, Dessengers sent into Lybia, Ambassadors into Barbarie. And Dulcia presently taken out of potson, discoved of her attires, and clad in base and business by webs, and so in an Evening turned out at the Little gates, in a most rose and miserable estate.

0

83

10

at

to

is

ott

1993

bat

bes

ftet

Wihen the faw her feife thus bied, and knew that Commandes ment was given, that none byon paine of beath thould incomp her, the then thought her eleate most miserable, and more wast.

thed then when thá was in Prison, where as yet Mercellus knew of her being: but now in this pays estate the (without doubt) should be haved of all, despiled, reicked, and so; want

of foo familhed : rea, aub fo; faken of Marcellus.

Then the began to knop which may to remedy thois entis, wherein the law nothing but imposibilities : for the thought if the thould be taken by the Natolian Souldiers, they would ble her as a caff away, and not pitte ber : but rather febe ber bil. bonour, when the was left without meanes of recenge: and for to fabe coinfort there, the thought ft baine and bangerous, bas ning to wasp cares oppret her heart, that he was almost over, come with griefe. At laft the betermines ta goe to the Wenerall of the Bohemian Armie, whom the thought would for Parifmus fahe theto ber fame picie, which the die the nert mogning : And being brought before the Generall, the knieled bowne and faid : Doff noble Benerall, fhem pisie to apoze and foglahen Woman, that by Mortunes mutabilitie, and Maximus bis gruchte, is bris nen to this pore etate without aup befert. Pp name is Dulcia. fometimes of god regutation in the Natolian Court, till Marcelius the Kings fonce attained my confent to love bim and withall to anoyd his Fathers crueltis, at fuch time as Parimenos had taried Angelica from the Welden Tower, to St. Auftines Chape Fell : Dy molt esare Lozo Marcellus, likewife comeyed me ine so Angelienes company, where I was taken with her, andle committed to pailes. And now Maximus byon what occasion I know not, bath bauiched me the Citie, and given Commande. went that none byon paine of beath Gould fuccour me : that in this diarefied elace a dare not be found of any of the Natolians. leaft they thould (although not oftheir owne will, pet by the Eings commanns) worke my thains, that Marcellus might for fakeme : and therefore am come to vou fer mercie, befaching you of vitie, to theiter me with rour fanour from thefe wiengs. which other waiss will be likely to fall wou me.

Parifice nos knowing her, came buto her, and toke her by the hand, saying that the laing of Natolia thouse not wrong her in

hat place.

Dulcia Cedfacily beholding his countenance, presently knew bin-

him, and with reverence fell at his fat with creading joy. Bus he taking her by againe, jed her with Pollipus to his Went, Der manading bow Angelica did, whom the acquainted with the forrow that the daily made for his Imprisonment, and feare of his beath, and how that when the was banifhed, Angelica was taken into fauour agains : and how that none knew what was become of Marcellus, wherewith the wept ercedingly: which Parismenos fæing, comforted ber by all meanes he could, himfelfe gathe, ring much content from her fperbes, of the affurance of Angelicaes laue towards him.

Whe Medengerthat went into Lybia, mave great haft tillbie. had delinered his medage, which when the king of Lybia heard, shirfting for reneage of the Anight of Fame, as he supposed her had done for him, and also to revenue fome part of the gradge be bare against Parismus, over fince his being in Thefalie, and the ouerthadu he had receiued at his hands : which he loas ia uffina to baue done, when be had bim in the Court, bus that it would have ben to great a blemift to bis honour: Tahereupon be prefently muftres all bis forces together, and conveyed them by fea

into Natolia.

.

D

.

11

b

10

.

.

E

2.

u

3,

36

25

ıg

5,

he U

n

no.

Likewife the Ambaffaboge that went inte Barbary, executed their Embaffage with fuch eloquense, that Moroco the Bing, selletted an Armie of a bundged thouland Boges, and feut them by Shipping into Nacolia, baber the conduct of his sloet Souns Sancodelordoro, a mod baliant, fout and couragious Brines: which forces fone landed in Natolia, and pitched their Thus be, tore the Citie of Ephelus.

Parismenos fixing these new come Forces, maruelles of where they thould bir, but yet he long learned the truth thereof. Maximus likewise has knowledge ginen him of the Bing of Lybias approach, and of Sancodelordoro bis landing, whom he welcommed with exceeding retogeings, and encertained them with

great courtedes, featings and banquettings.

CHAP. XXVII.

How Parismus arrived in Natolia with a band of Souldiers, and of his joy for Parismenes fafetie. How Missimus as pointed Parismenes to be burnt. And of the lamention Angelica made with Marcellus.



De King of Lybia thirking after the Linight of Fames life, (whom he note knew to be Son to Paritmus) view all the perfivations he could to infligate Maxin us to revenge: who of his owne disposition was ready enough to such transie: concluding within the dates after to put the same in execution without remorts.

And all the Natolians remained in great trauquilitie, by reafon of the apde was brought them, and the multicute of their Armite which was like the lands in number. Paralmos being now come into Natolia with his Armie, of theefcore thousand Bohemians, and Theffalians, whole approach epcedingly relovced Parifmenos and Pollipus. And having pitcht bis Wents neare buto the reft of his Boglemen, he was met and welcommed by Pollipus, to whom he faid with a heavie countenance : D Pollipus, att the tabour we have taken is in baine to faue Parifmenos, onelp wie may renenge bis Death. What infutice and ernelt vis this the heavens impose boon his head, that ever fince his Wirth hath bin enerlaftinglymiferable ? Would God behad remained Will in Bohemia, and neuer haue lought Angelicaes toue, and that my felfe with thefe Sonldiers has guarded him, that we might haue either have dred with him, or elfe have preferued him from that tafamous scath be is like to luffer.

Dy Kord (qu. Pollipus) Parifmenos is in safetie. How can that be (qu. he) when the report is in every mans month, that he must due a most shamefull death, and they have him in Wrison. Parismenos then humbled himselse byon his knée, whom Parismus some knew, and most louingly imbraced him, who certified him of all that had happened, and that the King of Natolia did thinke he was kill in prison. This uswes ercadingly reioues

Parif-

h

to

be

be

be

Co

OIL.

acc

ran

Fil

) in

Parimus heart, and that whereas befoze by realon of his ladnes, the whole Campe had lago afte mirth, now hearing of his latetie, they reallumed new comfort.

Now the day was come migh been which Parimenos thould be burne, to which purpose Maximus caused a flake to be pitched in the chiefest place of the Citie, and that the whole multitude of the Citizens were before the time of Crecution gathered toge; ther to see the same, that the house tops, windowes, kreits, turvets, and energy place were petered with their abundance. Angelica hearing thereof, began to exclaims and try out most bits terly, making such mouraful lamentacions, that it would have

moued a heart of fone to pitie ber.

h

. 3

Ŕ

te

12

s,

8-

he

ca,

tai

véc

the

bin

lin

My

aut

that

can

at he

ifon.

arif.

iffen

a Did

Parif-

Tuben the time of Execution was come, Marcellus, the King of Lybia, Santodeledoro, the Quene, e many thousand Buights of Nacolia, Lybia and Barbarie, were affembled and feated to fe the same. And the Judges gone to the dungeon to bring forth the Bailener. The Zaplozs wife befoge miffing of ber busband, bad bjoken open the Dungeon boje, where the found bim dead, and Parismenos fled away, and the fearing the Bings furie burf not difelofe the fame : but apparelled ber busband in Parifmeno garments, and told the Judges that he was dead, who taking it to be the right body, caufed certains Stanes to take by the fame, and in mourning wife brought it to the place of Erecution. Angelica fring new the time was come, & baving word brought her that Parilmenos was already gone with the Judges: began to tears ber golden bairs, can off all her ornaments from her bead, and ragedio ercreamly, that her Hamogels sould not hold her, but getting a knife in ber band. The defperately boiped, that boloener offered but to touch her, the would with the fame end ber life. Whith that the range downe out of her chanfber inco the Court, from thence into the Cirie, undfo to the place of Orecuite on, where as the Ding at that infrant was gining his judgement according to the Law.

Her Ladies ficing ber desperarenesse, durft not stay ber, but ran after ber, and when the same to the place, the first ran to the Fire, intending that if the found him there, the would die with him: but subgenly espring the Pearle, and the Judges Canding

377

by the same, the raune thereto, with her Golven haire hanging actual her thaulders, her eyes swolar with griete, her Dynamicate all become and to cured, her hands all besweared with bloud, which the had cut with holding salt the hairs, and her face with the same bloud all besweared, when with her bloude hands the where away the teares that hindered her that he their as

boundant pallage.

Maximus and the Onene knowing her, ran to her leitheredes ding have - the king of Libia and Santedolodoro were amazed hereat, and the Citizens in an Oppose, the Judges also effering to lay hands on her, but the Karting backs, heat ber kaines point to her hrealt, protecting to goze it in her heart bland, if they of fered to touch her. Maximus likely fered and the Onene, by this time were come but her, whom see would not luster to come negre her, but bowed to be her owne beath; with which they were all amazed, the Ladies they find weping and wringing their bands. At last one of the Lugges thus spake: Owd Angelica be

quiet, this Buight is alreadie dead in Bailou.

Emith that Angelica with her hand casting ales thebairs which concretioms part offer face, bolding the fatall knife defperate. lo and with an amaged constenance, fireb ber eyes boon her father, faid : Bereileffe and moft ernell Bing, what Eppannie is this you have thewed, to be the buint executioner of that mot Dertuous Bright, who neuer ocferned fuch riges, but onely came into this Countrey for my fake, whele reath thall be the utter. moft bate of my weetched life ? Beanens grant this weengfull theoding of innocent blod, may not goe bureuenged. All plagues of Weauch and Carth light boon their curfed beans, that dia this cruell and. Bere les true logaltie and conftant bertue fine. Dare lyes valour and knightip honour mallacred Diere lyes the buight whale fplendo; die beautifie the giazies of all the Bnights ia the world. Berelpes innocent pittle faily accufed by the tiflepall thing of Lybia, whome were her lining, would with his countesance abate the courage. bim thines all prowedle, and by his teath what have you gained , but ignomiulous infamte , perpetuall hame and bisonsour.

t

1

5

le

01

it

10

IR

She of

of

34

lik

Cac

and

for

304

As the was continuing the length of her speech, the peoples boyces sounded south the Eccho of naother dismallery, so? Marcellus having knowledg of hexecution being in Panores house being halfe apparelled, caught by his swood, and came running to wards the place, murchering such as hindered his spice: and with his swood made way so; his halfie Ecps, and kapted Angelica, solding her ta his ozeneme, and holding his sweet luke warms with him on the other, saying. The differ, what soy coe I conceive at your loyaltier pow woe I se that you tour Parifmenos, be constant deare differ, and for us both dye with him, so; his would not have resulted a thousand deaths so; our sakes.

Then began the people to eryout : Sauc the Bings Chilogen: and fuch an byzoge and tumple arole, that beauen and earth fæ med to faike with the nopfe. The Laploss wife Kanding by, and fring the two young Princes ready to facrifice themieines, die ing affired, that none but her feife knew the truth, and that it relted in her co faus their lines, especially being touched with ee mogle, the fundainly Cept to the the poung Painces, and laid. Stay, Kay, gentle young Princes, and beare the truth ofali. This dead body whom you suppose to be Parismenos, is the Jay' los, though clad in his apparell, for that worthy linighteleaped out of the Dungeon : if you beboid the corpes, you hall perceius it to be the bedy of my Busband. Which that Marcellus farted to the Bearfe , and caffing off the cloath that conered the faine , knew that it was not Parifmenos, then catting away his Spore he surbraced Angelica in his armes; who fixing the truth of all, and that Parifmenos was elcaped, (with whom the came of purpale to haus dyed)let fall the thifs from forth of ber tane . and calling bowne bereyes to the earth, was cleathed by the Lapies that attended ber.

The King was to amazed with this newes, that he Rod like one funfeless: The King of Lybia, so; thang of Angelicaes speeches, beat his eyes by on the earth with so countenance, and all the whole Asemblic of the Beholders, were confounded in their thoughts, and find as men transformed into

Bomiration.

13,50

As

C

15

4

3

33

de

ee ed

IC

ED.

of

his

SIE

273

ate

be

ich

fa.

nie

Bos

BIRIL

ceri

cull

EIG.

rtue

ÉTE

iche

pain

ing,

311

baus

ains

Prefently in the miod of this amazement, came a Baighe pofling with all freed, his countenance betwaying fome Tragicall repart, who betered thefe fpaches : Mos noble Bing, whileft you fand here behating matters of small importance, the Bohemians have beffroged many theulands of your Souldiers, who now runne by and botone like men agast, for want of their Cap. taines, that all the fields are fremed with their dead bodiss, the ballies flatned with blod, and the bais ground is danke herewith, our enemies armes are typed with flaughter, and wa compelled to fle for feare, with fpiet therefore receins this enill, es elle the prios of Natolia is loft.

Then began answerrour, Maximus, the Bine of Lybin, Santodelodoro, Pridamor, and all the Robles of Natolia, ballen to the Campe, Marcellus ranne to get bim Armour : the Dudine, Angelica, and all the Ladies, went to a Tower to bebold this great Battell, moft of them to fir the Bohemians death, but Ange. lica to behold the balour of Pariforus, Inhom the heard was come toredeme his Sonne Parifmenos, and Infome hope to fe him a mongst them, ber heart iniversly becoring many sounted Jung.

sations for the Behemiar Micoris.

Mix mu and the reft, by this time werecome to the Gates whore they mer tout theulanes of Souleters, flying to fans their lines, whom they caused to turne backs, and being without the Gates, they could hardly pade for the flanghtered carkades of Moores, Nacolian- and Lybrans, that lay bead, and in the Camps they faluluch confused laughtery, and beard such grienous cries, that it amased their feaces to behold the fame : Ware lay thou lands Calne, chere lay mulcitudes galving for life, and bathing in their luke warms blod : bere others av maugied, with wide gaping wounds, there Worle and men lap both bead together : the Natolians flying, the Bonemians parfuing, and glutting of their (words in blod. Then Maximus chared by his lubieds to new courage, and the Bing of Lybia alfo. begin to gather together bis feattered forces, and the wife santodelo toro went among t his Moores, and those that were before almost bauquithed, he gathered to anew bead.

Parismenos bauing knowledge of Maximus approach, wenter

left butill he had met with him. Which when he had obtained, he seemed to Aratch his armes, purpoling revenge, and branctifing his swood, smore at him with sozethle blowes, till he beate him from his Hopse, and being faine to the ground, he would have troven him to death with his Hopse, homes, but that Pridamor, swing the king in that difficult, with thousands of Natolian Braights researed him, which before they could attaine, they to ke many of their itues by Parsimenos battant Chivalris.

- Parismus in the meane time met the King of Lybia, and buhers fed him, and after him many hundred knights, so that none came within compasse of his sward but dyes. Pollipus like wise mained truell fight again. Santodeledoro, that thousands of the banquished Moores, lost their lines by his valour. And such saughters were personned by Parismenos, being the Art battell that ever he Kought, what both Parismenos, and all that saw him, admired the same, who had taken Pridamor Prisoner, and sent

him to his Tent.

20

90

tś

ir be

of

ps

3,

ישנ

tu

the the

eir

bet

gft héc

130

Left

The Done and Angelica all this while beheld the Battell.the one with feare, the other with tov, the Duene fearing of Maximus death, and Angelica in hope that the baliant Baight in atured Armour befet with Cagles of gold that madefuch flauche ter was Parifmenos, which hope was beed in her, by reme : being his comely proportion, which with this oto not much differ. By this time the night began to approach that the Bohemians lugar riz of theboing their enemies bloub, thisbareto them to their Wents-appointing most viligent Watth to be kert throughous the whole Campe. The Natolians and the rest of that party alad affaine refpite-retired to their teuts, and numbling their Souls piers, found the one halfe of them faine, a many grauoully wound ded chat they could fearce bury their dead. Miximus was done into the ditie arewoully bounded. The hing of Lybia and Santodelodoro Raved in their tents in the field. Angelies was res surnedt aber Chamber bery fichly, by reafon of the sucrmuch Defverature, beration and griefe,fhe bas endured that day beine pet more comforted in her heart with hope of Parifinenos fafety. then the had bin many dayes befoge. Ma eillus was returned to Paporaes houfe, tarmenting himfelfe mith erceding artefe fea Duleiace

Dulciaes absence, tearing that the was periched, that he entred into that kind of lamentation, that Panora was oftentimes in teare he would dekray himselse. Dulcia was likewise al this while in the Campe with Parismenos in very soft owful exact, for Marcellus want. Thus each of these friends were insastes, but none of them in hope to se the other agains.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Of two Battels fought with the Natelian Forces: the manner of Maximus cruell death; and of the friendly league betwize Parijuas and Marcellus.



De nept morning, Maximus, the Bing of Lybina, and Santodelodoro, with the States of Natolia, allembled together, to determine the doubtfull thre of this warre, and at lace, by a general confent, concluded to parley with their Chemies, and to that intent, fent out a Beralo to Paritmus, who prefently returned

anfwer ; that if the Biag of Natolia would Darley with bim in the Field betwirt both the Campes, be would there mate bim. and conclude a Beace for one day. Which the Sing of Natolia accepeed. Wihen thep were met, Maximus began as followeth : Pattice of bohemia, what is it thou craueft at my hands : Da luberefore haft theu brought, contrary to the Hames of Bings, a Band of Bouldiers inco this Country, where thou art not to fee fore without mylicente? Natolian Wyant (quethbe) I cometo redeme my Sonne whom thou haft marthered contrary to law. Buffice and equite, whole blond Frequire at the bainf and crn. ell hands, allo to renenge the manifold wrongs than haft bone timby the difloyall and falle accolation of the Ling of Lubia. here prefent. Parifaus (qa.be) 3 haue bone nothing tothe Don. but according to the Lawes of this Land, which puntheth rape. especially of a Bings banghter with seath, wor Dog (ad. ie neuer sommitted any fuch an, but carried away Angelica with her wile ling confent, tohereby he is brinkly indged: withall, I bemand her of the as of right belonging bato him, for that the is his bea trother

erothed wife, whom I will have before Ileane Natolia, or see the rame of the and of thy hingdome: therefore yald her into my caffet ie. Which that Sancodelodoro, sept serif and said think kest thous behavior to command by in this place, thou art to weake, therefore begon quickly, or thou shalt some sees many Moores here, as wall consoned thy sen's with amagement. Innow (quoth Parisonus) that which I have said, I will performe, and stittle doc I estime your Forces, that I will yald those Prisoners I have suithout ransome: then he gave them Prisoners I have suithout ransome: then he gave them Prisoners agains. Dany other spaces pass between them, that in the end Maximus was so caraged, but he swort his Countries wraths, that he would racher so some death, his Countries wraths, and Angelicaes destruction, before the should be given

to his cuffeby, and fo beparees.

Paulmenca was ercedingly troubled when he heard Maximus freches, whom he hack to be of focust a vilvoficion, that be would rather inched for her death, then be creft of his Buill, chat he continued in great care and consumual tozment of mind. As some as they were parted, Parismus, Polipus, and Parismenos beganto confutt what to doe, every one being beurous of bictorie, at last Parismenos said. Hooft noble Father, if I may prefume to give counfell to you that are of farre greater wife, Dome, and better experienced in thefe martiall affeires than 3 am, this is my opinion : Miximus is of that cruck bispostion, that rather then he will be contraction be will fee the befruction of himselfe & his posterity, that it is not baloz, but wifflines, that maketh him refolute our foes like wife, are fo much weakues be o late flanghter we made among ft them, that if we can die them another ludden onlet, ther will be beterly difnared: Weffres, the Bings sloed fon Mircellus is my deare friend, on whose faith & Adelicy, I durff revole my life; who if be could accaine the Eitte. would be ready to agoe be, therfore fo pleafeth pon let be give p enfet, when they are in their bead fixy, which will bring fuch terroz and amasement to their harts, that they withe like men amas jed. Pariforus hearing his words, liked his counfell bery well: and thus he contrined this businede, the Band Chould be binided into this parts : the ous to be biner the Conong of himfelfe .

t be

flauchter.

the other bader Parismenos and the third bader Pollipus: which was so secretly done, that the Gerulians had not the least know lease thereof.

About midnight, when all things were at flence, and the Getulians void offaspition, the Boliemians lest their Tents, and Pollipus with his success gave the Daset, violently rushing into getalians Campe, anothet side was nert them. Parismenos went betwirt them and the City. And the Prince of Bohemia marched about with his socies, and invaded them on the backessoe; The Getulians being then in their dwee sixpe, and without the least thought of anglich invasion, were so amazed at this Affault, that they raune up and downe, some weaponlesse, and some haife Armed, and some with their Swoods onely badrawne: And the Bohemians in the middest of them, making an erceding

The Bing of Lybia and Santodeledoro were lo sager, that they ran by and downe calling for their Armour, and crying out, courage, coutage. And being armed, they began to courage their amased Souldiers with many comfortable fperches, but the Bohemians were fo thicke among them, and had fo much difo; des red them, that fome of them loft their lines as they were putting on their armez : others were flaughtered, euen whileft the flaps were in their eyes: others froken dead as they were lifting their armes to Arike the first blow : and some flaine befoge they coulo recall their fenfes from amagementithere might one hears the dismall groanes of murded soules: there might one perceius Caughter in herroralty, and reuenge filling his thir ky bart with blod, feare fod trembling in his right bew, terroz appeared in 6 Moores ghaffly lokes, and butoju in the Bohemians (worts: the Drince behinderbem, flaughtering fome befoze they could lake backe. Pollipus before them with his furie, parting the foules from the Bodies. And Parimenos with his bloudie Sluozdeus ting off their pallage to the Ciris. The lancemet with Santodelodoro, and made him fla co faue himfelfe from death. Pollipus met with Pridamor, and gane him fo many wounds, that be bur & no longer abide his fight: Parifmenos turned bache the bing of Ly biaes Steps, hading to the Citie, and purfued him with fuch

eage:

eager chase, and gaue him so many grauous Mounds, that has he not withdrawne, they himsels among a throng of Lybians, he had doed by his hands. All the Natolians were amazed, terrifed, viscouraged, and consounded in their thoughts, being so cruelly and valiancy assaulted by the Bobemians, that they began to fige and so sake the Campe, every one shifting to save his life; there was such a cep, that the noyse there of was heard into the Citie. The Citiens supposing there had bene some muting in the Campamongs & Bouldiers, ran out at the gates. Which as mantage Parismenos some styped, and got their possession.

Then began the Ciciseus to cep out, and run with ainaset terregithe Beacons were fet on fire, the bels rung out with a confaled norte, and enery flaus of a nazement was made. This notice fone came to Maximus hearing, who bered with a chaos of confuled thoughts, caught by alword, and in a delverate hery can ine to the Citie, the Buights becoke them to their armour, the La. dies for fake their beds, wringing their hands, and making great la mentations. Angelie affrighted with their cries, apparelles her felfe, not ino wing what that great tumult foule pretent, Marcellus likewife was with the nople awakened from his flape, and leaving Paporce house with his stood in the one hand, and his doubles in the other, ran out into the open fræts, to fæ what might be the cause of this byzoze. By this time the fretes were filled buth fouloiers, and Parifmenos mas gottento the Court nates: There he met with Maximus the hing, but would not of fer to touch him: Telho like a furtous, mad, and desperate man. ran amonaft the Bohemian Souldiers , brandifing bis (word. and flaughtering fuch as flod nert him, where he met with Marcellus ranging about, Garke mad with griefe; Waho befred bim withdraw himfelfe leaft he were beftroved by the common foul. biers: but he refusing bis counfell, and quercome with mad frem sie,rufhed in among it the thickett of them, without confiderati on, wounding fome, and flaughtering thofethat offered not to touch bin (being before commanded by Parifmenos not to lay biolett hands on him but bis carelelle furie woought his ofine downefaltiand his owne folly confirmed the Prophecie he ha tong time feared: For most lamentably inthe throng of the Bohemian

hemian Boglemen, be was troden to death. By this time Marcellus was come to the Court, fearing leaft the Souldiers fould enter, and affright the Quane and Angelica. Witere be found Parifmenos, though baknowne, kaping the cutrance, running at him mott furioully ; To whom Parifmenos faid : Marcellus bold the bands, bere is none but friends. Which that wood befais, who art thou that knowelt me? I am(qo.he)a friend to Marcellus, and wife you to withd; aw your felfe into the Court, leaft you be burtamonat up Souldiers. Marcellus hearing his speches, Repe wichin the Court Bates. By this time the Prince of Bohemis and Pollipus had put the Natolian forces to flight, and taken Santodelodoro and Pridamor prifoners, the Bing of Lybia was fled, and the common Souldiers had ranfakt the Campe, and began to facke the Citie, batill the day began to appeare, and the Paince of Bohemia and Pollipus hauing attained birtozy, gaus sommandement, that none bpon paine of death Gould offer to enter any of the Citizens boules.

The Aobles fring what flaughter the Bohemians had made, how the Moores and Lybians were fled, and the Citteready to be fackt, came to the Dudne, and certified her the truth of all. The missing Maximus, carelest ran into the Citieto sche him, reating her garments, and making speeding moane: and at last, sound him troden to death, and not slaughtered by mans souce, but by the boute heatis: casting her selfe carelesty and desperated by pon his dead Coppes, bettering many lamentable speeches, butill the Pables withheld her from boing her selfe violence, which she often intended, and taking by the dead kings Copps.

sarried bimte the Court with great lamentation.

Marcellus comming to Parismus, with a kinde behaniour, said: Host Poble Prince of Bohemia, I besech you stay your incensied whath, and seke not the ruine and descrution of this Citie and vs. For Maximus being dead, there is none that will make tessifiance, but rather entertaine you with willing hearts, being alwayes unwilling to have moved you to seke this reusing that it was not in de to contradic Maximus will: who was rather led and overruled by rage then advise. Therefore we yield our selves to your mercy. Parismus being certified that it was Maximus source.

selles

a

3

1

3

0

2

3

.

9

9

9

cellus who loued Parifmenos, and was alwayes bis beare friend, faid. Boff noble Daince, thinks that I fought us tosy to iniure rou, but to redeme my Sonne, and renenge his wrong : Wabich noin the fuff heanens baus done in um behalfe:but what reffitu. tion can be made me for his icle, whole butimely death was no. tta by Maximus crueltie: I fæke not your harme, but his reco. nerte : Therefore be pon affured of Beace, and that 3 will at rour request, ceale all further Brife , bpon pour Brincely promife of fecuritie. Maro this then faib, 3 haue alwayes honoured vont name: much meze do I affet pour prefence, deffring nothing moze then to be welleftemed of you, that now Maximus is beab. and my felfe nert to fuccio in the Bingdome: Wholoever fall offer injuris to the troof Bohemian Souldier. 3 will bate bim twhilef I live, therefore I beferch paureff in affurance, book my promile, and bouchfafe fuch entertainment as this Court can pelo, to bawo; the to gine you welcome. Which woods Marcellus fpake in the hearing and prefence of all the Bobles and Pares of his Land: With like wife astwith anding the Bangh: ter the Bohemians bab made) willingly ratified bis fpeches. with their buconfrained confent.

Parifimus then alighted and embraced Marcellis, and Pollipus bid the like : First, appointed what the Soutders thould not:

and then went tuto the Court with Marcellus.

The Souldiers that were dispersed to every corner of the Citie, returned to the Campe, saving onely a sufficient guard of Bohemian Anights, that Anyed to Guard the Prince. Marcellus sent out Petingers to gather together all the scattered Aronys of the Getulian Campe, and gave them great rewards: those that were mained and wounded, he also caused to be having to a place, where they were very diligently laked but o by skilfuli Physicians, and every one not with Anding their sommer of sources, were by Marcellus highly satisfied.

CHAP. XXIX.

How Sicheus, Sonne to the Emperous of Constantinople, Remulus King of Thrace, and others, landed in Natolia. Of Parismenos discouery: How he was elected Angelicaes husband, by the consent of the Peeres. And how Angelica performing Hymens rytes, was stolne away by the King of Tunis, from whom she was againe taken by certaine Out-lawes.



Arcellus having ordered these affaires, and being with Parilmus and Pollipus, the news was brought, that Remulus & Ising of Thrace, was landed with a mighty Band of Thracians: and that Camillus was likewise landed with a Band of well armed souldiers. With whom Sycheus Son to the Camperour of Constanti-

mople had met, having with him a mighto Band of Grecians.

Marcellus hearing this newes, lent out Heralds to know the cause of their comming: Who returned and certified him, that Camillus came to ayde the king of Natolia, and that Sycheus and Remains had brought those forces to the ayde of Parismenos, but being certified of the bigory the Bohemians had attained, and also assured of the Peace y was concluded, and of Maximus death, had sent backe their Bands but themselves we coupes of gallant Linights, were comming to the Tours: Marcellus then seading out his Pobles gaue them kind entertainment.

Angelica being now at libertie, came cowne, attended by a gallant traine of beautifull Ladies, her lad countenance besuraying her hearts for row, and with a most camely and kinde submisse gesture, Excloumned Parisons, buttering these sein

wards.

Honourable Prince, regarding the denoted duety inherein 3 am bound to pour worthinelle, in that you are Paramenos farther, 3 retorce to far your fafetie, though 3 have cause enough of sorow, my selie being the chiefest meanes of your offinier, and hymy bulucky Destruces, have bene the greatest procurer of these grafes, and suce your noble Son Paramenos sor my sake,

SHE

0

Sa

fi

and my Fathers crueltie, hath endured many miler es, and death to by all likelyhous, I humbly desire you both, to remit all cause of discontent concesued against bs: and also to douch, safe me that favour, esslyon know of his above or safetie, you would comfort my heart with that knowledge: so, an exceeding fears of his death both till crouble my Donces, which is I mere assured of, then would I some resolute to follow him, so, that with suching. I am ust, so, to him I line, and in his death my like consider. With that an exceeding over slowing of teares sope the passage of her speech, that so, inward hearts so, row, she sould not better a word more.

Parlimenos being befoze, not minded to discouer hinselse, but saing her teares, & viewing the oft change of her countenance, whereby he saw her heart was exceedingly opposed with care, now put off his disguise, being do amne with toy for her presence, hoping so; ever to intoy her without contradiction, and sorced by a reside see occurred to comfort her, and himselse with her. Then her eyes were full ofteares, her heart of griese, and alliadde to sake sorraw, he imbraced her in his armes. Which has Marcellus ran bato him sor toy, the Ladies were glad, and the flohies were consented with that pleasing sight: and within sew dayes cast asde all sorrow so? Maximus death, because they had lived in disquiet during the time of his raigne; onely the Linene residen still in hearingse.

Angelica having found her neare might, thought to stay no longer in that publike assembly, but departed with Mercelias and Parismenos bato her chamber. Parismenos and Pollipus accompanied the Duene, ving many persuasions to comfort her. Miscellas then being with A gelica and Parisme ios, among it many other species, could not forget Dulcia, on whom his thoughts were continually bent, enduring great care so there so that he could by no meanes test what was become of her, but seared that Maximus truestie had sought her variously death, to whom Parismenos declared bath where the was, and how that came thither. Then Miscellas hare was remined with soy, and both he and Angel carested that account at context.

By this time Syches, Camillas, and Annulus, wors come to

the Court and Marcellus and Parismenos hearing thereof, went bowne to welcome them. Amongst the rest, Parismenos yalded Sycheus many thankes for his kindnesse. Marcellus gratulated Camillus friendship. And Parismenos with Remulus renewed their former familiaritie. That by the approach of the states, and a number of knights that attended them, the Gerulian Court excaded in Moyaltie, and all in generall after Maximus Funes rals were performed, remained in great joy.

The bing of Lybia after his discomfiture, hearing the report of these newes, departed towards Lybia. Santodelodoro like, wife lent home the remnant of his dismayed Moores into Barba-

rie, but bimfelfe faved in the Gerulian Court.

Pany dayes together, this royall Allembly Anyed in the Getulian Court in great joy, spending the time in much mirth and honourable exercises. Parismenos likewis attained the consent of the whole Chates, to marrie Angelica: and Marcellus had caused Dulcia in mod Antely soft to be fetcht from the Bohemian Campe, and to be honoured as his betroathed Dunaue, and by that meanes all of them intoyed their hearts content, and delighted themselves with each others swet presence.

The time for the Solemnization of the THebding being appointed, and much fumptuous preparation made against the day: the Unights making ready their costly Armours and rich survivures for the triumph: the pasies electing thoile of rich attires, and Praments to adore their beauties: Scassolds making to behold the Tilt: and enery mans mind repleat with loy. And in this lost was enery one bused to bonour these Puptials.

The Gerulians have a Custome, which is generally observed amongsthem, that the Brides the day before their Parriage, offer Dacriscs in Hymens Lemple, whom the married folkes ardors as a God. Which superstitious custome, is in such ble and of such high regard amongst them, that they account it not laterful so, any to marrie, before they have performed those rights, reputing them so; account, that neglect the same, and examing them saricht with many blessings, that execute those superstitions, soith most denotions.

The manner whereof is this : the Bribes are adopted with rich

rich and coding Dinaments, and Crowned with Garlands of Flowers, and in that lost they goe to the Lemple, attended by one Damozell, which carrieth their Incense, which is bails of Frankinseure, and Rosewater which themselves cast into the sire, that burneth voon the Altar: Which done, Hymens Priest sayeth certaine Prayers, and vieth to blesse them with many Invocations, which tikewise done, the Write continues after that saying many prayers to Hymen, such as by the Incaries have been appointed.

Pow the time of Angelicas and Dulcias wedding being come, to that but one could at once doe darrifice, Dulcia was appointed to Hymens Esmple the first day, and Angelica the next which folomnitie Dulcia performed with great pomps. And the next day Angelica attiring her felse after the bluall manner, was attended to the Temple doze by Sychens, Paritmus, Camillus, Santodelodoro, Remulus, Pollipus, Pridamor, and many other gallant Buights, as also by a gallant trains of courtly Damozels. And entred the Temple onely with Anna, whom the most deares by loned. The doze being fasticed by the fixes, the Buights returned backs to the Court, and the Ladies departed butill the time of her returne, which would be about the houres after.

The Wates baning foandten fomething that belonged to the Bacrifice, returned backe to bis boufe to ferch the fame, where he was no foner entred, but he efpied certaine Unights loho fud. benly layd hands bpon bim. The Priest marnelling at this to fudden out-rage, bemanded what they were, and wherefore they came, to whom one of them faid : Wie come for Angelica, ano her we will have : and therefore fpeake but one word mere and thou over. With that one of the chiefet of them, commanned two of his feruants to have him faft bound. Tabich bone, ha a. lone with one more, entred the Temple, where they found ber Raying for the Brieft. Angelica fæing two Unights in Armour enter the Temple, was subdenly agatt, fearing seme treacherie. as inded it lo fell out. For one of thole Brights came to Angelica. and told ber, that the mutt goe with hun. Wibichfaio, be toke ber by the band to lead ber out of the Temple : with that Anna began to thike a cry out but the other taight drawing forth a bagger.

flugge

lier well under kanding, that this villanous an was complotted by treacherie, thus faid: Aillaine, what outrage is this thou offere k, whicher wilt thou councy me, what treais nooff thou intero? Peace Lady (9d. he) for I must and will carrie you with me: neither wake any resistance, for that which I came for. I will performe. Then taking her by the arme, he leade her by force out of the Temple, into the Priest house, twhere she faw the Priest lav bound. And from out of his house they councyed her into a Litter, which was made so close, that though the made great lamentation, yet she could not be heard, and causing Asna to mount by behind a knight, they carried than away with the Priest: which they did so closely and with such expedition, that they escaped away undescried, by reason the Temple was on the outside of the Title.

Sow this unight that carried away Angelica, was the barba, rous Bing of Tunis, named Irus toholong time befoze Parifmenos arrivall in Getulia, had bin a futo; to Angelica, but was de nied by Maximus, and beparted from thence in a discontented vaine, who having fojourned many paves in Gerulia. was well acquainted with their custonies, and bearing of all that had befallen in the Court, and of Maximus death, had many dages ats tended for this opportunitie, well knowing before, that the would come to Homen- Wemele, to offer the accuftomed Dacris fice : came at the very inflant and furprized them, and having part without fulpition out of the fuburbs of the Cttie, haffee with all fued he could to wards his Countrey. And by the way as be went, ther entred a thicke colon, where Iras purposed to reft himfelfe, to determine which way to take, fearing to be fur. prised, for that he knelo fie would be fone mit : be bad net Maved there land, but he was deferied by corenine Buighes that lined in those Wood : the cause of whose abode in that place Hal be declared in the next Chapter: who heating many lamentation onsthat Anna made, fet bpon leus, whom they thought to bir a perfonage of great effate, by the richaelle of his Armour, which toas on the skirts and fides enamelted and befer with rich Rours and all over befet with blowing bearts of Azure.

Trus

Irus sæing hi welfe thus beset, docub his divozd in his desence, with that one of the company blew a Heone, wherewith there suddenly came out tonae in Armour, with the rest of their selfowes, equalling the number that was with trus, between whom began a most sharpe Combate, which continued so long, that there were some claime so both sides. Hi, meas Priest sæing this, secretly stole away. And Angelica being in the Litter, loked out thereat, beholding that cruell sigh, marnelling what these muld be, that had stolne her from the Demple, and likewise what those should be that sought to rescue her from them, at which sight, the was so ercedingly oppose with terror, that her built

fpirits were ready to galo op their lateft bacarb.

This combate coatinued, till leus Brights were most of them Maine, and grieuoully wounded, fauing frus himfeife, who being a Baight of badanted courage, continued the combate with refolued great balour againft bis affailant; toho famed to be a Buight of erceding courage, as he was indeed, and by his great Grength foar brought Irus within bis mercie: Wibo fearing his beath, deared the Unight to hole bis bands. Well me then what thou art (quoth bee) I will not (qo.be) tell the my name, bus I am of Tunis. Angelica bearing that word gane afudden thite, where with the bright loking backe, behelo her maft erceding Beautie, which was beautified with her Garland of Flowers. that he ftod as one amaged thereat, taking her rather to be a bi: nine, then a mostali Creature : thathe faio. Elbat Laby is this that is fo fearefull to beare thy name . It is (quoth his) Angalica : with that he fell downe for faimmeffe, by caufien of blod. The Baight then Repping to Angelica, faid: Lady vou now are mine by conquett: therefore feare not bis name, but goe with me, where you thall not want for any thing that you will befire: Telich that hie toke her out of the Litter, and carried ber and Anna away with him, and left leus a mongit his lanights almoft insunded to death, whereofthere was but shee of them eleaped that cruell maffacre.

CHAP. XXX.

How Marcellus Anding fens, knew him. Of Pariferenes forrow. How hee depicted in a distant from Ephons How Taniones deperted towards Thefalie. How Irus and Parefmenes met in the Delart, and what afterwands befell.



Yme as truck having thus eleaped, haffed with all food batillhe came to the Titie: the Citisens faing him there, running as though his were agait, whomether thought had want at the Temple, for that Angelica thes Inppos led to be there even thea, wonded t creat: and many of them ranne after him, who being

come towardeine Conet, mer the Brideg on ne and all thereft of the Lates going towards the Dempie, who lating him in that cais were driven into asmiration: but he calling himfelfe downe be. fore them, breath not luffering bim to biter any langer fperch, styed out, Angelica, Angelica, and after that he vad recenered a little more breath, he cryed agains: Angelica is betrayed, and Anine away by creaton.

With that Parifmenos was to confounded in his fences, that he tras like one fenceleffe, and all the reft were bifmayo with feare ofthis don'st, butill the Diteft to latisfie them, berlared the truth of all that happened, and how that he had left Angelica in the Wind called the Defart. Parifmenos hearing his fperhes, fain: What lanight will bring me to that place? With that, every one ranne for their Stees, and Parifmenos amongft the firf, was Arft monnied, and with Marcellus polling toward the Defart. Paritmus, Sychens, and all the rett, with inraged furie betoke themfeines to their Steets, that on a funden the whole Countrep was beipzed euerp war with Buighto.

This neines likewife came to the Bohemian Campe, that the Porlemen poffed enery way, the Ladies range to the Merryle, where miding Angelica, they filled the holleto Mantes thereof with their cries, the Courtiers were amaged, the Citis in an by

roare, and the Dugue ingreat feare.

Parifme-

Parismenos and Marcellus sir que bato the Wesart, where are coeding to the Prices spectes, with little learch they sound I-rus amongst his sew wounded unights almost dead, whose bead they had becovered to give him dreath. Marc lins some income him, and by his Armour white Hymens Prices had beciphered to well as he could, he knew that it was he that carried away Angelica. Parismenos comming to him, being erredingly inraged, offered to have though his diwe to those him. But Marcellus staying his hand, said. This is lens the King of Tunis. With that like wife he said to keep who knew Marcellus) king of Tunis; What dishonour is this thou has done to Angelica? That which I have done (quoth knes) I repeat out, but see that

baue fo loft ber.

Watth that Parismenos said : Where is fee, lobich way weat the ! Then one of the wounded langhts faid, the was refeued from be ta this place, and the Bnights that bancher, departed out of the Mad that way. We this time Parifrons and Sicheus was come, and Parifmenos and Marcellus, againe haffed that way the Buight directed them. Et us when all the Defart was befes and fearched throughout with buights, and Marcelius and Parismenos were flaves from the baft they mane, for that they met wich diners knights that had bene in enery place of thefe parts of that Countrey, but could not once beare of her, or of as up knight but thole of their owne company, whereat Par finence at Marcillas tatreatie returned backe to Parilmos and the reft, to know their adulce before he went from them, which Marcellas faing had a great care of him, forthat he had whis griefe was fuch, that his would neuer reinrae batill be had fonndher, foa lugam likewife they foulo rake a'much care fog being abfent. Parifmus bearing the huights report that had bin enery wan is her fearch, could aot tell what to fan,o; what to thinke : but &e ft, he effired those that loved Angelica, to post every way taker fearch, and frenking to divers of bie hatghts, be commanuoed them to depart presently, both into the furthermost part of Natoha and allo into the neighbouring Countries ia her fearen, which he thought was the best meanes to find her, for he was favo they could not be translied farrs in that thost space. Demising to

reward him most richtpchat could find ber,o; could heare of her above : with that the unights beparted cuety way.

Parifmenos was erecoingly tozmented futth griefe, and thought himfelfe negligent to flav there , and not to be in her learch: but not knowing which way : take, his leafes were lo bulled with that grievous concett. It o whom Parismus fatt : 25 e of goo comfort Parismenos, for the thall beare of Angelica again: therefore I pany doe not pou leaue bato, leaft our care be as areat fer vour ablence : for there are fo many Anights in her fearch, that the comuse by any meanes be fo fecretly conneyed hence, not lespanily, but we wall heare thereof.

990 Lord and Father quoth he) I belach poulet me make fome diligent fearch for her, other wife my mind will not be fattle fied: and I before you to returne to the Court with thefe flas bies, and leave me afone in ber fearch, that among & the rea, 3 that have most cause, may according like a friend, doe my best co find ber. As for my latety, take pou uo care, for be von affured, I will preferue my felle from banger, onely for her fake; which liberco, if you grant me by leaving me here alone, it hall be a great deale more pleasing to my mind, then to be detained in the

Court in eafe and idleneffe.

If you promife me (qo.be) faithfully to returne againe, I will gine my coafent, but per got with be to the Court this night, and to morrow depart. I will,my Lord (quothhe) returne to mor row: for this night 3 may fener find ber,then hereafter : fer that norwithftanding ourlearch, the may be in this Defart, which if it befosthey will conney ber hence this night. Parifmus and the reff, læing his refolution, and trading to his promifets returne, left him, and beparted to the Court with leus, for that the night Drewnigh. Marcellus would gladly haue flaged with Parimenos but that he faw he rather befired to be alone: for he like wife hanting as heavie a heart as any of the reff, departed.

Parif nenos being aloge by himfelfe, began to fudy what to doe, fornetimes thinking thee was forthin the Defart, where this might be, fo; that it was of an ercarbing great compale, then be remembled, that one of true unights told him, that they left the Mod, which bred a concrary perswassen in him, that they were

beparted.

departed and gone some wyether eile, that in a multitate of thoughts not knowing what to doe, and having in these cogitations spens most part of the night, without the least hope, at last tired with griese, and alled with care, he alighted from his died, whom he tred to a Buth, and sate himselfs downs bover a Tree, as one that had beinguise given over to catelesse dispatre: where

we will leave him to fpeake of Angelica.

a

H

0

39

as

be

2.

ht

e-

ife

to

his

hæ chs

ers co.

The Buight that had refeued Angelica from Irus, prefently conneged ber to the thickest of the Defarting the middest where. of be had a Caus, or rather Labortath, mo Tartificially framed, wherein were many romes, baults, and turnings, not made by nature, but by the Art and Industry of skilluit workemen, and with great coft. In which place in times paft the Spant Malachas kept his fecret above. Into this place they brought Angelica, and comforting her with many faire fraches, which were most that pe to ber bearing refusing all comfort, demping to take any food which they offered her, and founding their company, till at laft, the chiefest of them laid. Lady, be not thus impacient, us; ble me not le discourrequap, as to thun my company, that haue deferued no fuch harred, bule feit were in botag von god, for Ihave released rou from the bondage you were in, by meanes of those that has you in their cuftocie, that has as it fe. med by your Damosels complaints, with bielence besught per to that place. For myfelfe, y will bie pou as honourably as pour heart can with : neither tha I pou haue any biolence of. fered you, but reff in as good fecurtip as you can defire : for this place harboureth no trants or discourteous creatures, but fuch as are of vertuous inclination, although be the croffe mile thances of hard Deftinie, we are driven to line in this place. And not fo much by Deftinie, as by the crucitie of Meximus. Bing of this Countrey, to whom never any offence was ginen be any of bs : fo; know Lady, that my name is I:oniue, femts times Duke of Sexros: but now banifed by pour father Maximus from my Dukedome, by the falle accufation of Pridemor and the bings malice : Wibe accused me of Treafon and Confriracie with the Bing of Tanis.

Witho long lines accempted by Trealog to betray his life, and

to attaine your Possesion: Wherein the Heavens know how inaccent I was. And not contented both my banishment and conflication of my Gods, he also longht my life with great error eitie, promising great rewards to them that could find me out, er bring him my head. This is the cause of my desolate life, Amhereia I have greater quiet, then in Courtly Pompe. Therefore I pray you be contented with such homely entertainment, wany pose habitation yaideth, whether you are as Elections as you should be to the place you desire to be in.

Angelica hearing his spaches, was mere grieved then before, ser that the feares he would in remenge of her Anthers eruclice, thill detains her there, that with the feare the had taken by theis entrages, such a padion oppositive heart, that the fell bowns dead: and Anna feing the same, seved out most lamentably, and did her indeanour, the best she could to reconer her takish when they had done, I donius helped to conney her to one of these kinnies bery ficke, and ingreat danger of her life, being diligantly tended by Anna: Take had all things necessary to comfort her in this extremity, where there was no want of

anything.

leonius having left Angelioa with Anna, tame amongst the restroshis Company, having benesometimes unights of god exultation, likewise by miserie driven to that Bottetie having smed in that place many genes: Unberetbey were as secure, as in the safest place in the Edold, where they kept themselves close, not once stricing abroad; for that they know the inhole Court would be in an oprope sor Angeliones absence: By which meanes the diligent search that was made, was all in vaine: For divers unights had passed over the Caus, yet could not discerne the same, the saturances thereto were so servely contributed account was the same, the saturances thereto were so servely contributed account was there any direct path to besome Moreof.

Parismonos continued all that Night, sometimes reding himselfe, and againe sometimes tracing by and downe the sorticaris Delart: telhere he met with many surious Books, and beard the notes of many Birds, that speadsond onely in the

Right

Pight, and bitering many alad groaning figh, and many a mournefull frech: Sometimes lamenting his owns hard hap, and then her anofestune: not knowing whether himselfs of Angel of were more milerable, accounting hinselfs most busonus nate to be parent from hers, but her in much more milerie, to be

baser the aguernment of Grangers.

Agrine, maruniting what they should be, that se had researed her from true, but most of all, eauld not imagine to what server place they had so servely councyed her, such as grantes erere, and so little hope of comfort, eyther by hope to snow her, or by consideration of these sate enemes, that his heart was replent with searc. His hear was fall of croubled thoughts his serve plent with feare. His hear was fall of croubled thoughts his serve plent with feare: His hear was fall of croubled thoughts his serve plent with feare. His hear was fall of croubled with sore was and his fearte oversurvered with some cit; his Modis was ried, and his eyes sweines with griefs: that all the night nor the ear, such and hope of comfort, he wandered to ward the Court, like one not carring what he did, nor whether he went: testing his Gred carry his head in carries so whether he went: testing his Gred carry his head in carries so that to the Court, he was kindly bled and comforted by his factors and his Friends.

Mareellus and Remulus, by all the best perswations they could bie, gave no ease co his restlesse cares: There was now such an alteration, as is all things had changed their hue: The kinghts chathab prepared turniture, attired to adopte the West diag, had put on Houring: the Ladies that before recoverd, turned their Joy to Wieping, and their pleasure into mourning: for saking company, and chang barks corners to where in. The Etizens, whole hearts were on the height of delight, were now growns pendue: and their countenances becompaged their griese.

The great Preparation Con at a carelest Kay: neither going fortvarts nor backetvards, and all things in such a confused also taxion, as though all things had beine quite given ever to alteration: that such the valuer sort of people, that had belight to see thewes, were crieved to be fruction of their desire.

Ju this lost continued they all many dayes, being boid of all hope, but onely to heare some Melcome newes by such haights

as were as at infearch of Angelica; Whole diligence they knew bould be areat in that behalfe. Dany baves after, continued Ang-lica in that Defart place , berp dangeroully ficke , fo that

PART.IL

Aguath quabt the coul not by any meanes efcape.

Parifinence liken ile continued in the Natolians Court, butill all the Buights that went in fearth of Angelica were returned . without any nebes at all of ber : Wibtch prans Parifmenos iata new conceits and thoughts what to one: For his care for bet abs feace, and feare never to la heragaine, mate bim weary of his life, wearie of all companie, and wearte of the Court, which famed to him no other then a place of diffenence, and the fight of fome of their mirth increased his Color, that he determined to leaus the Court, and fpend his leathed life in fome folitarie place: And at laft be thought, in the Defart bebers bis nous was lott, to lofe himfeife, that bery fhozely after, arming him. felfe in a morrey Armour beferrette in an Cuenina got from the Ceurt, and hafted with furh ford as his Stad could make tae wards the Defart.

We was no foner goue, but he was as fone mill at the Court, to; whose absence great force was made. And the nereday many of his Enights went in learch of him : From whom bee fecretty throwood himfelfe, and fawfome of them: Telhom hav they fane him, they could not have knowne him in that bilgui fen Armaur.

Thus many daves patt in bis feareb, but being fill fentrated, they mere all out of comfort, efpectally Parifinus, Polipus, and Marcellus were berp fab : but pet in hepe of hig fafetie, although they knewnot where he were for they were affured be ablenced

himselfe of purpose.

Within those tims after, there arrived certaine Buights that brought Letters out of Bobomia, bato Paritmus: Wilhich certifis ed that his father the Bing was very Acke, and not to line long, and therfore befred bimeo returne, which caused Parismos to leaue the Getulian Court, and gaue ogoer to Pollipus to march away with the Bohemian Souldiers, being mod buwilling to leaus his Sou Parifmenos behind him, but becaufe he fam there was no remedy to recure & least of these enils, of reconer him, fag SPAS

that he ablented himfelse voluntarily, and he was peraduenture transited farre from that place. Parismus taking his farewell of the rest, accompanied by Sycheus, first having let hus depart, and sogning his offence too his part, he departed, leaving Maralius bety so too his absence. After his departure, Marcellus seat away the Bing of Tunis, byon certaine conditions between them concluded. Remolus soory soo Parismenos and Angelicaes missecture, departed towards Turace. And Camilius and Santo-delodoro, to their owne Countries.

And within few dayes after, Marcellus was with great felementie Weddoed to Dulcia: the Preparations being exceeding, but yet to darkened by the absence of Paritmenos and Angelica, and the rest of the States that had beine assembled, that it limits

like toy and mourning intermingles.

ac fi

g, te

sh:

ts

re

988

trus being peparted from the Getulian Court glad of bis awa faferie, for y before he frared his life: but much more fab, for that be was difappointed of Angelica : By the way as he return ned to his Country, being (bnaccompanied) be entred the De. fart, bis minde being bratone ver with telire to fe the place where he loft her: geare buto which Parifmeno: remained: with elpring trus veelently knew him, and loppoling that he had eleaped from the Gerolian Court by fealth, thought now to be fule ly renenged of him, for that he alone, had by his cunning creaches rie, onelp croft his concentes bappinede, romfee bin fife from his Conert, and paring tolbards Irus, who was like wife on fot, for that he could not enter the Edmo on Bogfe backe, and brain. ing bis (word-without freaking a word-let dring a fortible blaim at him: Wilhich lighted bponthe well tempered fiele, pet bautfes the flet bpon his arme : Irus being therewith enraged brete bis & word, betwene whom began a mof fieres ant crueil bate cell which continued a god fpace, batili leus had received fome grienous Telounds-and maruailing at his enemies balour-thos Spake to bim.

unight (quoth be) what art thou that offerest me this outs sage : I know the not, neither have I offended the I am (quoth be) Parismenos, the greatest easure than hast: and doe so more tally hate the, that I will have thy life before I part: Whith

H 3

ibas

that he affailed him most furieusly, and gaue him so many mozical toomads, that with much essained of blood, he sell downs to dead. Parismenos having brought him to this estate, especial enother desight comming out of the Wiods stor, to whom he sate. Anight, it ho art then e. The unight louing backe, swing his some from some events dry mish, and distaining at him to his peremptozity examined, assume to. That art then that examination of the exami

neft me in this glace?

Parifenenos being ercévingly enraged by the imart of some wound be bad before received, said. Jam one that will know wil at thou art before Fleaue this : and with that Word to receive at him. The finight like wile, drown to some to receive at him. The finight like wile, drown to some receive him to the was so far bankle to with and Parifinenos, that he was some by his baconquered Thinalste most griene would Mounded and in some part distributed: Parifinenos Arimour was broken, and with violence the Bings pierced his heart, and he fell downs dead, without speaking a word. Which done, Parifinenos puld off his Helmet, to self he knew him, but he knew him not.

Dir iconius hearing the nogle of the clashing of their Arymony, being then absend, does to towards the place where I rus lay gasping so doeath: Othome his presently knew to be the same unight from whom he had before rescued Angelica, and putting off his Helmst, presently knew him to be his diets Friend Irus, so, whose sake he was banished. So taking him by, he conneyed him to the Came, with great different labouring to rening him, which by his industric he did at last

attaine onto.

Anna comming to have a light of this Brights comming in, prefently knew him by his armour to be the lame that had with biolener taken both Angelica and her out of Hymens Temple, and enquiring of the Brights his name, they answered none of them knew hun, for none but Iconius know him. Angelica being now semethat better reconsted, Anna made known to her lohat the had long, due could not learns the Brights Bane. Anna (qd.

(ic)

the incrementary this name, but viels him well, and thou that these find him to be frus thing of Tunis: For divost thou not heare him fay, that he was of Tunis, when I conius refered me from him? We that he was of Tunis, when I conius refered me from him? We that he was enterable by his approach: For I conius and he are offered familiarity, that whereas before I had almost won his confect of that, for I rus will rather fix he to councy me into Tunis: So that now I feare me. I that hence his my beloned things the Parismones, but must be indeed to his power, who I know will according to his backarous disposition, we me hadly, that I know not Anna what to doe in this error mitty, but rather then I will subject my felfs to his will. I will so not be the Creentions of mins owned death, and his tears my accured hears one of my troubled breats.

Anna then comforted her by many persmasions, putting her in some hope, yet in the end to attains a happy isses, to all these basortunate Greats. Parismenos having slattic the Anight, resturand to the place where he lest Irus, but sound him not: Which made him marnails what was become of him, thinking that his

bies efearen and fled.

t

of

DE

at

D

And againe, being weary and somewhat wounded, he got himselfets his secret court to reft, where he determined to spend the remanae of his life: Where he continued many day: 8; An which time Irus being in the Caus with seconds, had recones red his health, and know seconds his old Ariend, to be the man that had before endangered his life, by taking Angelica from him, and seaning him to Parisheuos, so; which he had now mass him amends, by bringing him to his Caue that was likely to perish, so that when he came first to the knowledge of these things, he becered these spices.

Poly foremate an I god Iconius, to fall into your him hands, that otherwise could not have furnised. I have long since heard of your Banishment from the Getalian Court, and onely for my sake: And withall, heard how Brittly M. xirals sught your lifer twhe being come to my knowledge. I sought dilizently to finde you out, with intent to have carried you with me into Innis: but fince noty I have so have found, and have much more cause

1 4

to loue you,let me intreat you to leane this Defart, and depart with me to Tunis, where I meane to preferre you to greater Dignitie and honour then ever you had in Gralis.

I thanke you qo. I conius) but I maruaile what misaduenture hath now brought you into this Countrey, and especially into

this place baacquainted, with fuch bagare of pour life.

Coo Friend Iconius (quoth he) I will beclare but o pou the truth of all. Then he beclared the truth, how he had folus Angelica out of Hymeas Temple, and how the was refrued from him in that place. And withall, declared all that he knew of the efface of Geruha: and of his latest comming from thence: and how he met with a knight in that Mod, that had brought him by his baltant behaufour nere his death.

Iconius hearing the report of the varietie of his Aduentures, made him this answer. Pardon me noble lous, for it was my felle that toke the Lady Angelica from you, not knowing what you

were, who is within this Cane.

Irus hearing his fpeches, caught him in his armes for ioy, fay, ing. Dy beart friend Iconius, was it you that toke Angelica from me: How was it, that I knew you not not you me: And how fortunate and ten thouland times bleft map I be byyour means, if you continue my truffie friend as beretofoze pon bane bane, by letting me bane a fight of Angelica? Dy Lord quoth he at gaine) I have not forgotten nor per once bimigihed my former friend thip, but will commit the cuttodie of Angelica, to none but pour felfe : Fog none but your felfe are weathy of ber, og none fo worthy: onely if you please to follow my counsell, one not at the firft motion pour former ince bato ber, but bie ber kindly . and rather for a time diffemble the extremitie of your paffian: for I perceine the is moft depely inthalled to the Bohemian Buight Parifmenos, that to make anvother loueto ber at the fir & . will rather increase ber affections: but when the is without hope of finding him againe, thentime will fone alter her minde, for Momens affections are subject to bartette. Irus then cold him, that he did like his counfellerceding well: and withall, welded him many thankes, for that he bad fofound his mot true and lovall frienathip.

Leonius

fed ble Iconius being parted from Ires, came prefently buto Angelica: Whom he bled most kindly. And taking occasion, so, that he fead her waying pelaid: Kaire Angelica, I much marnell why you coment pour telse with these grieses, when you se your selle in lastie, and out of danger: have I pet deserved no better opinion at your hands, hat have have so carefull so, your health and safetie. I beseth you abandon this your sadnesse, take some rest to your baquiet breast: Which I so is readie to be overwhelmed with griese.

Iconius (quoth the swhat heart oppret with so many cares and besations as I have endured could refraine from griefe? What eyes that have beheld such crueity, can abstaine from theoding taffaire flods of brinish last teares. De thet creature subject to milecie, could containe her selfe within the bounds of reason? And when all these are happened, and so many occasions of discontent concurred together, yet in the middes, one mischiefe

greater then all the reft is befaine me.

31

18

Is not Ira- that cruell king of Tonis within this Caue, my great enemie, my living foe, that bath brought me to this milestie, Whois your professed Friend? De whose constell you will rather yold, then any way consirme your promise to me past to conney we to the Getulian Court, but if you remains constant, then I have the less cause to feare Irus: but if you considered to be ruled by his wicken persuasions, then I know my soprowes will be enerlastingly lengthened. Iconius hearing herspaches, thought it best to gloze with her, and therefore made her this answere.

God Lady, call aside all such feare, for Irus that not so much over rule me, as once to make me me falliste my Mord: neither doe I thinke he is of any such disposition, but if he be, I care not: For what I have promised, I will bud oubtedly performs: and would have done it before this time, but that your health would not permit the same.

spany other speches pas betweens them till at last loonius lest ber, and going to lrus, told him all the speches that had passed betweene him and Angelica: Witho by Iconius counsell disembled his assention, and though he were often in Angelicaes com-

pany

pany, in made no the worluch earnest lone, pet carelely made rectail of his former denotions: Tablich be lo cunningly differed bied, that Ang-lies began corest in assurance of loomies sibelities and that persuasion that his had also given out this hoce your, and by that meanes she began to gather more comfort to her abated spirits: Tahich by reason of these troubles six had past, and her late dickness, were brought into a weath operation. And many dayes after it was, before the had recovered her health, which loomies Bill made his excess, to the structure of

ber defired departure.

Parimenos likewife all this time, wandgeb by and bownethe Defart, lining posely boon bard and wild fruit, and lying bpon the earth in his Armour, that the haire which thea began to bud, hab with a careleffe growth thadowed fome part of bis face, lehich mas growne to a great length, and his Complexion fo much altered by eare, that be could hardly be knowne of those that were familiarly acquainted with him before. In which time of his continuance in that place, he had at feneralitimes met with Iconius his conforts, and flaine them because they refused to geld to him, and coured to beclare tohat they were, having tas hen an oath, and made a firme balu with Iconius befoge, not co reveale, which they Religiously kept, though in other matters they obierned no cinilitie. At lat, Parifmenos met with and, ther of their fellowes, which bet fet bpon, and leue brenght in bagard of his life : but he being of a more cowardly disposition then thorem, fied, and with much adoe cleaped from Parifmenes.

And comming to formus, told him what he hademe, and how he was handled by a strange unight, or rather a Sauage man chat hunted the Defart: then soonius willed him to deslare what Armour he has on. That can I due (90.4%) for the same is so a perworne, old, and battered, that neither the colour nor other denice therein can be discerned. Assuredly (9neth sconius) it is this lanight that hath saine so many of our company as win have sound dead, which maketh me thinks, that he is some distressed unight, or banished as my selse is, which maketh me pittle his sale, and could with that he ware with he : which peraducature

might gius him fome coinfort.

abunh.

C

lu

EU

bis

hel

Pary other speckes they had of him: being yet of no mind to sieke him out, which sconius determined to doe afterwards. And thus continued sconius consulting with Irus hold to winne Angelicas fauour. Angelica likewise reflect in hope, that sconius would convey her to the Court: and Parismenos continuing his solitarie and anticio life in the Defart.

CHAP. XXXI

How treacherously Irms vsed Angelica. How he was murthered by Anna. And of Parismenes arrivall at Jossess Caue. How her rekued Anna from a most violent Death; and of other accidents that befell.



n

É

111

at

185

JEC

tis

ane

FED

his

ang

Acerwards when Angelica had fully recoursed her health, then Irus chought the time now most fiction forused to infinuate hinfelfs into her fanour, for the fierce flames of his recrained atfections did furthusly boyle in his brest: By Icomins counsell, would be offentimes frequent

her companie, yea, and insuch lost, as that he semen to pittis hor hastions, and would aftentimes enter into discourses of great pentioneis, so, his outrage committed against her; but in such lost, that her craned her god opinion of his god intelligences her.

This behaviour he bled to long, that Angelica began to canceius well of him, and to remit some part of her conceived difpleasure, and also her feare of his surther cruekte: And many
times sconius and all the rest of their company, being out of the
Cave, left frus alone with Angelica, who behaved himselfs in
such decent soft, and with such kind behaviour towards her in
enery respect, that Angelica shought him had betterly abandoned
his some rude and uncivil behaviour.

leonius afterwards, our day being in talbe with lins, efpyed one of his affociates come in griencully was mon, who vectored bets them that his had met with a Krange maight, from whom he had hardly eleaged with life. Iconius hearing this his fractes,

was much cronbled in his mind to know what be Could be, that within fome than bapes after, making iru patute to his intrat, went out of the Laue, accompanied by all thereft of his fellowes to him, leaning irus alone in the Cane. Who after Iconius Des parture, feated himfelfe downe in a melanchelp ftudic, thinking himlette cololith, to line fo long inche figh; of his belened Angelica, without any hope of her fauour, and allo beganto perfwace himselfe that sconius had some other intent then he made thew of, lubich might dilappoint bim of obtaining her uttobie; be then begante recall to bis fecret biew ber binine perfeatons, which thought inflamed hisheart with fuch ocfire that the loue and ears nest affection which he had by looming goo counsell restrained, burt out into an exceeding inflamed lutt: that he prefently weat into the place where Angelica was, woo erpected na other proffer of behaviour, but that which he had before bled, fuffered him to ft downs by her, and entred into communication with him as for merty the had done: but be hautag his mino medicating how to fatisfie his delire, bebeld ber erimotiza beautie, with a grany epe, and becoured the piereing power ofher conquering beauty, with fuch defire, that it anamented his affections, and let on fire his new intended purpole, to attainethe conquest of her lous, aab the pofficien of ter perfor, that the leised his band boom bers, grafping the fame fometimes trigip, and thea agains playing with her daintie fiagers, feeling his eves been hers, and making a fab figh a Poologue to his fpercy, ber fait.

Moft bicine Laop, pardon me if I prefume beyond the bounds of your fanourable license, to touch your precious hand : 02 if 1 eater into fperhes that may olfagre with your fancie, or fiew the integricis of my benotion: but farbat 3 relye byon your te nignity and have long time by feare to be offenine rather tion, red inward and fecret toziment, then bon prefumption procure yan any oliquier, have conceased my love, duty, and affection, to pour perf at ons. Bow finding vou at leplure, and feling my ofm topments increase, bumbly befach you piter my long continued griefes, and grant me some fanour, to revine my heart with comfort, for you know that I have bene long time enthrailed to your beancie, and bound to apply my fancy to merit your fluour,

which

1

C

b

n

tn

ar

the

pul

itri

Ser

ana

the t

Beng

berb

which lone bath ever fince continued conflant and immoveable, and will fill to continue u hilest my life doth late. Which lone, con pelvied me to that boldnesse, to hing you from the Natolian Court, with intent to carrie you into my Country, and there to make you the Government and ruler of me and mine. And now that you have had this tryall of my Constance, what need you deny me your favour, considering there is no knight lining hath attended your liking with more fernence.

Angelica hearing his fpeches, would have taken her hand from bim, but he fill be o the fame, whileft the answered : 3 hab thought vou had forgotten pour former orfire, and would not have troubled me with the same: but especially now, when you fee a am not to make any change of the choife I have already made. Therefore A thould account it great bilebame in pou, to abffaine from begring of that which you have bone fo often benied, and la fo much bulikelihad to obtaine: for would I now peld my felfe to pleafe vour fancy, I fould oithonour my name, my tocke, and reape perpetuall ignoming and feandail to my felte and you: and befides bymy diffigatite, biad & nerlafting difeard and war berloirt vou and the noble Prince of Bohemia, who is offuch force and innincible arength, that he would waft your countrey, and nener gine ouer batill pe had weeted me out of your poste Contherefore I pray you gine ouer your fate, which may (if obtained) being fo many adherent miferies and inconenteus ces, as you will imme repent you. Thefach you (quoth he) let not baine luppole of Parifmus ftrength, og Parifmos revenge, prograftis nate my defires : for I efteme them as nothing in my Countrep, being offufficient frength to beate amightier foe bache. Therefore fiver Labr grant me vour lone, without the libich & cannot fine and armed therewith, 3 thall be offufficient frengit to refell any foe : therefore beny me not. Wilhich faid, hauing ber band fil' in bis, he pulled her to him fudbenip, and clasping ter in his armes, he by his Arength, take from her a fwate kiffe : with which the was fo much bered, that with a luddaine fart, the lyawing from touth his armes, and fearing to be agains to furprised, would have departed out of the rome, which he perceining, having armed himfelfe with impubeneie, ran after and eaught her in lis armes, and byfrace brenght her back, while A the Arugied to get from bim, but be being to Arong

4

26

WS

120

ou,

ure, co

in B

dire

0 to

our,

102

for her be jober fo fatt that the could not this, but with theks as red as fearlet, faje. If ever you erped fauour at my hands, leave off and bot not feke to a...aine my leue by biolonce, for if peu boc. I fweare by Geanen, & will rather fuffer you to tears my heart in parce, then relo pou sar fanour : therefore, if there be aus terine, humanitie,

god nature, og courtefic in pou, let me goe.

Irus tres neching biffmaerd with her fpiches, but now that his bad begun, luft and immoberate beffre beged bien on, that he belo borths more Grialy : and by confraint bereft ber of many killes: with that for gaue furb fbribes, that the bollow baules of the Caus tung therewith : and Anna came running in, befoge whele come ming, he bled her lo budocently, that the cryed out bats Anna for belpe, folie bled her bitermoft endeueurte refeus her wiftrede from forth his power, and Cheweed her from diffionour, which with med biolent and baderent behaufour he vooffered, and at laft the gat from forth his hands, wearied with reaffance, and falling downs upon her knieg faib. Irus be notfo tabagraine as to bispoile me of my honour, but defit from this Chameleffe impudencie, which will make you or Dious in the fight of heatten. What will my life dos you god, which biththat is lot : Wilhat pleafure can poureape by thie biolerce : D; what benefit can it be to pouto fpilling blod ? Doke not my L que in this feat, which will curse that goe epinton I had of you to hacred, and if rom will not shane the fruition of my lone, lat it be in boson. rable fost, aut not withfach bareadine fie i with that a find of brinis teares ran somme her cherry theken: wifeft be foo ouer berlike a furious Lyon oner a filly harmiste Lambe, ready to deueure the fame. Quen lo lies for reacy to feige bpon ber againe, his beart panting trich Artuing, and bis baines fincine with teare, no mora mollifice with ber lementations, then the harbeft Adamant with the fall offen Snow. And caffing a most biner consicuance on Anna. who flod net farre off, and onety hindjed his lut, be luddenig eaughe bie bagger in bis band and raune after ber to baue finba fer , which caufed ber with an exceeding entery to rause out of the tome, and beafterher. Aud angelica calling ufter bim, Bargot Irus, far: and when he was returned, the as fat Aping from him : And faing Anna out ofthe rome, he caught hold of her, and pulled her to bim, boiding his dayper in his hand, whileft the lay treinbling at his lat,

fair :

201

nau

ami

gue Faci

beel Fact

to ne

reque

cocon

138

laid: Angelies, my resolution is to obtaine thy Loue, either by soice of saire meanes: therefore give consent, or y vow y will never do. Aft though it rost thy life. Angelies hearing his speches, said: Irus, god true les me alone, and be me nee thus thannefully and buderent, by, and y will sel the my wind, sor were made sor thy viage, and thy bactuili rusenesse, being never immy life before so vice, thou mightest peraducument have had a greater faceur with my consent: therefore I pray be doe so industrie, and thoughts for y pray be doe so industrie, and thoughts for y pray be doe so industrie, and thoughts for y will doe more

with gentleneffe, then all thy rudeneffe can compell me to.

Teith that he turned himfelfe from her, while the arase from the ground, the was no soner boon her face but her senses sailed her, and the linely red, sade out of her trimson that is even while that an erged, helpe, helpe, the feridowne in her armes dead, then has with Anna, did the best he could to recover her, begianing to leave madde with grices, so; within host space the began to did in her swite breath againe, and listing op her eyes, with a gricusus sight, the said. Thus, cruell Irus. Then Anna seated her byon the bed, and the said. Irus, I had not thought you would have blod me thus cruelly, but have showns some signs of because in you: And rather then you shall sibr me any more such violence, I promise you that I will depart with you to Tunis, and I will reald my selfe to be sin honourable sour as rour direction.

Angelica (quoth he) give me posection of your love, which is that I belive, and without that Acamos be latissed. Tally live (quoth the) will nothing latisse you but my dishenous? That rage ruleth your wind, what last is that posesset your heart? Is this the homourable wind should be is a Bing? God law be not to cruell. A am not cruell, and his but folly to Land opportenues of denight live (quoth the) then be necessary that our favour, leave me alone louis space to conferrs with my maid, and I will lead her for you care to be long. Last coing in some hops to attaine his described rather spaces to geacle, thougher hat her maid would persuase for rather to yould, then to haired his sury, told her he went do dethat at her

requeft, and fo departed.

.

111

O

8 3

10

art

019

the

nna,

ught

tich

and

Gar:

ging

bist.

s feet,

(aia)

He was no souer gone, but Angelica with waying eyes, wringing her hanco, and maning creating lamentation, increased Anna coconnell her what to bos. Picreas (quoth the) if you could

with

264

with faire promifes caufe him to oelit batill more conuentent time . orthat you could belay him off butill Iconius returne, then there were fome hopete elape Dh Anna (gd. the)ifhe come in againe, it wil be imp fible, fog his fieres and beaffip defperace rage is fuch, therefore if those lone ime, doe one thing at my request, and I that thial em felle fatisfied.

of (98 the) whatfeener it be Twill doe it? Day but Anna. Water weare, og elle 3 will nat cruff the neither will Treueale 2. Deare Diareffe (go.fbe) Ifweare by Beauen and all

1 100.2 10 , I will performe the buermott efvour will. Then Ange. licit in mg op hes bagger, which he had carcledy lets on the flore, game to hor, and faid. I account my honour bearer then my life, and had rather are lethis place, then live in continuall hame andre. proach pereafter: Therefore Anna, I charge the by all the dutie and love thou beared me by the honour thou oweff to Chaftitie, and by the eath thou haft made, to theath that ponvard in my breatt, to Tid me from his cyramic which if thou refuset to doe, my feife till without intermiffion erecuce Withthat Anna clafpeo faft the Dags ger in her hand, with her eyes overflowing with tears, laid.

Diareffe, I bow by Beanen 4 will neuer execute that det, neg. ther hall your felfe doe it: butfirff, gine me leque to trp if Jean per-Smade hus from his purpole : With that taking the Dagger in her hand, fie went to fete bim, buthe being gone from Angelica, fwoine with luft, and pancing with ftrining , layo himfelfe downe bpon his Wed, nieditaring on that he had done, and what further pleafure he fhould reape, if the gane ber confent , bis deare being formewhat all maged by his late Arintog with her, and his Senles ouercome with thefe meditations, be was falue allepe, tring bp. on his backe, his donblet babuttoned, and her pet liveating in which fost Anna found him, and comming to his Beds fire, fæing bun fafta flape, having his dagger in her hand, thought to flick the fame to his heart: with that an ereciding crembling affrighted her heart, and all her body and toynes thoke for feare : but remembring how cruelly ha had bled ber Biftreffe, and what a befperate cafe be had left ber tagt what outrage be might intend, hautug ginen them but liele time of conflorration, and withall, that Angelicaes life and her owne weis likely colations bim, and nothing elle, but molt of all, finding fo fit at

opposite

the

fin

POS

epportunitie to be for ener rid of him, the listed op her hands, thin king the Heavens fanoured her, and allotted that as a means to preferne Angelicaes honour, praying the Heavens to Arengthen her againing right in the middekt of his breft, which was but utoned, with both her hands the smore the dagger so farre into his breft, that the point appeared at his backe, with which he game an exceeding groue, and starting by whilest the sled, he pursued her, seing himselfe more tally wounded, and followed her even bato the rome where Angelica was, by which time his bitall senses decayed, and he fell downe dead, tumbling in his goars: with that Angelica game an exceeding shrike, not knowing what Anna had done: But viewing him, she perceived the dagger gozed in his brest, and Anna told her lohat she had done. Which that Angelica was exceedingly affrighted, and said.

Sweet Hitrelle (qd. Anna) be you of good comfort, and let me as lone; and with that arming herfelfe with butwomed bolomelle, whilk her hands thake, and trembled with feare, the take him by the heles, and dragged him forth of the Caues mouth, and tumbled him into a pit hard by, a call a great many of Leanes and Holle byou him, that his body was quite covered from Aghe, which done the returned and

told Angelica what the had done.

r

CL

a, ne

Jet

ina

(es

bps

afta

his all

uelly

tt ber

times weis

fit aff

b)3cm

Angelies fixing herfelfs thus fortunately rid of Irus, whole fury had brought her felfe in dauger, faid. D Anna, what power was it, that animated and frengshued the to that boldnesse e how thail we fatile to Iconius at his recurre, who leasth Irus fo well, that he will fone misse him e and if he knew what we have done, we shall be in some danger of his furie. Thus do my missertunes daily increase, and one

miferie followethin anothers necke, to augment mp cares.

What thinkest thou is become of Parismenos? Doest thou not thinke he taketh my absence grievously yes I feare me Anna, he is tweedet to surfet with griese, and thereby may much indanger his health: and besdes, I persuade my selle, he is wanded from the Natolian Court, into sarre Countries in my search. It somius since how we have bled lrus, then will he so; ever detaine be here. How often have I benescrott in my love? being now in worse case then ever I was, and more builtely to come to entoy my Parismenos, then when my Father imprisoned me so closely in the Mayden

0

Towers

Tower! Ho time yields me any rest from trouble: He place gineth me securitie: nothing but sorrow is allotted to my postion: and nothing but endede and perpetual insterie amaitethmy steps.

Deare wifteeds quoth Anna) I befiech you adde comfost to your heart, for I will budertake to fatisfie Iconius, and make a currant evenfo for I rus ablence: and howfoever it fallethout, you hall be no way troubled therewith. In direct such species they continued but till the night drew nigh, and they expected Iconius returne: Where

we will leave ber.

Iconius being gene out of the Laue, with intent to finde out the Arange Baight, tracing by and downe most part of the day, before he could find him: But at lath, passing by the place where he had tele eved Angelica from Irus. Partimenos eleved him, having but two Banights at that time with him, and came out but o him. Iconius eleving him, comming to him, faid: Baight, I have wand to all this day to like you, but was frustrated till noto: the cause was, for that my Buights were somecianes saine, and often wounded by your valour, that maketh me desirous to know the cause of your discontent, being willing so do you what pleasure I can, and also to be acquainted with you: therefore I pray you let me know what you are?

I am (quoth he) a miserable Thetch, esdained to eucrialing tops ment, banished from jop, eriled from content, Thetched, and butostunate: I sake no company, not desire acquaintance: I care not so case, but discontent pleaseth we best: This life I lead not by cantraint, but that none so well agreeth with my fautie: Tare hepes mo company: and this desart is sitted for me to dwell in. Sir (quoth leanus) it sement some great mischance hath driven you boluntarily to take this course, or else the crueltic officiends hatherised you their rompany. Both (qd. he) but what are you that sike so much my ac-

quaintense and knowledge :

I um (90.he) a man as miserable as your selfe, subject to as many missestumes as your selfe, and every way filled with discontent: if he wild name my Esse, you know me not; having sived many yeares in this Wesart, a disconsolate and disquict life, my habitation being but supple; whether I come of purpose to being you, so that your nothe Chivalris maketh me honour you; Wishere if you love to live in discontent, that place puloeth nothing but sadnes, yet with security.

Parifmenos

Parismenos hantag well noted his speches, beganto maruaile what he should be, hearing himsay, he had lines many years in that Desart, thought it god to se his habitation, and therefore said: Lit linight, although I know not whether I may with securitiegius credite to your speches or no, yet if you will beachsase me such himbusses, I will accept thereof, and son a time, contrarte to my purpose, take some ease.

Gir (quoth Iconius) you fall byon my faithfull premife, ret bond of treacherie, and be as fecure as my felfe: Thelefpirches paft, they departed towards the Caue, continuing as they went in fome conference : Bahere they arrived even at fuch time as Angeliea had ended berfpaches: And being entred, Iconius told Parifmenos that was his habitation, whether he was welcome: Thea Repping in to Angelicaes rome, he thought to have found Irus there: but fieing ber beaninede, and in what fost both the and Anna fate by her caide ntia, be came buto her with a kind behaniour, Demaubing ber caule offerrew : But the caffing dolene her eyes to the earth , made as aufmere. With that be began tofufped Irus bad bone ber fems income, and maruelling that he could not find bim with her, no; in the other rome, he returned to Anna and aftes her if the conle tell tohere he was : Witho made hun aufwere, that the knew not where he was now : but that he had beins there not long flace. With that entring his epes bowne to the earth in a Knov, he cipped the floge flagned nad helpzinhled with goze blond, that therewithall, his heart began to fivell. And loking with a fearefull conatenance, he asked what blond that was ? With that Angelica call downe her eyes, and Anna bluibt, but he being deffrous to kaofo, pemanded againe, what blad it was ? Annathen anfwered, it is fome of irus blad fpilt by him. felfe. Zaje (queth be) did bethat tied : Becaufe (quoth the) Angelica would not glue confent to his wiched Luft. Where is be nom (faio he :

A healmotaulivered Anna, neither de glare. Miththat Iconius perreining thetract of bloud that went out of the Chamber, followed the fame to his bed, to hich he found all bekained therewith: and agains fellowed the blood to the Canob mouth, that he was almost that Irus was Iniae, that in a montrous rage, he ranne in againe to Anna faying: Irus is murthered, and you have done the died.

\$ 3

Anna then, knowing her felfe guiltie, fod as one confounded with feare: but at lat, remining her felfe from her dumps, the faid: 3/ 3 did murther him, 3 did it but to faue mine owne life, and Angelicaes honour.

With that he was so inraged, that he drew his Swood, and in a furie would have saine her, but that the with alliped ranne out of the rome, and he after her, ready to strike her ocad. Parismenos hearing that noise, and seing scenius pursuing the Dawjell, being of a quicke conceit, even as the blow was descending, stept buder the Swood,

and caught the blow : Wahich otherwise had parted ber life.

beauing his Swood, said: Hold your hands, and know whom thou Arikele, or 3 will goze my Swood in thy heart blond. Pardon mis god knight (quoth he) rage made me forget my selfe. What Damogol is that (quoth Parismenos) you would have flaine? It is (quoth he) one that hat murthered my deare friend. By this time some of them had eaught Anna, and brought her barke; Whom I conius offered agains to have flaine, but that Parismenos having sense her countenance, knew her: and flaying I conius agains, said. Be not so rash without adultement, to lay such bislent hands on a fillte Damogell, and before thou execute revenge, be better adulted, and first, know the truth of the san she hath committed, and boon what occasion the was byged thereto.

I will not (quoth Iconius) follow your councell, but now this baning confest the beed, I will be fenerely renenged by her life, and nothing elle thall make me fatisfaction for his bloud, which the bath

fbso.

Discourteous knight (90.he) art thou boid of humanitie, 0,000 I wish the to doe any thing that disagreeth to reason? Isweare by Heanen, let but a haire of her head period by thy accursed hand, and thy death thall be the ransome: Here doe I kand in her desence, and therefore the proudest of you all touch her and if you dare. Which that I conius said: Doese thou require my friendship in this lost, the take part with my enemies? 03 tell me, Dost thou know that Damo, well, that thou knawes so peremptozily in her desence. I doe nothing but that which enery knight is bound dato: Which is, to desend Labies wrong: Asteher do I know this Damo; ell, but will desend her,

for that the is a Lady: butill I may know, Whether you offer this outrage against her wrongsully 102 hy in the velert: Which ence tryed, der then what thou wilt whither. Then I conius said, Damozel, tell me why thou flewest him? Anna made this answer: De offered biolence to Angelica, and with his ponyard attempted to slay her: Who will tell you the truth of all. Which that, they altogether went into the rome where Angelica was.

Parimenos beholding her, had much a do to withheld himlelfe from bewraying what he was:but yet with confrained for bearance, he find fill, and heard her declare Irus wicked behaviour, and in

what manner we had wrought renenge againft him.

thick that loonius faid: Wicked woman, centeeft than not have wrought some other means to disappoint his intent, which I can hardly octione, but that thou must murther him? Heaven us; Earth chall not chrown the from my fury: For being the butimety death of that louing, kind, and couragious king, neither chall any thing but thy destruction appeals my wrath, for the loss of my deare stread leus.

Parismenos hearing him name Irus, said : Masit that treacherous and bisloyall villaine, Irus, that same : Damojell thou has well resuenged the wrongs he hath done me, upon his owne accursed head; and therefore will I be thy defence, and thield the from harms. For had I met him my selfe, I would have done no less then thou hast is be was the most orthonourable knight that ever drew breath.

But tell me (quoth be) to leonius, what art thou that offered luch sowardly violence to readlede Ladies, and imprisoned them in such fart, and also beared so disloyall a minde, as to behold him in

bis villanie.

loonius was to euraged with his words, that he faid : Bale Uilliaine: Dio 3 but lately take the up as a Ranalway, and brought the to my Cell, ofpitty to inccourthy diffrested efface, and not thou thus

require my bianaeffe to become my craminer?

Parismenos trarieg his spaches, so much disained them, that he let drive at him with irefull biolent blowes, and with such surp, that he drave iconias backwards out of the rome: and withall, gave him so many Mounds, that had not some of his Associates Rept to him, he had bear saine: Withen the of them at once assiled Parismenos,

but by his innincible balour, first one oftiem and then another lost their lines: Which Iconies fæing, he would very faine have stayed to have spoken to him, but his heart being set on revenge, evenus to have the Postession of Angelica agains, followed his fight with

fuch rigour, bat he had well neare flatae Iconius.

By this time some of the other came in; Taho sæing sconius in such danger by the valour of that one Unight, admiced his Chival-rie, and stept to rescue him from his dictence: Which when they had done, sconius said; Laught, tell me what thou art, that knowing thy Pame, I may know whom it is I ress ? Pyname (quoth te) is 'arismenos. With that sconius stug away his swood, and said; wolf honourable Buight, I wald my seise to pour merry, so; that be ry name doe I honour, bowing, that it is against my will, that so

uer Joffended vou.

Parilmenos hearing tie woods, faio. And if thou bett my friend (quoth be) 3 am forrie,not that 3 met the, but that 4 haue burt the : Which faid, be entred into the Konne where Angelica was, and comming to ber, upt being able to bic any belay, but forced by befire to comfort ber heart, by chaing her knowletge of bis lafette pulling off bis Belmet, that the mubt behole his face be faid. My Deare de by Angel ca behold your pore friend Parifmenos. Angelica then knowing bim, with a model behautenr, clasping ber armes about his Mecke, aub fealet a number offinet killes broa bis Lippes: which bone, and withe salving ber armes againe, ber @pes melted into a re uer of teares, and afterwards faid ; Ellelcome my beare Lozd Paritmenos, ozbained ret to be my bliffe. Mell haus Buch paguai. led against calamitie for your fight hath banifht him my brest : boto miferable and bangerous was my Cfrate once this bay : and bam bappie, and tenne thousand times bleft am 3 by your presence ! if pon dos account your felfe bappie by my prefence (quoth be)foremer thall you be happie for gener will & depart from vour fight. Butten thouland times more then bappie boe 3 account mp felfe, to be fo es fremed of you, that have never eclerued foch fauour, but by my enill fortunes have brought you into thele calamittes. Pay, gon Paris menos fay not fo: for not you, but my bninchie Definies bane og. nained me to fome forrow, but in the end baue repaid me double fold with fract content.

In these and such likespaches did they expresse their ioyes, so each others presence and preservation, till Parismenos buckling on his Helmet agains, went out to sa whether Iconius did presend any treacheric against him, but him besound buarmed, and his knights dressing his Whounds: and saing Parismenos still armed (as searing to disarme himselfe) he gave him such afterance of quiet, both by his owne firme bow, and the processions of all the rest, that Parismenos rested in some assurance of peace, and Iconius after that he had his Mounds dressed, came with him bate the place where Angelica was, and laid.

Hot Winine Lady, I belæch pou pardon my offence, I confelle I ioned Irus well, because he was my dears Friend, and finding no such misbehautour in him slace I first know him, I could not belave her repost, butill I saw you instille the same, and so, amouds I offer my selfe to be at your disposition: desiring you to remit my proffered offence so, I we death: Rad withall, I befeet you make no bould of my good meaning, For that I have best my whole indeavous, with truth to be at your command: Reither harbour any surther conceit

of biolence to be offered you in this place.

Hautag ended thols theches, his prefently caused god meate to be prepared to; them, and they were fermed in as execut and cleanely fort as could possibly be assured in that place.

CHAP, XXXII.

How Parismens got Shipping for Germanie. How they were beeray ed by Theeresus. And how after a formy Tempes, and escape from drowning, they were presented by a Fisher man of Thefalse.



Arismenos now having againe attained Angelicaes possession, the want whereof has before long time opposit and besentis troubled heart with tare, and having refreshed themselves with the repast Iconius had provided: whilest Iconius and his Sermants went (by Annaes direction) to the place where the dead bodie of Irus lap to burp the

fame, he toke Angelica in his armes, folacing himisite in the view of her attractive Beauty smoogs the rest, betering their feethes.

Dy deareft Loue, I hope you will pardon my fpaches,if they pao cied from a bolder familiarity then beretofoze: forthat now hantag obtained your gentle confent to perpetuall Love, and haning dedis cated pour felfe as mine to bispole of, I thall not feare in boloneffe to call you mine owne, and affine fuch intereft as you baue kindly granted. Dow thefe misfortunes are thus overblowne, though with pour milerie, which hath ben my coment, ? belach von banif from pour mind the remembrance of former forrow, and repole your confiden e in my fidelitic: Fo; fince I have entoged vour prefence, no. thing thall make me part from you, not fo much as out of your fight : Beither will 3 (bntill 3 haue conduced you to the place 3 moft defire) by no miladuenture be deatune from you, neither is my mind now in quiet, for that notwith anding my thew of credence, I gine no truft to iconius truth, but will truft him le farre as 3 haue triall of his Lovaltie, and not other wife : but to morrow morning , fo pleafeth vou : The will leave this place, and betake our felues for fome course of fecuricie: for Tfe that being in this Country, I fhall wener be infecuritie, but many will fake to croffe my content, als though I may oppole affored confidence in your bertuous kinduelle, which bath bin extended farre beyond the bounds of my defert, and Marcellus friendibie 3 know is firme, and that 3 might 3 am fure, repole my life with affured confidence onthele firme foundations , pet 3 feare me , that fome misfozune og other will fill croffe our content: and againe, when we thinke our felues in moff fecuritie, turne our Bappinelle into Adverfitie: that 3 know not well what courfe to bidertake that may agree with your liking, and give me as mp affirance of quiet.

Angelica perceiving that many cares oppres his heart, in regard of her Melfare, and fixing with what affection he tendered her quiet, the made this answere. Hy beloved Lord, how bufortunate may Jaccount my selfe in this, that my misfortune procureth you so much disquiet? I beseich you rest in assured considence of my constancie, that thall continue inviolable sor ever, being subject to so many missonentures, that I have procured both mine owner, and your most miserable torments: being of the mines that you are, that this Countrey will never pelo be fecuritie: Therefore if you can adulte wife to take any other course with you, which may give be any assured

rance

rance of rele, de aliared, that not with kauding to accompt the lame, might incurre thoulands of inconnentences, I will most willingly diabertake the lame, and with moze constantie then you can impose by on me; Therefore I belæth you, counsell me of any course that hall agric with your lancis, and that, and not ingelse shall please me, so; I commit ingelse wholly to your disposition: And therefore as you determine of your lesse, so discrimine of ms, so; I account my selse no other then your selse. Parismenos made her this answer: then Ladie, I thinke it best we for she this Countrey quite, and begin to take our tourney towards Bonemia, where I dare assure both you and my less of quiet and rest.

Fam (quoth Angelica) wholly to be sirected by you, and my des Are is no leffethen yours; to attaine that Heanenly place: For Faccount both my Parents, Friends and Country, as nothing, in is

fpect of the Loue and outp Theareto pou.

After these space, Iconius was returned from burying lrus, whose minde Parismenos felt inthesespeches. How is the time,
that the Princesse Angelica and my selfe must make tryali of your
friendship: which is, your consent and company to a matter of im.

postance, for our departure out of this place.

Apy Lood (laid Iconius) what source is be to pleasure you and the Princeste, if it lye in my power to further the same, I bow and protest to be my become indeauour therein. Then this it is (quoth he) Angelica and my selfe are agreed to leave this Country, and not to returne to Epheius, so, divers occasions, that I will beceaster make you acquainted wishall: but to travaile towards Bohemia, and afterwards give Marcellus knowledge of our safetie: therefore I aske your counsell of the best course to be taken so, our surthernace bergin.

Hould be over redious and dangerous, by reason of the longspace betwire this and Germanie, and the many rude and Hauage Tallo dernesses we must passe by: therefore I thinke the best course is, to get thipping, which may land be somewhat nearer the Country, and then our sourney by Land that be the lesse. Indicate their to further be: Certaine Warchants of Italy have continuall Alrassique in this Country, with whom we may get passage thinger,

and being there, our deare is more eaue to be obtained and the place where those scaling Ships doe lie at Mond, is not farre hence, but that with a little labour we may connep the Paincesse thicker. I like your counsell exceedingly well (quoth Parismenos) but how shall we come to have conference with those Italians.

Pp Lord (faib be let that be my charge, and so please you, 3 will bepart to put the same inercention presently, and you in the means time may remaine with the Princese, and be assured of my societie, so heavens grant my overthoon, it 3 deale not faithfully i with that he departed, and Pansmenos returned to Angelica, spending the time

with ter in great content, butill Iconius returne.

Care'y the nert morning, Iconfus returaed to the Defart, and certified Parismenos of that which be has done, which was this: There was their inthe Warbour, a thip of leal e, that was ready to be part to warde that Countrey, bnderthe government of Theoretas, an Irahan Berchaut, with whem leonies tat agradfestheir Dal. lage, net celling bim what they were that fould goe with bim, and withall promifed bim to returne that ferenone, et not at all. Parif. menor hearing his fpeches, was ercedingly glad therof, and prefente ly made Angelica acquainted cherewith, who woft willingly gans ber confent : and prefently they departed towards the Banen, baing thall but eight perfons. And comming to the Ship, they were kindly receined of Incoretus the Dafter. Who tauing fpedhis boyage, and having no other thing to flay for , the ratio feruing , hopfed Baile, and with a merry Bale, they launched fatothe depe. Parif. menos comming to Theoretus, demanded which was the nearest courle fes Germanie, fosthat be mas bound thither : Sir (quoth be) if it fo pleafe you, after 3 haue Landed in lealie, and difpatched feme bulliteffe 3 haus there ef importance, 3 will then be readie to come? you to the menred Banen that lyeth towards those parts, fo that you will content me for my boyage.

Pofriend (quoth Parifmenos) if thou wile use me this friendlipp, I will content the to the besermod of the demand. Then he resucued to the place tohere Angelics was, comfouring her with alured trust

of a happie andfpiedie bopage.

Dany dairs they continued on their course with prosperous factories, till Theorems adured them, be was within the dairs a ailing

of Italie where accordingly he arrinco, where Parifmenos and Ange. lici refreihed themfelues, batili Theoretus had enged all his bufines, and was growing to a composition with Parifmenos. It fortuned that there was then in be place where they arrived a Bnight of Slat onia. named Arenus lubo bad fecretip beheld Angelicaes beautie, and was fo furpy job cherewith, that he began to deuife what meanes to ble to postelle ber, and bearing that they were bound for Germanie, and suroofing Paritmenos had bene ber Busband, he bled the more expedicion, his defice being growne to that excremitte, in the small time of their above, that he thought it impossible for him to line without the fruition thereof. And oftentimes growing into conference with Theorems, be buderfiod the truth ofall bybis report. And Arenus finding fome hops to bring binto condificend co his practife, byon a time he began to commune with him, and in the end, concluded with him faz a Summe of money, to conney them fer him into what place he would. Unith whom Areaus Dealt focuns ningiv and fo fridly, that he bound him by many oaths, to performe the fame : which be for gradinette of the Summe of meney, was molt refolutely determined to boe.

Pub the time of departure being come, Theoretus (with a diffent bling countenance colouring his intended billany) came to Parificenos, and told him that his businesse was now ended, and the Winde

fitly ferued for their devarture.

Parismenos being glad thereof, and having before agred with him so, the price of his Passage, brought the Princess about with Iconius and the rest, where they sound. Areaus, whom I coreins told, he was one that was likewise transiting but o some part of Cermanie. Parismenos little suspecting their drift, accepted of the company, and bled him kindly. Areaus put on such an outward shew of war tue, and framed himselfe to such a kinds of behaviour, that Parismenos grew into great god liking of him, and into such familiarity that he told him what he was.

Arenus hearing that he was Sount to Parismus, then grew into Procedutions of renerence and butie that he bore to him, and instanto many such other like bowes of dutifall regard that Parismenos related to him the whole summe of his estate, and what the Ladie

Angelica was.

931

ut

ke

UE

Ш

22

2.

32

18

61

:

20

5.

C

.

6

to

.

S

P

D

2

)

And some rive dayes they pake in this soft. Parismanes and Anglica with a togical heart, going towards their miserie, and nothing intsoubting Theoretus treacherie, thought themselves Dayling toward Germany, when indeed they were a quite contrary way. When indeed they were and the winds began to blow and rage extending Europe arose and the winds began to blow and rage extendingly, the ratic began to fall insuch aboundance, that

the Ship was ready to be ogenched with the fame.

Which crueil Tempet continued for the fpace of the dayes, and tho nights, in that mod raging and eptreame fost, that there was none but expeded pielent deftruction : then began Parifmenos to curle himfelfe for leaving the Countrey of Nicolla, and committing binfelfe to the mercie of the weas, of whofe fury he had befoze taded. Ang I calvas in great feare of her life : Theoretus Confeience bes gan to acrufe him of billanie: and Arenus to repeat his treatherie: and while Atthey were in this extremitie of feare, the thip wherein they were, was by violence driven byon a Mocke, and therefplic in funter, that they were all dainen to thift for their lines. Parilmenos being amaged at this misfortune, vet had an especiall regard to the Princeffe, whom becaught in his armes, & with her got on to a piece of the Ship, that with the violence of the Dea, was parted from the reft, which was not likely long to supportinem. And the reft, some Diolined, and fome by other abmirable meanes preferued. Wien prefently the florme began to ceafe, and the bea fudbainly did grow calme, it chanceo that a Filherman was not farre off in harboz, who beheld this hipwarthe: and with all fpied fleing the floame realed, haffed with his boat thicherwards, and firit came to Pari menos and Angelica, who suenthen were ready to perify : for Angelica affrighe red with the terres of beath, being with feare and weakeneffe not able to fuppose her felle bponthe pare of broken Ship, was fallen off, whom Parifinenos hat he'd by by her garments, being with enery little motion himfelfe ready to querturne, and fo to periffit ogetter : to whomete fifterman approached, and bythe Dinine Pronidence came at that in faut to proferne their harmele fe lines, and toke thein both into his Boat, aud at Parifmenos requett, batted to faue as mas ny as he could poffible of the reft. When pulently Parifminos els pred Anna tumbling by from boser the Mater. whom by god for tune he caught hold of, and decimble to him, who by that time the had dagrous

2

n

19

12

13

0

anopded aboundance of water out of her month, began to regine: by this time the Fisherman had gotten in Iconius and Theorems both of them being in great danger of death, of in a manner dead, but all the rest were quite drenched, and neither they not any part of the Ship, to be sens typesently the Fisherman conneced them to shore, not farre from which place was his house, whither likewise, after

they had all reconered their feufes, he brought them.

Parismenos glad of this softmate escape, and seing in what he cake state the Princesse was, desired the old Fisherman and his wise, to doe their ottermost to succour them in that distresse: and having a speciall regard of Angelica, he with the old woman named Dorelia, discoved her of her wet Denaments, and the old woman put her on die Linnen, the best she had, and get her into a warme bed, which greatly renined her abated senses. Dorella like wise, had the line care of Anna, being of such a good and vertuous disposition, that of her aware pittisul inclination, the ipould have hazarsed her life to succes them. Iconius by this time had fully reconered his senses, but Theoretus still continued in great danger of death.

CHAP. XXXIII.

How Osiris hearing of Parismenes Landing in Thessalie, carried him to his Castle. By what vnexpected meanes, Dienisius, Parismus, Olinia, and Laurana, met them at a Banquet. How they were with Pompe conneyed to Thabes, and afterwards married with great Royaltie.

Theoretus well cherished as could bee in that place, the Night began to approach, when Parismenos bees ing in the chamber with Angelica, drying himselfe by the fire, bettered these species to the Fisherman.

God Father, what recompence thall I ever be able to make you for this kindnelle, by whole meanes our lives are preferned? But affure your lelfe, that henceforth I will prove so gratefull, that you thall not say, but your Guests were friendly in rewarding, as you were kind and liberall in succouring bs. And because you thall not be ignorant to whom you have done this friends.

friendlipp, knowed, that pour hone laurd the lives of two poung Princes. I he cloman heaving his spectes, told him, that all that he had knowled be at his command. In these anomany other spackes they spent the evening till Dorella had provided their Dupper, and drett the best weste she haves confort Angelica, who was well revised and therefull, in whose company, Parishenes, and the Inherman and his Wille, stayed all that sight the cause industrice was no other bedding: in which time Parishenes comforted Angelica with

wanp fpecbes, teho was onely glad to fe him ia fafetie.

Carely the next magning, Theorems having with much adoe got. tentinto the roms where Parifmenos and Angelica were, and fating himielfe pat bore oflife, betered thele fpaches. Doft noble lanight, I humbly belieth ron, to pardon and forgine that grienous and bais Hous offence 3 have committed agains you, and that most bertnous Laty, by the in Rigation, and inticement of Arenus, who was a knight of Slauonia, with whom I had agrad for a fumme of mency, to come ney you to his Countrey, whole intent was to betray that Laty into his keping: but bothhis wicked intent, and my treafen is now by the divine providence prevented, and my felfe left to your mercy, beferthing you to paroen my menfirous milond : which when he had fait, and they but a fmall time confidered of his treacherie and their admirable preferuation, suen luben Parifmenos was ready to fpeake to him, be gaue by the Thot and oved : which when theg beheld, the ale Filherman profently counteped bim out of the route, and after: maros beried him.

Pariamenos then growing into a dépe consideration of his effate, and withall, what he had overpast, emtred into these spéches. Thas ener any man so basotimpte as Jam, to be to theithso many miseries, trimen from placeto place, and yet can attaine no harbour of quiet? There it my Definite to endure these expents alone, then could I with more patients overpasse them, but all that ever came in my company, are with me subject to the like missounce: Mould be incre no magaine in Natolia, so, I am surfher from the hope of attaining to Bohemia now, then I was then: Whe are now driven past our knowledge, into a trange Countrey, and sarre from all meanes of reductle. Could I but since meanes to sead to Bohemia, to give my spedie Father

thew.

knowledge of my abod, then might I be in fome better hope of lafety.

Angelaca feeing his fadnesse, accompanied his complained with her

wering teares, which augmented his heaviseste and for owes to a greater and higher begree, that he was ready with her to the blome

ceares, but that his manly heart would not luffer bin.

3

5

10

0

*

24

iz

12

C:

t,

s.

un

129

34

all

eif.

as

age

her

w

Do ella likewife being by, and hearing his complaints, whereta he named Parismus (whom the had heard married the Princesse Laurana) to be his Father, could not be inquier, battli her husband was come in, to whom thee seclared of trueth what the had heard. The old man hearing that, presently came into the place where Parismenos was, and said bato him. Soy Lord, my wife telleth me, how that you named your selfe Sounce to Parismus, which maketh me told to aske you whether thee said true or not, whoreof I most earnesting desire to be resolved.

Omd Father (quoth Parismenos) Jam Sonne to Parismus: but what maketh the thus desirous to know that? Because (quoth he,) I know that Poble Prince, and would not boubt ere long, but some to bring you where he is: and to vie my best indenours to surther you in that behalfe. For know, most Poble Prince, that now you are come into the land of Thessale, where great Dionissus is king. And moreover I may holdly assure you, that both the farmous and worthy Prince Parismus, with the Princesse Laurana, are now in this Cuontrey, at the Court, in the Cittle of Therbes. The occasion of whose arrivall here, was by reason that Dioniss became extreamely sieke, and sent sorthers: who came thicher to visit him not many baves since.

Parisinenos heart was so revived with the hearing of his woods, that his embraced the old man with exceeding toy and gladnesse, being sarce able to containe himselse within the compasse of moderate retogring, then presently comming to Angelica, and taking her by the hand, his work earnest ydestrot her to his ofgod comfort, sor that their estate was farre better, then they before thought it had him: whose heart was like toise revived in a success disposition, to a comfortable assential: sor whereas before this was terrised, with the searc of protuning, possess with a weariscene conceit of far ther travell, driven into a strange and bakaounce place, sarre from her bestre, and concrary to her expectation; and withall, saw Paris-

מניונו

manos, sad and carefull heart opprest with much griefe, which grief ned her more then all the rest. But now being in safetie, and in Thefalie, where she should wae meet Parismus and the Princesse Laurana, the thing she most desired, and also seing all her sadnesse turned to sop, and energy thing salne out most prosperously, even according to berhearts content, she seined like one newly renived from death to life. And with Parismenos and the rest of that small company, resogn cedercedingly, easting asse all surther shew of discontent, and spending the time they had to stay there in great pleasure, the rather sor that Angelica, Anna and Iconius, were now in perfect bealth.

And on a time Pariforenos feing nothing to hinder his determina. tion, demanded of the Fifberman, bow farre it was to the Citie of Theber. 290 1 020 (ad.be) it is fome twentie miles. Which is our beft way to trauell thither (nd. Parifmenos?) @y 1 020,it were much for that faire Laby to tramilthither on fote, but if von would be rus led by me, you hould goe to a Boblemans houle within two miles. whole name is Ofiris, the only manthat the Bing loueth, who I know will bie you welcome, and furnifb you with all things necessarie and agreable to your effate, being indeothe mot kindeft Bobleman in the tes; lo. Angelica (ad. Parifmenos) of this Poble perfonage hand Thearemp Hather Parifmus and the noble Pollipus gine many come mendations, therefore lo pleafeth you we will goe to bis honfo. 3am ercablingly well contented (quoth Angelica.) Sy Loso (qu.the fi. therman) fo pleafeth you, 3 will gine him knowledge of your being here. Doelo,laid Parifmenos. The Fitherman then prefently bafted towards Ofiris Caffle , and fone arrived there , and being brought before bim, veclared all that had happened.

Ofiris at the first gaue no credic to his speches, butlaid: Py friend then bringest menewes that I can hardly belieus: therefore tell me bow thou knows it is Parismenos? He hath told me that he is Son to Parismus, and the Lady that is with him, is Daughter to the King of Natolia. Ofiris then presently commanded his Gentlemen to mount themselves, his Lady likewise named Vdalla, and her Ladies and Gentlewomen were suddenly in a readinasse, and all things us, cestarie in decent mauner, to conduct them onwards on their way, with the most state that might be, was prepared, and in that lost, with ercoding joy they rode to the pope Cottage that showed links

Poble

Mobie personages: which the Fisherman some gaus Parismenes knawledge of: Alho presently went out to mer Oficis, and at the entrance of the doze he met him, and with a sourceous behaviour, the plataced each other. Oficis saying: My Lozd, because I know you not. I beserth you pardon me, if I demand whether you be the Wrince or not Jam (qt.he) the most buscause Parismenos, never made happy till this houre. Then said Oficis: In all duty I bid you most hearth by welcome into Thesaly: Tendich wait account teselfe thrice happy be your arrivall. Valle then same and embraced him, shewing by her courteans behaviour, manifest takens of soy for his versace.

Then they the tagother, went in buto the Princelle Angelica, whom both Oficis and his Lady, falured with most renerent bobas nisur-testring her to leans that place, and forourne in their Calle: whether the thoulous as welcome, as heart could make Those kinds ness both the and Parismenos accepted with many thankes, and in most thately manner departed thicher hards. The Ladies attending on Ydalla faluted the Princelle with great renereace, growing instead mixed estimation of her Brancie, the like whereof, they never

law ia any but mehe Pomcede Laurana.

Parlinenos would by no meanes teaue the old Fitherman, and Dorella behind him, but toke them along with him, having a speciall regard to reward shem knoly, that had preserved his and Angelicaes life. Angelica and Parlinenos some acrued at Osiris Calle: There they were so sumptioned y and saddarly entertained, as that they exceedingly admyted the problemans bount wand being entred the Pall, they beheld many stately descriptions of the famous and of the Politices of Greece, and among the rest, the whole History of Parlinus Chars with the Persians, so lively partraited, that it would have belother with great delight to behold the same, and comming into the same thomas, habeld them so rethy survished, that they grew into admiration thereof, whicher Osiris and Vdalla welsome and them with such heartic kindnesse, that they fould not chuse but grow into admirable coassit of their hono; able, liberail, and berenticins into true hono?

There was a malt could Banquet, farnicked with all fests of precious Delicaces made ready: Thecher they were within these tyact innitied; Therethey heard the found of much findet Builche.

and beheld the hearts of the whole company belonging to Oficis, as it were remined with joy for their presence: which fixed their sences with an unwanted consent of belight, which by reason of the somer misery they had endured, semed a Heanen of happinesse, and a Paradice of pleasure.

And in this fort they spent the day, and at night were conducted to severall lodgings, Parimenes by Oficis, and divers knights that so tourned in his Calle, and some that attended him. Angelica by V-dilla, and many other galtant Ladies and heautifull Damosels, with

erceving Catelinelle and courtelle.

And being alone by the enterious, saving that Anna was Angelicaes bedsellow, which rome the was not to religne, till Parismenos thould take possession of the same: We on the one side meditated on his happy softwhere arrive in that place, and admired Osisis constelle, and was most of all affected with voy that Angelica was so kindly Welscommed to that Arange place, being farre from her owne Friends and Country, that he did not onely resource at their kindnesses his owne part, but especially so hers: Whose content he wishe and vested more then his owne; And withall, being now in Thessie, his heart was so fully possess with desired content, that he seemed not to lacke any thing he desired, but onely to entoy Angelicaes swat, divine, and pure loves possession: Which he was like wise in assurance to entoy within soot space.

Angelica on the other five frent fome part of the night in commus nication with Anna : Tahich avoed a belight to ber fences, relating her misfoztunes paft, her happy preferuation , the Courtefie and gentle god nature the found in the Ficherman and his Wife: Wibich caufed her to conceine a perfwaffon , by the kind and bountifull en. tertainment the had found in Ofiris, that the Theilalians were people of an ereciding courteous disposition; Wahereas many other Deaple both pope and Roble, were rube and barbarous, that the might thinke her felfe a thoufand times blett , that the had made choice of to honourable albuight as Parismenos was, and one that was spring from the Race of fuch noble Parents, and fuch naturall, kins, and los uing lubicas, that her beart with thele cogitations, lamed to be ab. folutely happy, and her fences were filled with fuch belightfull content , that in thefe beauenly medications , the fell inte a quiet and eafefull reff. Lbe

The next moining, Ofiris and Vdalla were by, readie to ble their beff ago beterme taveauours, to erpreffe their liberall god will? but the Winces kept their Beds longer then bluall : for that on the one ude, they had fpent much of the night in the meditations as forelaid : and on the other lide, having binfo long time opprett with carefull cogitations their lences being not at reft, they flept with areat quiet. And at luch time as they were awaked, had all things in fueb ceremonious hund , and flately manner minifres bato them, that they could not chule but abmire the lame, being loath to motion their ocparinre co the Court, lead Ofiris Gould thinke they bio not

accept of his kind entertainement.

Mibile all remaines in this great delight in Ofiris Caffle, report had blazed into the hearing of divers of the Pobles and knights of the Kings Court, the iov and great feating mas kept by Oficis : Mich was made in luch fort , that they were affared fome great perlanages were arrived there, but none knew who they were, that this newes was fo open in the Court, that it cameto Dioninus beas ring: Who woll of all marualling thereat, and basing now fully recovered his health, betermined for his Kecreation after his long Acheneffe oaely with Parifrous, and fome fel ofhis Bnights to pasgreffe fecretipto Ofiris Cattle, both corscreate himfelte, and to kaoin inhat thoir thould be be entertained, and efpecially, for that he loued Of is ercading well : Which becermination ha made Parifmus acquainted with, and the ner: bay accordingly performed the same . (Thich was the third bay that Parismenos had beine with Oficis.) And being arrived at the Caffle euen about fone, be and Parifinas entered, whom the idoster wellknew, and prefents lo D onifius (not luffering any of his Bernants he met, to gine Ofiris knowledge ofhis approach) mounted the Caires inco the great Chain ier, where enen then Parifmenos, Angelica, and all the reft, mere feates at a moft coffip Dianet.

Parifmus ftill fayed with the reit of the Buights without the doze, Oficis (wae elyped Dionifius, and fuddgialy flarting from his Deat, Spon bis kaz die bim reuerence : Vdalla and the reft that hael bim bid the like. whilf Dionifius faid : Ofiris, poule a bold queffeomes without bioding, but if you had beue kind you would have made me partaker of your myrth. Parifmenos was fo awaged that &

god while he could not cell how to behave himlelfe, but perceiuine that it was the hing, he with Angelica brew towards him, and buth. bly profirated themfelnes before him byen their lings, bering brable by the feddainnes of their toy to fprake. Dionifius nor linelving them and maruailing to fe them knæle, was halfe a Zenifht, buill Ofics to rid himfrom that doubt fait. Ap Logo, elis tinight is Sonusto the Poble Prince Parimus. Mefege be could fay any more, or Di. onisus once falute them, Parifeur tres entred tubo actte frft tinein Angelica, and by her his Bonne, whom otherwife he thoulo not baue knowns, he was fo much altered, whole subaine light, fo buervence and fo farre from his thought , and fo contrary to his expettation . and to impossible to his perfmanou, made bim transformed ince a kind of admiration, whether it might be posible thatit was thep. 02 that it was fome ciufion: bas Parimeros likelufe efpging him in fuch a fincie, immeriately rofe from the ground, and bpon his time bid him reuerence, and Parifeus embraced bim, with a moft him les uligand towfall behautour.

Angelica likewife knowing him, bent her denotions with all hums ble reusrenesso ficto ber lone and oney, while the railed her from the ground, and embraced her in his center armes, being backle to

erparde his joy to fe them there.

Diomids like wife embraced them with great kindnede, and wellcommed them with ceares of 10p. Oftentimes falding Parifmenos
in his armes with a louing behaniour, and holding Angelica by the
hand, being louth to let the fame goe, and vanhleto expresse his inward 10p, that he, Parifmus and all the vest, were pesses with such
content, as would aske a chilfull paneo describs. Their welcomes,
kind embracings, gentle speches, and other agues of concented by,
were such as passech mp vicermost skill egrelate ex decipher.

Dionifius then destrochem to feat themselnes againe to their banguet, and he and derismus would be are them company: then they argaine seated themselves, and him diste by Angelicaes side, bing her to this de, so touingly, and so familiarly, and with such erewding mirth, pleasantnesse, and merry countenance, that Angelicaes hears do possessing the fame, Parisine-most reiogeouther eat: Parismus admired the same, Parisine-most reiogeouther eat: and Oficis and V dalla take excitoting to there at, having not a long time seems him so pleasant.

Theh

They would have waited, but he commanded them to fit define and be merrie. The Bablemen that came with him, which was 4 020 Remus and dinere ettere, be commanted to fe bowne, berering thefe fpactes: An Boble Children, the great wor a conceine for pour prefence-is fuch-teat it fills my lences with ereading conteat- and here Olinia and Laurana bere, 3 woold make account this were the both, med pleaking, most contented, mot royall, and belightfull day that oner befell : but flace they are ablent, let be be mearie : Oficis bib be THelcome, for low are all pour Gueffs. Parimenos and Angelica. Inelcome into Theffalie : Wielcome to pour Grantfarber, and fo er radingly Wilcome, as your traves can with. Parismus who would baue thought that thele bab bone with Office, tobat fortugate Deffi. mie bath brought them hither e Di bow are thep fa happilo met, to mat babare ? Meil, bio but Olivia and Laurana hnote of their be that bere, they would not long be ablent. He had no foner ended that tooto, but Olivia the Quane, and Laurana entred the Chamber (the netves of his feeret beparture from the Court, and his intent being cold to themsther followed him to Oficis Caftle.) To luhom Olivia laid. Sp & 010, it reienecth me cole rour Biginesio merrie. Dio. nique bearing her fpartes, fudbenty farted, and frieg ber and Laurana, there picient, faid: 120 marnell though 3 bes merry, baning the faire Lady of the Gold n Tower by the band.

Which that the whole company role from the Bable, and Parismegos knowing his mother, reactenced himieise betoes der voon his
knie, whild the (knowing him) imbraced him most louingly, not
knowing how suddenly to reserve sufficiently. Angelicanou knows
ing, but supposing that was Laurana, ber heart being onely botted to
Parismenos, thought it her outy to reverence his parents somuch as
himselse: therefore with him ther did reverence to the Quancand
Laurana. And after many gracings, salurations and welcomes past,

Dionifius againe bitered thefe fpeches.

A know that all here present are creatingly glad for the safetie of these two young Princes, then laying apart all salventions, which cannot subdenly be express, see as one agains and this third time, to ats our selves to this Banques, and leave all other devements of a afterwards, so, we are determined to be even insteams: and they hall know, that we love them. But are fee as refresh our firmacks

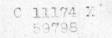
T :

with Ofiris coulty thare, and afterwards we will befire to know the occasion and manner of their arrivall into this Countrey, which was never absolutely happie before this time. Then they allseated them selves againe in great contest. Dionisius not lassering Angelica to the from him, but close by his side, betwirt him and the Quane, every one expressing exceding joy so, their basepened safe the and arrivall in the Countrey. After dinner was well nicented, which was overpast with pleasurable content on all sides, and was personned by Oficis in great pomps, Paulmus desired Parismenos to declare what misaduenture had befalse him, since his prinate departure from the Court at Ephesus; and by what occasion they arrived in that place.

Then Parismenos declared the truth of all, how hie met with Angeliea, of Irus death, Arenus and Theoretus Treason, and of their presentation by the Fisherman, which greatly delighted them all to heare. Dionisus then said, which is sconius? Then Parismus called so loonius, and he presently came: Whom Dionisus, Parismus, and the ret, bled most kindly. And the Fisherman and his wife, were by Dionisus highly rewarded, afterwards promoted to great dignitie.

Some two day es they flaved altogether in Ohris Caffle, spending the time in erceding murth. And at last, in great Royaltie departed towards the Court at the Citie of Thebes. Tahere there were insinite numbers of people with joyfull hearts gathered together to well come them: expeding such joy as is not to be described. And after wards Parismenos and Angelica, in the presence and assembly of Maccellus, Remulas the King of Hungaria, the King of Sparta, and dividers other Poble personages, were with wost receding Royaltie affiances together. And after Dionisius was dead, Parismenos was Crowned King of Thestalie, and lined all his life time after ingreat quiet and blesse content, with the faire Angelica his Lucius: Increasing the honourable sams and dignitie of the Kings of Thestalie:

hauing one onely Soune and a Daughter. Those forunes and Acuentures, filled the whole world with their Fame.



es i opilite

REPRODUCED FROM THE COPY IN THE

HENRY E. HUNTINGTON LIBRARY

FOR REFERENCE ONLY NOT FOR REPRODUCTION